



PEERLESS MARTIAL GOD

BOOK 19

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Peerless Martial God

(绝世武神)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Synopsis

Lin Feng tried to be the diligent and hard-working good guy. He studied hard, did his best to make his family proud and not get into trouble, but when he saw a girl being taken advantage of, he had to intervene. He had been tricked, sentenced to 10 years in jail and framed for a crime he never committed, all was lost. If his life was over he would take those who ruined his life with him...

Suddenly he opens his eyes again. He is not dead, but alive in the body of the Lin Feng of a different world. This Lin Feng had been killed as trash of cultivation. This world where the strong had no regard for human life and would kill freely if they had the strength. Called 'trash' and thrown away, with vengeance in his heart he will rise to new heights opposing the will of heaven and earth.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alice, Not Sane, Pan Pan @ [Totally Insane Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1901: The Secret Is Out!

As Lin Feng reached the periphery of the Celestial Country, Lin Feng realized that the battle had already reached every corner of this realm. He still saw some people with imprints in their third eye, which meant they came from the Continent of the Nine Clouds.

In the distance, a new silhouette appeared. Lin Feng found that he had arrived at the very edge of the Celestial Country. The strong cultivators of Hell had gathered near the boundary. Random groups from the Continent of the Nine Clouds couldn't attack so many people gathered together.

"Lin Feng." At that moment, a strong cultivator from Jalacandra Fairyland flashed forwards and landed in front of Lin Feng. He said, "You came even later than us!"

"I was meditating in seclusion in our territory. Nobody disturbed me. How's the situation?" Lin Feng asked.

"Not sure. There are battles everywhere in the Celestial Country. It's been a tragedy for Hell. But soon one year will have passed, and we'll have the opportunity to get our revenge. The outsiders are about to gather together, I guess to fight against us."

"I see. The next year won't be calm, either. Another terrifying battle will happen!" agreed Lin Feng.

The other man laughed. "Not only next year, the years after it as well. Such terrifying wars can't be that short."

"You're right!" Lin Feng nodded. As he did, the atmosphere suddenly changed. Golden threads flowed into existence, dazzling to the eyes.

The golden lights started dispersing as everyone watched. A meteor fell from the sky. A year had passed. The passages of the Celestial Country were going to open once again!

“Everybody, let’s go out at the same time, then let’s tell our clans and so on, and come back with the most heroic and talented cultivators of Hell within three days. Then, we’ll need to conquer the Celestial Country again!” cheered someone.

Everybody nodded, calling out in return. Some people flew forwards as quickly as they could.

—

In Hell at the entrance, dazzling golden lights had appeared as well. There was a big crowd there waiting, and finally, the passage was open again!

However, at the same time, people frowned. They were surprised. So many people, how come so many people were coming out at the same time?

“What’s going on?” The people in the crowd didn’t understand. So many people coming out together at the same time was very unusual...

As an incredible number of people came out, the crowd heard a voice calling out, “In the Celestial Country, there is a great war against the cultivators from the other side of the Milky Way battlefield. I hope that everybody can come to help conquer the country again!”

“A great war over the Milky Way battlefield?” The crowd was shocked. Many of them naturally didn’t understand what it meant, and asked their teachers. Many people’s expressions changed drastically and their conversations soon reached a healthy buzz.

Some of the strong cultivators who had just left the Celestial Country stayed, while some others immediately left to go and inform their clans.

“Everybody, I’m sure many ministers are among you in the crowd. Please go and inform the ten cities of Hell about that, tell them to make many strong cultivators come here to form an army.

We don't have much time. We must act as soon as possible!" someone else declared extremely loudly.

The passage between Hell and the Celestial Country was only open for three days. They had to find extremely strong cultivators and get them to the Celestial Country's entrance within a very short length of time!

Lin Feng rose up into the air and gazed into the distance. He saw a silhouette come up to him and smiles. It was Vice Minister Shichuan!

Lin Feng floated over to him and smiled, "Minister Shichuan, have you been guarding the area the whole time?"

"I haven't been here for such a long time. Lin Feng, come, we're going back to the Great Imperial Song City," said Minister Shichuan, smiling at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was startled. Had Vice Minister Shichuan been waiting for him in particular? Back then, many people had gone to the Celestial Country along with him. Why wasn't Vice Minister Shichuan waiting for them?

"Minister?" asked Lin Feng. He remained motionless.

Vice Vice Minister Shichuan turned around and asked, "What's wrong?"

"Minister Shichuan, I hope you can tell Minister Uptala that I want to stay here and continue practicing in the Celestial Country. I might never come back to the Great Imperial Song City," Lin Feng said to Minister Shichuan. He wanted to go back to the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Even if it didn't happen within a year, he would wait and become stronger in the Celestial Country. He would try his luck every year.

"You're not coming back?" asked Vice Minister Shichuan, surprised. But then he smiled, "Lin Feng, why would you stay there? You will have many opportunities to go back there."

Vice Vice Minister Shichuan put his hand on Lin Feng's shoulder, and Lin Feng's expression changed. He had told Vice Vice Minister Shichuan that he wasn't going back. He understood something wrong was going on.

"Minister, what's that supposed to mean?" Lin Feng asked. Vice Minister Shichuan released some strength which started flowing into Lin Feng's body. He was a great emperor, he could kill someone like Lin Feng in the blink of an eye with the power of his mind. However, Lin Feng had never thought Vice Minister Shichuan would ever mean him harm.

"Lin Feng, come back with me to the Great Imperial Song City. Minister Uptala wants to see you," Vice Vice Minister Shichuan gravely.

Lin Feng pulled a long face and said, "Minister, why can't you tell me the reason?"

"When we arrive in the Great Imperial Song City, you'll know. I didn't want things to happen this way either," said Vice Minister Shichuan. Without another word, he dragged Lin Feng with him and left the area.

Lin Feng's face turned deathly pale. What was going on? Would he be able to go back to the Celestial Country? Would he have to wait for a year? If he missed the next opening, he wouldn't be able to reach the continent for two years!

He'd miss the Moon Group with whom he had agreed to meet within three years!

Lin Feng saw Minister Shichuan's solemn and respectful expression. What had happened? Minister Uptala had asked Shichuan to come and pick him up personally, so he understood that it was about something serious.

Lin Feng thought of something... it probably had something to do with Wang Zhuo's death! The secret was out, maybe Minister

Uptala was asking Lin Feng to explain his crime!

“Minister Shichuan, I respect Minister Uptala. I hope you can tell me what this is about. Otherwise, I won’t go back to the Great Imperial Song City with you,” Lin Feng said calmly. Vice Minister Shichuan’s grave face looked both perturbed and pensive.

Vice Minister Shichuan didn’t realize that Lin Feng had already thought of a plan. If Vice Minister Shichuan kept forcing him to go back, then Lin Feng would risk his life and imprison him in his small world.

“Lin Feng, do you remember Jian Mang?” asked Minister Shichuan.

Lin Feng frowned and nodded. Of course he remembered Jian Mang, the extremely strong blind swordsman.

“Initially, Jian Mang also wanted to go to the Celestial Country. However, he didn’t leave the Great Imperial Song City before he was kidnapped by someone,” explained Minister Shichuan. Lin Feng didn’t look surprised, it matched what he thought was going on.

“Wang Xiao is as strong as Minister Uptala, and he’s one of the descendants of Great Emperor Song. Of course, he has another position, he’s Wang Zhuo’s father.” Lin Feng had already understood. Back then, he had noticed that some people were spying on him in the city. Vice Minister Shichuan had taken him to the Celestial Country, so it was Jian Mang that was kidnapped.

“Jian Mang and you aren’t really close friends. He knew why Wang Xiao captured him. Besides, Wang Xiao also knows a technique to read people’s memories. Therefore, Jian Mang didn’t wait for that and told him how you had killed Wang Zhuo back then. Otherwise, Wang Xiao would have killed him. Now he says he will release him only if he gets you,” said Minister Shichuan.

“Minister Uptala doesn’t want to see me just because Jian Mang

is in danger, right?” Lin Feng asked, feeling there was more to it.

“Of course not, Minister Uptala really likes you. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have sent me to pick you up,” said Vice Minister Shichuan, sighing. “The kings of the Ten Yama Courts have many Ministers, and there are tensions between some of them. The relationships between Great Emperor Song and his descendants are complex. You probably can imagine what I mean. You’re a guest in the city, and there are tensions between Wang Xiao and Uptala. Therefore, Wang Xiao is using you to get Minister Uptala involved.”

“Minister Uptala can leave the Great Imperial Song City,” Lin Feng pointed out.

“Indeed, Minister Uptala can leave the city. Wang Xiao knows that perfectly well. Therefore, when Minister Uptala was away, he also captured Qing Qing! They knew that you had gone to the Celestial Country, but they didn’t come to capture you themselves because they knew that if you saw them you might just go back to the Celestial Country and hide there. And if Minister Uptala and I attacked them, we’d certainly lose,” explained Shichuan slowly.

Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds. Minister Uptala could offend Wang Xiao and Wang Zhen because he was a Minister. However, Lin Feng had killed a descendant of Great Emperor Song, which was completely different!

Chapter 1902: The Exchange

In Hell, there were ten main cities and Ten Yama Courts. Yama City was controlled by King Yama. Just like Great Emperor Song, very people had ever seen him, including his descendants.

However, there were some exceptions. Two people had just arrived in Yama City. These people were both extremely strong and had reached the top of the Hell Huang Qi layer. In comparison with King Yama, they weren't strong, but they could still see King Yama. This young man and woman were extremely famous in Hell, especially that young man.

Yama Hua was a descendant of King Yama. She was a princess in Yama City, a high-level Hell emperor and understood Dao strength. She was monstrously strong. In Yama City, everybody knew about her, and many young men wanted to marry her. However, she didn't get married to a young man from Yama City, but to someone from another clan.

Many young men from Yama City were furious, but nobody dared say anything because she had gotten married to a member of the Ancient Demon Clan... Juzi!

The Ancient Demon Clan was legendary, and had existed for generations. Juzi was the strongest cultivator of his generation. But that wasn't sufficient reason to explain why King Yama received her. Juzi had another position, he was a member of the mysterious Hell Shrine. He had become a disciple of the Hell Shrine and had benefited a lot from it.

—

At that moment, in the main hall of a palace, King Yama was seated upright and looking at Yama Hua's big tummy. He smiled and said, "Ordinary woman are pregnant for ten months, but your pregnancy has lasted for three years. The baby will probably become an incredible cultivator!"

Everyone heard King Yama, and they didn't think he was exaggerating. They already knew Juzi was the father, and he was an incredible cultivator. The crowd could already imagine how strong Yama Hua's baby would become!

"I really don't deserve so much praise, Master!" replied Juzi. He was wearing a black robe and his eyes were completely black.

"Juzi, I just learned that the Continent of the Nine Clouds had invaded the Celestial Country. We've lost the first battle already. It's an opportunity for you!" said King Yama calmly. He looked like an ordinary old man.

Juzi looked at Yama Hua with love in his eyes and smiled. "Our baby will be born soon. She needs me at her side. I won't leave Little Hua before our baby is three years old, especially for a full year."

Juzi sounded calm and serene, but also firm.

"What a romantic guy!" King Yama smiled. "I'm happy for you. When the baby is born, come and visit as often as you want."

"We will!" Juzi nodded. However, at that moment, he frowned. Yama Hua looked at him, he looked stupefied, and she asked, "Juzi, what's wrong?"

"Nothing." Juzi said, smiling broadly. "The Ancient Demon Clan just informed me that all the cultivators of the Ancient Demon Clan who were in on the Milky Way battlefield have been killed. They're also asking me whether I can go to the Celestial Country or not."

"So what will you tell them?" asked Yama Hua in a low voice.

"I don't need to accept. I know they won't dispute me," Juzi said indifferently. He had a very high status in the Ancient Demon Clan.

.....

In the Great Imperial Song City, in Uptala's ice world, Minister Uptala was standing at the top of an iceberg. His skin was as white as ice. Some people were in front of him, all wearing armor... troops of Uptala!

"Everybody, I might be forced to leave Uptala Hell, in which case I wouldn't be your Minister anymore. The Great Imperial Song City will send another Minister to take care of Uptala's zone. I hope you will take care of yourselves if that happens!" said Minister Uptala calmly. Since Qing Qing had been kidnapped, and Wang Xiao and the others had threatened him, he had no reason to stay on as a Minister anymore. Leaving was a logical consequence.

"Minister, you've been ruling over Uptala Hell for so many years, we know that Wang Xiao is threatening you because of what happened with Lin Feng! However, if you leave, we are willing to leave with you! We can't let you down!"

"Indeed, Minister. We want to stay with you!" said many people.

Minister Uptala looked gravely solemn as he said, "Everybody, it's not as simple as you think. If you want to follow me, you'll just give Wang Xiao and the others a reason to say that Uptala Hell's peoples are traitors, and they'll destroy you all! I don't want anything to happen to you."

"I'm not staying in the Great Imperial Song City then!" many people sighed.

When Minister Uptala saw their expressions, he said, "If you don't want to stay here, then wait for Vice Minister Shichuan to come back and leave with him. Go to another city. I'm sure the Great Imperial Song City won't harm those who want to stay."

Minister Uptala then left and went back to his Ministry, where he closed the door and waited patiently.

—

Someone finally arrived near Minister Uptala's office, and not

someone he wished to see. It was Wang Zhen. He opened the door rudely and saw Minister Uptala seated cross-legged in a pond. He sneered, “Minister, did you capture him or not?”

“Maybe that Lin Feng didn’t want to come back to Hell and stayed in the Celestial Country,” snorted Minister Uptala after opening his eyes.

“Minister, no matter how long Lin Feng stays in the Celestial Country, he will come back someday. And I’ve heard that Vice Minister Shichuan has already captured Lin Feng,” Wang Zhen smiled darkly.

Minister Uptala looked surprised, but he had already expected that Lin Feng would come out. He wasn’t reassured since he had sent Vice Minister Shichuan alone to pick up Lin Feng.

“If I had news from Shichuan, I would tell you,” said Minister Uptala calmly.

Wang Zhen sneered again, “I hope you’re not plotting anything dodgy. If you betray Great Emperor Song, Qing Qing will be considered a traitor, too!”

Wang Zhen turned around and left, slamming the door behind him. Minister Uptala’s eyes were glittering daggers. He looked after Wang Zhen with murder in his eyes.

—

Three days later, Minister Uptala brought some people outside of the city. They arrived in a boundless mountain range with very few inhabitants. After a short time, Shichuan and Lin Feng also arrived.

Lin Feng calmly looked at Minister Uptala and greeted him softly, “Minister.”

It was impossible to understand what Minister Uptala thought when he saw Lin Feng. He looked at Shichuan and said, “Shichuan, bring all of those people who wish to go to Yama City. Find

Minister Yugang there, he will help you.”

“Minister, I want to stay here.” said Shichuan. He was stunned at the command.

“Go. They’re here already,” said Minister Uptala, waving his hands. In the distance, a terrifying army appeared, led by Wang Xiao. He was holding onto a chained Qing Qing.

“Minister Uptala, you’re ordering the Uptala Army to leave? Doesn’t that prove that you’re a traitor?” shouted Wang Xiao furiously, his strength rising in challenge to the Minister.

“After I hand Lin Feng over to you, I will take Qing Qing away with me out of the city. If they don’t want to stay, it’s their problem. I won’t force them to leave or to stay, but I still have to guarantee their safety. Besides, they have nothing to do with me. If you attack them, it will prove you are traitors!” Minister Uptala replied scornfully.

“I don’t care about them, they can leave or stay!” sneered Wang Xiao icily. Then he looked at Lin Feng. That man had killed his son!

“Minister, we’ll be waiting for you!” Vice Minister Shichuan knew that he couldn’t afford wasting time, so he took Uptala’s army away. Wang Xiao didn’t mind. He wanted Lin Feng! If Minister Uptala did anything dodgy, he’d kill them all!

“They’re gone! Give us Lin Feng, now!” demanded Wang Xiao icily. He wanted to show Lin Feng how cruel Hell truly was!

“Only Lin Feng is left. Give me my daughter Qing Qing, Wang Xiao!”

“We can exchange at the same time!” Wang Xiao agreed slowly.

Minister Uptala nodded and looked at Lin Feng, “Lin Feng, I, Uptala, am very sorry.”

“Seems like I’m doomed,” Lin Feng sighed as he walked

forwards.

Wang Xiao smiled coldly. He was surprised, he hadn't thought this would be so easy.

“Go!” said Wang Xiao, and freed Qing Qing, before releasing a terrifying strength which surrounded Lin Feng like a web.

Chapter 1903: Difficult To Escape

Lin Feng looked at Wang Xiao icily. Wang Xiao smiled coldly and looked at Minister Uptala. “I wouldn’t have thought that things would happen this easily. If you want to stay, you can go back to your headquarters, we are not cruel people.”

Inside, Wang Xiao was annoyed. He had thought that Minister Uptala would cause troubles, and that way he would have been free to kill him. His Wang Zhuo was dead! He hated Minister Uptala just for that. If Minister Uptala had paid attention, Wang Zhuo wouldn’t have died! In any case, he had just captured Lin Feng, things were far from over.

“Why would I go back there? I’m off. See you,” said Minister Uptala calmly. Then, he departed as quickly as he could.

“Go?” Wang Xiao looked at Lin Feng evilly and sneered icily, “I will show you how cruel Hell can be!”

Then, he waved his hands and everybody else left. However, after a short time, Wang Xiao’s expression changed drastically and he shouted extremely loudly, “Stop!”

Everybody stopped. Wang Xiao looked at Lin Feng icily. He had just obtained some pieces of information. Apparently, Vice Minister Shichuan and the people he had taken away had divided into two groups. Qing Qing and a young man were leaving together, and that young man looked like Lin Feng!

Wang Xiao released a terrifying energy which converged on Lin Feng’s brain... but suddenly, Lin Feng disappeared right in front of him! Wang Xiao’s expression changed drastically. The others were dumbfounded.

“How’s that possible?” asked Wang Zhen. Cloning? How could Lin Feng’s clone look so real, though? He wasn’t nearly strong enough!

“Minister Uptala, I will teach you what pain is!” shouted Wang Xiao furiously. Luckily, he had taken his own precautions!

—

Lin Feng and Vice Minister Shichuan were heading in different directions. Lin Feng had come back with Shichuan. When they saw him, it meant it was his clone already. Actually, at that moment, Lin Feng and Qing Qing were on a boat and were flying quite low to be discreet. Vice Minister Shichuan and the others were trying to draw people’s attention away.

“Qing Qing, I’m sorry for the troubles I caused to you and your father. I hope they didn’t do anything bad to you?” Lin Feng said to Qing Qing.

Qing Qing looked at Lin Feng and smiled gently, then shook her head, “They wouldn’t have dared harm me before capturing you. They just prevented me from traveling.”

“If you’re safe and sound then it’s good. I hope we still have time.” Lin Feng replied, staring at her beautiful white skin. At that moment, Lin Feng’s expression suddenly changed. “How fast! They found us!”

Qing Qing’s eyes flashed with fear. However, Lin Feng still looked calm. He said, “Qing Qing, keep calm. They won’t find us.”

Qing Qing nodded but at that moment, death strength flew past them, and her face turned grey.

“What’s going on?” Lin Feng frowned. Why was Qing Qing turning grey?!

“Life!” Lin Feng put his hands on Qing Qing, and the death strength turned into life strength. However, Lin Feng progressively realized that there wasn’t only death Qi involved. Qing Qing’s beautiful face was also distorting!

Lin Feng’s heart started pounding. He understood what was going on, Qing Qing was being possessed by someone who had a

strange skill!

“Uptala, bring him back or she’ll die!” Qing Qing’s lips said icily. Lin Feng was terrified.

Qing Qing’s face then became white again and she whispered, “Lin Feng, let’s keep going.”

At that moment, Lin Feng stopped the boat. There was a destructive strength in Qing Qing’s body and with what she had just said, Lin Feng wasn’t reassured at all.

“Bastard!” Lin Feng said icily. Those people were from the same city as Qing Qing, and they dared use such spells on her!

Someone shouted out. It was Minister Uptala, who had established a connection with his daughter to find her easily.

“Qing Qing!” Minister Uptala realized that Qing Qing was acting strangely and his face turned deathly pale.

“Dad, I’m alright. Let’s continue!” Qing Qing smiled.

Lin Feng looked glum and said, “Minister, go back with her. She’s been cursed!”

“Lin Feng!” said Qing Qing to Lin Feng, she shook her head and said, “Dad, they cast a spell on me, which means that they fully intended to kill me. If we go back, they’ll kill me as well.”

Minister Uptala was devastated when he saw Qing Qing’s smile. How could he let his daughter die?

“Minister, I can go back with you if it’s my destiny,” Lin Feng said. He was furious and releasing death Qi.

Minister Uptala looked at Lin Feng guiltily and said, “Lin Feng, you’re right. We must accept our fate. I can guarantee you something: even if we’re doomed, you will die after me.”

“Minister!” Lin Feng was stunned. The Minister was a Celestial Emperor, and surprisingly he was ready to die!

“I wouldn’t have thought that the Great Imperial Song City would be such a place. Qing Qing, I’m sorry, my daughter,” said Minister Uptala caressing her face in remorse.

Qing Qing smiled, “Dad, I’m worthless. I don’t want you to give up.”

“Life!” Lin Feng said. At the same time, Minister Uptala stretched out his hands and embraced Qing Qing.

“Little girl, we have to try. How could I let you die?” said Minister Uptala gently. He would never let his daughter die for him!

“Let’s go!” said Minister Uptala, waving his hands. The three of them turned around. Wang Xiao and the others were naturally going to wait back there. Wang Xiao smiled coldly when he saw that Uptala was coming back.

“Minister Uptala is a traitor. He’s protecting the one who killed my son! Very good!” said Wang Xiao icily.

Minister Uptala was furious and said, “Wang Xiao, I’ve already brought Lin Feng back. You better release my daughter, she has nothing to do with that.”

“First, show me that this is the real Lin Feng. Jian Mang, go!” ordered Wang Xiao icily. A blind man came out of the crowd.

“Checking whether I’m real or not?” Lin Feng suddenly rose up into the air. His eyes were all black and contained life and death strength.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. Whistling sounds cut the air, and Jian Mang frowned. A death sword was shooting towards him!

Dazzling lights streaked across the sky and collided with Lin Feng’s invisible sword. Lin Feng jumped and released destructive strength, which made space itself bend violently.

“Dad, Lin Feng is very strong and talented!” Qing Qing told Minister Uptala. She was stunned to see that Lin Feng controlled Dao strength!

Jian Mang released his own sword energies. They cut through the black water in the air in straight waves. He pierced through the black water and threw himself at Lin Feng.

Light cosmic energy, his sword moves as fast as light! He’s so fast!, Lin Feng thought.

Jian Mang landed in front of Lin Feng and his sword energies shot out at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng released Kalpa sword energies, and didn’t move back a single inch. He used his Nihilty Sword and attacked Jian Mang.

A blinding light stabbed in the direction of Lin Feng’s eyes. Jian Mang suddenly opened his eyes, and brilliant lights emerged from them. Lin Feng couldn’t open his eyes in the face of such a powerful burst of light!

“Lacerate!” shouted Jian Mang furiously. The lights thrust at Lin Feng’s eyes.

“They’re both insane. Jian Mang’s eyes...!” Those watching were stupefied and shaken. Those two people were incredibly strong.

“Die!” shouted Wang Zhen, and he jumped forwards, releasing death Qi. Oppressive energies surrounded Lin Feng and Jian Mang.

“Freeze!” shouted Minister Uptala. In a flash, the atmosphere around them started freezing, including Lin Feng and Jian Mang’s bodies. Minister Uptala stretched out his hands and took Jian Mang and Lin Feng out of the ice.

“You guys are not enemies and you are both extremely strong. You don’t need to fight to death. Jian Mang, you probably understand that as well,” said Minister Uptala. Jian Mang’s eyes returned to normal again, losing the light within. They were just now just empty white, the sign of his blindness.

Chapter 1904: A Lotus

Wang Zhen waved and his army moved. They surrounded Minister Uptala and the others.

Minister Uptala sighed and said, “Let Lin Feng and my daughter off, and I’ll be your servant forever.”

“Dream on, Minister!” spat Wang Xiao, smiling coldly. “My son was the most precious thing to me in life. Lin Feng killed him, you think I would let him off? You’re ridiculous!”

Lin Feng looked furious. but then Minister Uptala said, “You want all of us to die here, then?”

“Indeed! Now, Minister Uptala, I will show you what it feels like to lose your children!” said Wang Xiao icily. He suddenly turned around and looked at Qing Qing as some Qi surrounded her. Her white arms turned black, followed by her face.

“Qing Qing!” Lin Feng and Minister Uptala turned around and looked at Qing Qing. Minister Uptala started crying.

“Dad, don’t cry, promise me that you’ll live on, and don’t stay here, leave!” smiled Qing Qing sadly. She reached out and wiped her father’s tears away. She was far more worried about her father then herself.

“It’s my fault.” Death Qi appeared in Lin Feng’s eyes, but life Qi started flowing throughout Qing Qing’s body. He could eliminate the death Qi in her body, but he couldn’t destroy the destructive strength.

“Lin Feng, it has nothing to do with you. I bear the consequences for my actions. You are extremely talented. You can’t die!” Qing Qing smiled. Then, she looked at Minister Uptala and said, “Dad, freeze me, at least, I won’t die ugly.”

“Alright!” Minister Uptala released an ice-cold energy, which surrounded his daughter. She slowly froze and the destructive

energy did as well. Qing Qing was still smiling within, like a statue.

At that moment, Lin Feng released a special Qi, and Qing Qing disappeared from where she was. Minister Uptala looked at Lin Feng strangely.

“Die!” A terrifying Qi dashed to the skies, a punch appeared, an immortal Hell river appeared and moved towards Minister Uptala. At the same time, Jian Mang and Lin Feng sensed a terrifying death strength surround them. Their willpower was being corroded!

Lin Feng released life stamps. He released chilling death energy and glanced at Jian Mang, wondering whether to save him or let him die.

Jian Mang suddenly opened his eyes, now filled with rare light intent. Jian Mang had always hidden some of his special powers. If Wang Xiao hadn't tried to kill him a moment before, he would have continued hiding his special powers.

Jian Mang had no reason to hide his powers, unless Wang Xiao was controlling him.

“So you should go into a cage!” Lin Feng said. A second later, Jian Mang disappeared. The crowd frowned. Did Lin Feng have a special treasure? He could even store away people who were alive!

At this moment, Lin Feng didn't mind revealing his trump cards anymore. He couldn't die here. He didn't want to die. He wanted to go back to the Continent of the Nine Clouds! Now, showing what he was capable of didn't matter much anymore. He should have made Qing Qing go to his small world much sooner.

Minister Uptala took out a lotus and said to Lin Feng, “Go inside!”

Lin Feng jumped onto the lotus, which closed itself around him and wrapped him up. At the same time, a terrifying immortal strength moved towards Minister Uptala, carving fissures in space.

A terrifying fire started burning on Minister Uptala's body. A terrifying Qi rose to the skies and protected the lotus around Lin Feng. Minister Uptala looked extremely determined. He had said it; even if they both died, he would be the first one to die.

The fire continued burning Minister Uptala, growing rapidly more intense. His expression changed drastically. Nobody knew better than he how powerful the Path of the Lotus was. At that moment, Minister Uptala was using his own soul for the benefits of his Path. He was changing his Path!

“Wang Zhen, you'll be the first one to die!” said Minister Uptala icily. People realized that the situation was extremely dangerous. Minister Uptala was a great emperor. Wang Zhen looked terrified. There was a huge difference between him and Uptala. Minister Uptala was going crazy!

Suddenly, the earth started giving birth to Blue Uptala Lotuses, appearing one after another. Minister Uptala's full strength existed in those lotuses. Dazzling lights bloomed everywhere, and a gigantic lotus appeared and moved towards Wang Zhen!

Wang Xiao was initially standing next to Wang Zhen, but at that moment he retreated, abandoning Wang Zhen. Fighting against Minister Uptala was useless at this moment, he was too dangerous!

“Break!” shouted Wang Zhen furiously. He released energies in pulses and broke Uptala's ice energies first. An ocean of death Qi appeared in the space and moved towards the Blue Uptala Lotus.

However, at that moment, the Blue Uptala Lotus expanded greatly in size, and enveloped all the death Qi, and Wang Zhen with it!

“No...!” Wang Zhen screamed, his soul fleeing his body. However, the Blue Uptala Lotus became even larger and enveloped his soul as well. Some strong cultivators who weren't far enough from Wang Zhen didn't have time to escape and were absorbed by the Blue Uptala Lotus as well!

The Blue Uptala Lotus' petals then closed. Destructive strength saturated its interior, and Minister Uptala's Blue Uptala Lotus broke apart into a million lotuses. Wang Zhen and all the others had disappeared.

The ice-cold Hellfire burning on Minister Uptala's body was getting stronger. There were many great emperors in the crowd, but they all dispersed, not daring to get close to Minister Uptala. At that moment, Minister Uptala was risking his life, but they didn't want to risk their own lives against him. That was Wang Xiao's responsibility! Who wanted to risk their life for him?

"You sacrificed your body for the Dao, you want to die!" sneered Wang Xiao icily. He had never thought Minister Uptala would be this crazy!

Boom!

Minister Uptala suddenly turned around, and an ocean of strength moved towards Wang Xiao at the same time Minister Uptala charged him. Millions of lotuses appeared, each lotus a terrifying killing weapon!

Wang Xiao waved his hands and a lade of red fire appeared before him, moving to block the lotuses. Minister Uptala continued charging, not caring at all about its terrifying strength.

Everybody was shaken, fully able to see that Minister Uptala didn't care about dying anymore. He had killed Wang Zhen first, and now he wanted to kill Wang Xiao.

"Hmph!" Wang Xiao snorted coldly. He waved his hands and a curtain appeared between them. It was a silver web, looking extremely sharp and could seemingly cut apart people's bodies and souls!

However, Wang Xiao's smile disappeared instantly. Minister Uptala charged right through the silver web, getting cut, but it was as if he hadn't sensed anything. Minister Uptala landed in front of

wang Xiao, bearing one Blue Uptala Lotus in his hand, one Blue Uptala Lotus of the earth and sky. He wanted to plant it in Wang Xiao's body!

Wang Xiao's expression changed drastically. He retreated instinctively while releasing terrifying energies. Minister Uptala didn't stop, however, ignoring everything as he put the Blue Uptala Lotus on Wang Xiao's body.

A destructive death strength burst out.

"No..." Wang Xiao's soul turned into a cloud and dispersed, his physical body falling limply down from the sky.

A few strong cultivators landed in front of the corpse and stared at Minister Uptala icily. Minister Uptala was insane. He had killed Wang Xiao's physical body!

"Someone will kill you, sooner or later." Minister Uptala's sighed, as his body then slowly turned into a Blue Uptala Lotus. He brought Lin Feng's Blue Uptala Lotus along with him as a vortex appeared amid dazzling golden lights, before disappearing into the ground. The crowd was astonished and shaken by the sight

Minister Uptala had surprisingly decided to turned into one of the earth and sky's Blue Uptala Lotuses!

Chapter 1905: Turning Into A Blue Uptala Lotus

In Hell, a Blue Uptala Lotus was surrounded by golden lights as it moved along. When people saw it, it sometimes just disappeared before their eyes. Many people sighed. What kind of incredible spell was that?

The Blue Uptala Lotus drifted through the air for two days. Finally, it landed in the middle of an ocean, many other lotuses appearing around it. In a short time, the ocean was covered with Blue Uptala Lotuses, a special and mysterious Qi surrounding them.

One of the Blue Uptala Lotuses, larger and brighter than the rest, opened itself up. After that, another Blue Uptala Lotus opened itself, and a young man appeared inside. At that moment, he was surrounded by an ice-cold Qi, as well as Death Qi.

The young man's eyes were closed. A first layer of the lotus broke, and then a second, shining lights penetrated into his body. The lotus had borne Lin Feng far away and now it was lending him strength. The lotus was surrounded by strange lights, all sorts of strength were changing. The will of that Blue Uptala Lotus surrounded all the energies.

The young man's silhouette flickered. He had already woken up. Of course, he didn't even need to open his eyes in such circumstances, he just had to sense the incredible energies around him. Everything was natural and peaceful.

——

A strong wind was blowing and causing gigantic waves to form.

However, in that ocean, there was a great black demon mount, gigantic and filled with an incredible demonic Qi. Many mysterious people were waiting atop of it.

At that moment, on the demon mount, a strong cultivator suddenly opened his eyes. He suddenly stood up and left his meditations. After a short time, he arrived in front of an ancient demon sacrificial altar and jumped atop it. There was a demon pond next to the altar, all black and containing demonic strength.

“Have you sensed the strange Qi of the Ancient Demon Clan?” asked the person who had just arrived. From inside the demon pond, many people opened their eyes, which were all fully black. They had sensed a demon imprint, but it was very far away. Only strong cultivators from the Ancient Demon Clan could wield such imprints.

“I sensed it. That person must be quite strong. A medium-level Hell emperor or a high-level Hell emperor, at least!” replied someone.

“Indeed. Have any of you used the Ancient Demon Imprint?” The crowd remained silent for a few seconds. They hadn’t planted any Ancient Demon Imprint on anyone.

“Who is willing to go and bring him back?” asked the strong cultivator on the sacrificial altar calmly.

A few people who were in the demon pond rose up into the air. “We’ll go!”

“Alright, you three can go. There won’t be any problem if you stay together,” agreed the strong cultivator on the altar. Then, he sat down cross-legged and said, “Remember, if anything goes wrong, come back. We’ve lost enough people on the Milky Way battlefield. We can’t afford to lose any more people of the same generation.”

“We understand!” said the three confirmed, before leaving the small island.

——

Lin Feng was still on the Blue Uptala Lotus. After a short time, he

slowly opened his eyes. He was surrounded by an incredible mélange of energies. Cosmic energies floated in the air: death, life, earth, and empty space cosmic energies.

I'm bathing in Dao strength. My will is being cleansed. I can now borrow Dao strength!, thought Lin Feng solemnly. He obviously couldn't understand the Blue Uptala Lotus intent easily, but he was bathing in it and could borrow it.

"Minister, are you still alive?" Lin Feng was stupefied. A lotus was slowly opening the great emperor appeared within its petals. If Minister Uptala hadn't transformed, they would have died...

Lin Feng released a special Qi, transferring to his small world. Jian Mang was seated cross-legged there, his eyes closed. Lin Feng watched Jian Mang coldly.

"I know that you're not blind. Why do you continue pretending?" Lin Feng asked coldly.

"I am blind. What you saw weren't my eyes, but my Path," Jian Mang said calmly. After being imprisoned, he had tried to leave this place using strength, but had failed. He couldn't destroy this small world with his strength. He knew he'd need much time to break free, so he had decided to stay there and practice, not wanting to waste time.

"You may think I betrayed you. However, I had already been captured, and they didn't care about my explanations. If you had killed me to keep me silent back then, this wouldn't have happened. Of course, back then, maybe you couldn't have killed me. I did not think that you would become so much stronger in the Celestial Country. Unfortunately, I couldn't come with you before I was kidnapped. And now I won't have the opportunity, either," sighed Jian Mang.

Lin Feng knew that Jian Mang wasn't lying. He didn't talk much, but when he talked, he usually spoke the truth.

“I was unlucky from birth. I was born blind. However, I refused to complain, I decided to become strong. I studied the rare light strength. As a blind person, understanding light cosmic energy was extremely useful. I also studied speed strength. That’s my Path. My cultivation replaced my sight. My cultivation is like my eyes. I won’t fight against you here, though,” continued Jian Mang. He inherently sounded cold and detached, and he always remained calm, maybe because he understood light energy. Such people were rare.

Lin Feng didn’t say anything else. He took Qing Qing, who was still frozen, away. He took her home to Xue Yue. Even here inside his spirit, Lin Feng could still sense the special power of the Blue Uptala Lotus. An incredible Dao strength was flowing throughout his body.

—

Outside in the real world, Lin Feng raised his head and gazed into the distance. He saw three people getting closer. Those three people were wearing black robes and were surrounded by an unfathomable and enigmatic demon Qi. They looked like extremely strong demon cultivators.

The three people paused after arriving close to him, and examined Lin Feng calmly. When they saw the Blue Uptala Lotus and its mysterious Qi, they were surprised.

“Come with us!” one of them ordered Lin Feng coldly. A demon cultivator from the Ancient Demon Clan had planted an Ancient Demon Imprint in his body, and they wanted to take him back to the Ancient Demon Clan.

Lin Feng looked back at them emotionlessly, his eyes full of death intent.

“Who are you?” Lin Feng asked grimly.

“Ancient Demon Clan!” replied the speaker icily. Then, he

dropped towards Lin Feng and released a suffocating aura of energy.

Lin Feng slowly rose up into the air to meet him. Death strength filled the air, embodied as seals of energy, racing towards the newcomers' eyes.

The speaker sensed the terrifying energies first, as his face turned grey. A ebony black Kalpa sword streaked across the sky with a whistle of speed, and he suddenly collapsed and fell from the sky, his body crashing onto the Blue Uptala Lotus.

Lin Feng then flashed towards the other two cultivators. Those people grimaced and retreated quickly. However, Lin Feng wasn't going to let them off. A black river surrounded them. Their faces turned deathly pale when they realized that it was Dao strength. One of them took out a talisman, which immediately exploded. Black water started flowing and one of the twofell into it. A deadly sword then shot towards him. The other one wanted to escape, but he sensed the terrifying sword energy move towards him. He could only wail in terror as he died.

Chapter 1906: Ancient Demon Clan's Great Emperor

Lin Feng's eyes were all black. Uptala had turned into a Blue Uptala Lotus and had taken him so far, they were probably a great distance from the Great Imperial Song City already. Maybe the Ancient Demon Clan wasn't far from his present location?

Lin Feng picked up the loot before landing again on the Blue Uptala Lotus. He looked grave and solemn as the Blue Uptala Lotus disappeared.

—

The small world of his spirit was improving as Lin Feng became stronger. He had already started creating new lands around Xue Yue. The only thing was that nobody lived there yet.

Lin Feng came back with a Blue Uptala Lotus, arriving at the foot of the Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree.

“Minister, this tree is similar to your path. I will plant your lotus here,” Lin Feng said hoarsely. He put the lotus he was holding down into the soil at the foot of the Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree. Instantly, many small other lotuses appeared, a special energy surrounding them.

“I've heard about the transforming teachings and about Marks of the Path. The Minister has turned into a Blue Uptala Lotus. That lotus is a Mark of the Path. In the future, Minister Uptala will also be illuminated by this beautiful tree, as will the people of Xue Yue,” whispered Lin Feng.

He slowly walked away before raising his head. He saw Feifei and Xiao Ya.

“Brother, that lotus...” Xiao Ya's eyes twinkled with delight when she saw the Blue Uptala Lotus.

“An elder grows lotuses. Its Dao determination will reach every corner of Xue Yue. In the future, it’ll be helpful for you, you’ll be able to study Dao intent!” Lin Feng said with a smile.

Xiao Ya walked up to Lin Feng and hugged him with a smile. “You’re becoming stronger and stronger!”

“Xiao Ya, we’ll go and look for your grandfather soon!” Lin Feng said, hugging Xiao Ya back. Even though Xiao Ya was now slender and elegant, Lin Feng still thought of her as a little girl and not as a woman.

“Lin Feng, I’ll get you some drinks and food!” offered Liu Fei, also smiling in welcome at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng shook his head, “Feifei, I have things to do. I’ll come back when I have time.”

“Alright!” said Liu Fei with a nod. Lin Feng came back regularly now. They were already happy to be able to see him more than before.

—

When the Ancient Demon Clansman broke the talisman, the strong cultivator on the sacrificial altar suddenly turned furious. Gigantic waves appeared in the demon pond.

The cultivators who were in the water looked up at the strong cultivator on the altar, who stood up and said, “They died! I really want to see who dares kill people of the Ancient Demon Clan!”

The cultivator turned into a black light beam, vanishing towards the horizon.

Many of the strong cultivators rose up into the air.

—

Lin Feng was actually heading in the opposite direction of the Ancient Demon Clan, but he sensed some demon Qi moving towards him. That Qi was more powerful than imperial Qi, it was

great imperial Qi!

He turned around, and saw demon Qi pulsing out behind him. He was astonished. A dazzling sun appeared in his hand and streaked across the sky. At the same time, Lin Feng released fire energy to follow the sun disc. He had several Great Imperial Weapons, but he mainly used those he had modified already.

Boom boom!

The earth and sky shook violently. A gigantic wave of demon energies rolled towards him. Lin Feng couldn't even see it all clearly.

Eight suns suddenly appeared and collided with the demon wave, the force of their meeting hurling Lin Feng away violently. A gigantic hand appeared in front of him.

"Explode!" shouted Lin Feng extremely loudly. The eight sun discs moved towards the cage-like hand and attacked it. However, the demon light beam behind it continued moving towards him. Lin Feng was driven backwards once again and coughed up blood. He had the sensation his body was going to explode.

Finally, Lin Feng saw a silhouette of someone in black clothes. This person was much stronger than those who had attacked him before.

Lin Feng had inspected the corpses' precious items and had realized that those people had impressive physical skills. Most of them studied two ancient books. One of them was to modify one's physical form and develop a Deva-Mara body, which allowed them to control demon energies better. Because that skill was too powerful, sometimes it made people's veins explode and killed them. Thus, many of them practiced that skill in a demon pond, it helped them survive the process.

Lin Feng had realized that their strength rose to the skies when he fought against them. They were extremely brutal and

aggressive. And now he was facing a great emperor, this guy was terrifyingly strong!

“My people died on the Milky Way battlefield. Does that have anything to do with you?” asked the strong cultivator, watching Lin Feng icily. He looked like a demon king as he floated there, arrogant and imperious.

Lin Feng’s eyes glittered. An ebony black demonic hand appeared in his grasp. Its strength rose to the skies and the air shook.

The strong cultivator from the Ancient Demon Clan was surprised at Lin Feng’s reply. That demon hand was from a very strong cultivator of the Ancient Demon Clan. The strong cultivators of the Ancient Demon Clan obtained those hands and legs to assist them in their cultivation, they were precious treasures. Those items should have been in Juxiao’s hands, but now this outsider had them?

It meant that Juxiao had died before Lin Feng!

“I killed them all!” A boat appeared under Lin Feng’s feet and started humming with power. He suddenly shot away.

“You think you’re leaving?” the great emperor hissed icily. He waved his hands, and energies rolled in waves towards Lin Feng. Ahead of Lin Feng, demon stones appeared and rained down from the sky. His boat wouldn’t be able to move forwards. Five fingers as heavy as mountains were falling towards him.

Lin Feng took a deep breath. At least this person wasn’t using Dao strength, he was just using strength. As long as that person didn’t understand Dao energy, there was hope!

Lin Feng waved his left hand, and a terrifying hand imprint slammed out. Lin Feng didn’t flinch. His boat charged straight towards the great emperor of the Ancient Demon Clan. His eight sun discs were dazzling and pressing down on the great emperor.

The great emperor released demon Qi and more demon

mountains appeared, moving towards the sun discs. Explosions rang out loudly.

“Die!” Lin Feng’s eyes were filled with towering death strength. Hand imprints filled the air. At the same time, death swords cut the wind. Lin Feng looked like he had gone berserk.

“Death Dao!” The demon cultivator’s eyes went wide. His soul strength turned into an ancient demon, as indestructible as a mountain.

The boat suddenly rose up into the air. Lin Feng continued filling the air with terrifying demon hands. As he rose up into the air, his left arm cracked. It was like all his bones were about to be crushed.

What a terrifying strength!, thought Lin Feng. If he hadn’t had two Great Imperial Weapons, he would have died already. And this great emperor hadn’t understood Dao strength yet! The difference between great emperors and medium-level emperors was astonishing. Lin Feng couldn’t even make his enemy’s soul shake.

At that moment, a new group of people appeared in the distance. Lin Feng frowned. Blinding lights appeared, and his boat moved towards the people who were arriving.

“Come back!” shouted the great emperor of the Ancient Demon Clan when he saw Lin Feng move. He knew how terrifying Lin Feng was, these young people couldn’t do much against him. Maybe someone like Juxiao could compete with him, but surprisingly, Juxiao had been killed too!

Chapter 1907: Hostage

When the young man moved towards the cultivators who were arriving, the great emperor was petrified. They saw Lin Feng come towards them on his boat, his eyes filled with death Qi. Lights emerged from his eyes.

A gigantic hand moved towards them, bearing a pressure as if it weighed millions of tons. Thunder rolled, and one of the younger cultivators immediately exploded.

Lin Feng was extremely fast on his boat, arriving near them in the blink of an eye. A black energy moved towards them, and some silhouettes disappeared inside it.

“Asshole!” shouted the great emperor behind Lin Feng explosively. He released his soul strength, shooting it towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked emotionless, his eyes all black and cold. He threw himself at the two remaining young people and death lights filled the air as he released Kalpa strength. The two people were terrified. They were strong young people from the Ancient Demon Clan, they were already high-level Hell emperors, but Lin Feng was too frightening!

Some subtle resonating sounds spread out in the air, terrifying the two younger cultivator's further. Lin Feng's understanding of Dao strength was improving at the speed of light, being wielded ever more freely.

However, a terrifying oppressive strength appeared around Lin Feng before he could kill them. He turned around as his soul shook violently. The strength of a great emperor was astonishing, much stronger than Lin Feng!

A hand struck out towards him. At the same time, a sun appeared to counter it, Lin Feng was still on his boat and moved away very

quickly. Even with Great Imperial Weapons, he couldn't compete with a great emperor. Now that he had the imprint of the Ancient Demon Clan in his body, he couldn't escape from them, either. He felt a little bit desperate, but he was still determined to fight as hard as he could.

At that moment, two people appeared in front of him above the gigantic waves of the sea, a young man and a woman. They were the married couple, Yama Hua and Juzi, on their way back from Yama City.

At that moment, Juzi looked at those two black eyes and both of them sped towards Lin Feng. A member of the Ancient Demon Clan was also chasing this person!

"An Ancient Demon Imprint?" Juzi glanced over Lin Feng and said to the woman, "Hua, you go back."

"Alright," Yama Hua agreed. Juzi flashed forwards and blocked Lin Feng. He looked invincible, as if nobody could defeat him.

Lin Feng frowned as he paused before Juzi. Juzi looked extremely strong...

However, Lin Feng had no choice. He raised his left hand and punched out. A gigantic demon hand appeared. Juzi flickered forwards. More punches thundered out to counter Lin Feng's. His punches destroyed the energies and moved towards Lin Feng.

"This strength..." Lin Feng trembled. Lin Feng didn't understand; this guy was a high-level Hell emperor, but he seemed stronger than the great emperor chasing him!

Subursts flared, however, his enemy destroyed them instantly. They were already close to one another...

Invisible sword energies whistled as Lin Feng saw terrifying demon energies emerge from his opponent's body. A gigantic hand appeared and moved towards Lin Feng, space bending around it.

Lin Feng's attack turned grey and broke apart. He immediately

released life energy to flow throughout his body. Lin Feng's face turned deathly pale as he stared at Juzi. He realized how strong Juzi was. He hadn't thought that the Ancient Demon Clan would have such terrifying cultivators. Juzi was stronger than Ji Chang! He was even stronger than the great emperor who was chasing him!

If Lin Feng had known Juzi's position or his reputation in Yama City, he wouldn't have been surprised. In Hell, it was difficult to find more than five people of the same generation who could compete with him.

Behind him, Qi pulsed and grew. Lin Feng didn't dare fight further. He moved in another direction but Juzi chased him and released demon strength to pound him and his boat. If Lin Feng hadn't been releasing life strength the whole time, he would have been badly injured or even died!

Juzi stared at Lin Feng proudly. Nobody had ever escaped from him in Hell, even Great Imperial Weapons were useless against him.

"What kind of Dao strength is that?" Lin Feng was astonished and felt great pressure.

"Juzi." The great emperor of the Ancient Demon Clan finally arrived. He was behind Lin Feng and Juzi was in front of him. They didn't hurry to attack Lin Feng. He nodded at Juzi and said, "How was your trip to the city?"

"It was good. King Yama and I talked about cultivation. He's very nice. But since Hua is pregnant, we couldn't spend too much time there," Juzi replied calmly.

Lin Feng's eyes lit up. King Yama? This guy had met one of the Ten Yama Courts' kings, King Yama?

"Haha, your baby will become insanely strong someday. The Shrine, King Yama, and the Ancient Demon Clan will raise your

child together. He will become terrifyingly strong,” laughed the great emperor. Then, he looked at Lin Feng icily and said, “This guy killed many young cultivators of the Ancient Demon Clan. He has killed so many of them that a whole generation has almost entirely disappeared.”

“I’ll use him as a ghost then!” Juzi declared calmly.

“Alright, do whatever you wish with him!” said the great emperor slowly. They both looked at Lin Feng icily.

Lin Feng looked emotionless. He took out his sun disc and demon hand and threw them out. The great emperor was startled, but he still caught the two items. He looked amused.

“I’ll come with you to the Ancient Demon Clan!” Lin Feng said coldly and withdrew his Qi.

The Great Emperor was amused as he smiled. “Great, give me your boat and let’s go.”

Lin Feng threw his boat at the great emperor and started flying. Juzi and the great emperor stayed behind him, so he wouldn’t be able to escape. Without the boat and the Great Imperial Weapons, they could easily kill him. But to use him as a ghost, they couldn’t kill him or cripple his cultivation.

Lin Feng had killed so many strong cultivators from the Ancient Demon Clan, he knew what it meant to be used as a ghost by them. They needed extremely strong cultivators if they wanted to use them as ghosts.

The three of them quickly arrived in front of a demon island. It looked like a gigantic demon stone. The Qi inside was mysterious.

Yama Hua was standing on a gigantic stone there, looking extremely beautiful as she waited for her husband.

At that moment, Lin Feng suddenly took out a talisman, it

contained a strange Qi.

“Eh?” Juzi frowned. Then, he heard a strange sound. Lin Feng broke the talisman and disappeared. He threw himself at Yama Hua.

“You want to die!” shouted Juzi explosively. His voice made Lin Feng shake violently. However, he didn’t attack. He dashed ahead, but his wife was there too, near to Lin Feng!

However, Juzi wasn’t worried about his wife. Yama Hua was a proud woman, and even though she was pregnant, Lin Feng probably couldn’t defeat her easily-!

But this time, Juzi made a mistake. Indeed, Yama Hua was extremely strong, she released her soul strength and Lin Feng sensed how terrifying her power was. At the same time, she released terrifying Dao strength.

However, she failed to stop him. Some strange Qi appeared, and she disappeared.

Juzi was astonished and furious. He didn’t dare attack Lin Feng anymore!

Lin Feng could have put Juzi in his small world, but he was too strong. He could have caused trouble in his small world. When he saw Yama Hua there, however, he didn’t hesitate.

“You would dare attack a pregnant woman?” A terrifying Qi emerged in the air. Juzi’s instant fury made him look exactly like a raging demon!

In return, Lin Feng’s eyes were filled with death. He said to Juzi, “A great emperor, a high-level emperor, and all sorts of strong cultivators from the Ancient Demon Clan tried to kill me, and now hope they can make me turn into a ghost, you fool! If I die, your wife will die too!”

Chapter 1908: Deva-Mara Body Technique

Juzi's face twisted into a terrible grimace. He had fought against Lin Feng, and knew how strong he was. With his Great Imperial Weapons, Lin Feng was extremely dangerous. He even understood Dao strength. However, how come he was strong enough to capture his wife? Even if she was pregnant, she was extremely strong, and was a descendant of one of the Ten Yama Courts' kings!

Juzi didn't understand. Yama Hua was definitely strong. He couldn't know that Lin Feng had a small world in his spirit. Even Juzi couldn't escape from Lin Feng's small world.

The saddest thing for Juzi was that he didn't know where his wife was.

"Release my wife and I'll let you go!" Juzi demanded icily. His wife was bearing their child, he couldn't let her die, no matter what!

Lin Feng's eyes were all black and piercingly cold, filled with a thick death Qi.

"When I die, your wife will die too. Therefore, you better ensure that I'm safe at all times," Lin Feng answered evenly. Then, he turned around and surprisingly headed towards the Ancient Demon Clan. Juzi and the great emperor were astonished and gaped after him.

Some strong cultivators from the Ancient Demon Clan appeared, strong Qi on display.

However, at that moment, Lin Feng continued walking as if nobody were there.

"Nobody can touch him!" shouted a voice explosively. The strong cultivators of the Ancient Demon Clan looked at Lin Feng icily, as if they understood what was going. Nothing could happen to Yama

Hua, especially now that she was pregnant.

Lin Feng continued walking. Finally, he arrived at the depths of the Ancient Demon Clan and saw an altar. There was a gigantic demon pond in front of the altar. Many young men were bathing in it.

Lin Feng's silhouette flickered. A young man suddenly stood up, but not in time. Lin Feng released a terrifying Qi and waved his hand. Instantly, black water started flowing, and that young man drowned inside it and died.

"Bastard!" shouted someone explosively. Lin Feng's soul shook violently. A stronger cultivator appeared above the altar, looking furious.

"If you try and touch me, I'll kill her!" Lin Feng said coldly. Nobody dared touch him.

Juzi rushed over and demanded, "Release my wife! I promise nobody will touch you, we'll let you leave, safe and sound! If anything happens to my wife, I will kill you, no matter what!" Juzi swore furiously. The demon pond started churning from his agitation.

Lin Feng looked back at Juzi icily, his eyes expressionless.

"I also have something to say: everybody piss off and nobody can disturb me! Otherwise, I'll kill her! If you do that, I won't kill her. I will go back to the Celestial Country, and before going there, I'll release your wife. That way, even if the strong cultivators of the Ancient Demon Clan want to kill me, they won't have the occasion to. I don't need you to promise me anything that way, either!" Lin Feng said icily.

Juzi was going crazy. His demon energies exploded wildly around him.

"Alright, as you wish!" Juzi said, then he snarled, "If my wife doesn't feel well or is injured, I'll kill you! Now, you guys, move

away!”

People in the pond looked unhappy, glancing at Lin Feng as they hurriedly left.

They all looked at Juzi, but he couldn't do anything. The more Juzi seemed to care, the more Lin Feng pushed his limits.

Juzi withdrew as well. He wasn't confident, but he couldn't take risks. He had no choice. Lin Feng had his wife, who was pregnant with their child!

After the crowd left, Lin Feng looked calm and serene. After a few minutes, he said, “If anyone continues spying on me, I may take back what I've just said!”

An eerie silence took over. The Clan was definitely furious. Lin Feng had killed so many of their people, but they had no choice. Now Lin Feng was now bathing happily in the demon pond!

—

After that, the atmosphere stayed very calm. Lin Feng was seated cross-legged in the demon pond and enjoying the demon strength there, becoming stronger. Nobody knew what he was really doing.

Today, in the demon pond, it was like a beast was shouting with pain.

At this moment, only Lin Feng's head was showing at the surface. His silhouette was distorted, his face ferocious. Demon lights twinkled around him, exploding constantly. His bones were crackling and rupturing.

People who had never tried to study the Deva-Mara Body skill couldn't understand how painful it was. The whole body had to break to become a Deva-Mara Body!

“Argh...!” Lin Feng screamed. He roared like an animal in pain. Many people in the Ancient Demon Clan didn't understand, especially the great emperor who had chased Lin Feng. He knew

what Lin Feng was doing, he was studying their technique, the Deva-Mara Body technique.

Ordinary people couldn't practice that ancient and mysterious technique, there were too many criteria. People had to be incredibly strong physically, and their blood strength had to be powerful, too! They also had to understand life and death Qi before they could study that mysterious technique. Besides, it was also a technique they practiced over many years. They even started learning the basics when they were children to be able to understand it when they were adults. They also needed the help of the mysterious demon pond. With all those criteria, not many people had ever understood the full extent of that mysterious book.

Who would have thought that someone would kill Juxiao, and that his murderer fulfilled all the requirements to have a Deva-Mara body?

For the Ancient Demon Clan, it was a humiliation. They hadn't had such a problem in tens of thousands of years.

Even though Lin Feng had been prepared, the pain was still unbearable, especially during the first minutes. He had never suffered so much!

He roared again. The demon pond was boiling around him, and a mysterious strength rose up into the air. That demon pond had been created by the Ancient Demon Clan's ancestor. The demon pond Lin Feng had seen in the Celestial Country had been made with samples of this one.

A mysterious demon strength started flowing throughout Lin Feng's body. He was recovering, but he was still in pain. It felt like he had been born again.

He clenched his fists and loud crackling sounds spread out. He had the sensation that he had an endless reserve of strength in his body now!

Lin Feng suddenly moved, smiling indifferently and standing up. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength glittered around him. It was the third wave of Deva-Mara Kalpa strength to cleanse his body since he had become a medium-level emperor.

Just like the first two times, the waves of Kalpa strength bombarded his physical body six times, then his soul three times. However, this time, they were even scarier than the previous time. The threads of energies also contained some terrifying explosive energies.

Even before seeing the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, the Demon Clan wanted to capture Lin Feng and steal his skills, but they could only look on powerlessly.

Chapter 1909: Going Back to the Celestial Country

After understanding the Deva-Mara body, Lin Feng felt alive again. However, he didn't leave the demon pond. He understood why the strong cultivators of the Ancient Demon Clan loved this place, especially after having obtained a Deva-Mara body. They could absorb the energies of the demon pond far more easily!

Time passed again. In the pond, a new illusionary body which looked the same as Lin Feng appeared.

Lin Feng opened his all black eyes and looked at his clone. He could already understand the basics of the Three Lives Scriptures. It meant that he would have no problem fully understanding them in the future. At that moment, the Lin Feng clone who was practicing cultivation in a mysterious room in Champion University also opened his eyes, and dangerous lights filled the air!

The Lin Feng illusion went back into his body and disappeared. Lin Feng closed his eyes again and dove into the demon pond.

Juzi was getting impatient as he sat there cross-legged on a gigantic stone. He gazed into the distance and looked at the demon pond. He couldn't hold it in anymore, the situation was having an impact on his cultivation. He could only hope that Lin Feng would honor his promise and wouldn't kill his wife. Juzi was furious when he thought that someone could kill his wife on a whim!

"Juzi!" called out someone at that moment, and a silhouette came over to him, landing before Juzi. He was wearing black clothes and was surrounded by black demonic intent.

"Ancestor," Juzi greeted him. The silhouette's demon intent dispersed. He looked clean and young, no older than Juzi, but he was much, much older.

"Juzi, if you want, I'll go and kill him," said the Ancestor. Juzi

knew that it was easy for his ancestor to kill a cultivator of the Huang Qi layer. But the problem was, he didn't want to take that risk! If they killed Lin Feng, his wife might really die along with him. He would feel guilty for his entire life if that happened!

“Ancestor, I'll take care of him,” Juzi said.

The man remained silent for a few seconds before softly saying to Juzi, “Alright. He can't escape anyway, we're in Hell. I'll let you deal with him then.”

He disappeared from Juzi's field of vision. Juzi remained silent for a few seconds and closed his eyes to keep waiting.

—

Finally, it was the last day. Lin Feng rose up into the air. Juzi instantly arrived next to him.

Lin Feng glanced at him coldly. Silhouettes rose up into the air all around. Lin Feng smiled icily and said indifferently, “Give me back my things now.”

He had given them a demon hand, a sun disc and a boat. Everything appeared before Lin Feng and he jumped onto the boat. “I know that some of you want to kill me. But don't try, otherwise three people will die at the same time.”

His boat shot across the sky. The demon pond slowly disappeared, only a mere puddle was left. Everybody frowned and pulled long faces.

“What's going on?” asked someone. They couldn't stand it anymore.

Someone said icily, “He took the demon pond away!”

More people began shouting in outrage. “I'll kill him in the Celestial Country.”

“I'm coming too!”

“Nobody can go!” said the great emperor icily. “A year ago, he

killed Juxiao and the others. Now he has taken our demon pond and has practiced our Deva-Mara Body technique, and he's also been cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. He must have become much, much stronger. Only Juzi can kill him now!"

At the entrance of the Celestial Country, there were still some people waiting. There were even more people this time than the previous. People from everywhere in Hell had gathered there. The last year had been terrifying for Hell in the Celestial Country with the great war over the Milky Way battlefield happening. Therefore, Hell had to send even more people now, and reclaim it!

When Lin Feng arrived, he had already put on a mask. The last time, he had escaped from Wang Xiao thanks to Minister Uptala, but this time Wang Xiao wasn't going to let him off if he saw him. Lin Feng didn't dare to gamble.

Juzi closely followed Lin Feng. As long as Lin Feng had his wife, he wouldn't be able to relax.

Lin Feng glanced at the crowd and suddenly looked surprised.

He's here too. Does he want to go to the Celestial Country too?, thought Lin Feng. He noticed Minister Kalasutra and his daughter Qin Yao. Apart from them, there were also many soldiers in armor. Those people were probably members of the Kalasutra army.

Qin Yao had also become a medium-level Hell emperor. Back when Lin Feng had just arrived in Hell, she was already at the top of the lower Huang Qi layer. Now, she had become stronger. It was normal after a year.

But it was dangerous for someone like Qin Yao to go to the Celestial Country. There were many strong cultivators in the Celestial Country. Even though Qin Yao was strong, there were an endless number of people there who were stronger than her.

"Qin Yao, you should wait until you're a high-level Hell emperor

to go to the Celestial Country!” advised Minister Kalasutra. He was worried for her.

“Dad, Lin Feng went to the Celestial Country even though he had just become a medium-level Hell emperor, and he also came out much stronger than before. How could I flinch? I’ve already modified the Hell Fire. At the very least, I can protect myself, I won’t die!” replied Qin Yao, looking very determined.

Wang Xiao and the others had chased Minister Uptala and Lin Feng, everybody knew about that already. They also knew that Jian Mang had always hidden his real strength, and Wang Xiao and the others had prevented him from going to the Celestial Country and kidnapped him.

“Minister, this time, we’ll go to the Celestial Country and protect the princess!” a young man said to Minister Kalasutra. Minister Kalasutra remained silent for a few seconds. As long as they didn’t encounter a terrifying cultivator, there should be no problem...

Everybody had been waiting for such a long time. Finally, the lights were twinkling, but people were still waiting for some people to come out.

Finally, the scouts came out. They were soaked with blood. They were high-level Hell emperors, but they weren’t extremely strong.

“How’s the situation in the Celestial Country?” asked someone.

The lead scout replied, “This year, the strong cultivators of Hell resisted against the outsiders, but everything changed. The Milky Way battlefield isn’t a border area anymore, there are strong cultivators everywhere, on both sides of it.”

That person didn’t sound so sure because he hadn’t been able to go to the Milky Way battlefield. He had just heard about those things.

It’s chaotic. Everything is chaotic there!, thought the crowd. Some people continued coming out of the Celestial Country.

Lin Feng's eyes lit up. That was a perfect opportunity!

"Don't forget your promise!" Juzi groaned icily.

Lin Feng replied, "When I go in, I'll release your wife. If you do anything dodgy, I'll kill her."

Lin Feng then flashed in the direction of the entrance. Just before he entered the Celestial Country, a woman appeared, and he entered the Celestial Country alone as she fell.

"Little Hua!" Juzi exclaimed, flashing up and catching Yama Hua gently. He was so relieved. Lin Feng had released his wife, otherwise, he would have followed Lin Feng in and killed him.

Yama Hua was bewildered as she asked, "Where is he?"

"He's in the Celestial Country," replied Juzi.

Yama Hua looked stunned for a moment, before turning furious and demanding, "Kill him, Juzi! You must kill that asshole!"

Juzi said gently, "Little Hua, did he do anything to you?"

Yama Hua shook her head, but said, "You must kill him."

"I'll take you back to the Ancient Demon Clan first," Juzi replied coldly.

Chapter 1910: Celestial Being

Lin Feng was back in the Celestial Country once again. When he appeared there, many people looked over at him. The air still felt tense and dangerous. People had been fighting over this territory forever, after all.

Lin Feng's silhouette flickered as he flew away. The strong cultivators from the Continent of the Nine Clouds weren't here. After all, this was the entrance from Hell, they couldn't be here the whole time, otherwise it would have meant that the whole Celestial Country belonged to them.

Suddenly, a cold Qi surrounded Lin Feng. Lin Feng quickly turned around. He looked at the cultivator with his obsidian eyes, and that person shivered. How scary!

——

Lin Feng ignored him and continued flying. After a short time, he arrived in a mountain range, and found a cave. A light beam had come from the sky and created a crater in that place. The hole had appeared when Lin Feng was practicing cultivation the previous time here. It was also where the entrance of the Jalacandra Fairyland was.

There was nobody inside. Lin Feng found a cave and started meditating in seclusion. He needed to become stronger during this year. Thus, he needed to kill many people. Even though Lin Feng had become quite strong, he still thought he wasn't strong enough. Many people here could possibly defeat him there, such as Ji Chang. Lin Feng's main advantage was that he was walking on the Path of Life and Death. However, Ji Chang understood Dao strength better than him, and Juzi was even more terrifying. Even with Great Imperial Weapons, Lin Feng couldn't defeat him.

However, Lin Feng was more confident than people who didn't understand Dao strength at all. Few people of his generation could

actually defeat him.

At that moment, in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, in the Dark Night Region, in Champion University, the people from Tiantai sensed some oppressive energies.

In Tiantai's courtyard, a few people had gathered: Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, Yun Qing Yan, Tantai, Jing Shou, Huang Fu Long and someone else: Ruo Xie.

During the past year, Emperor Wu Tian Jian had returned to Sword Mountain. After he became a great emperor, he had started meditating in seclusion, studying the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures and improvinig his Nihility Sword Scriptures. In the end, he had managed to understand the Path of Nihilism. He had defeated Emperor Tie Jian, killing him. Emperor Wu Tian Jian had become the new leader of Sword Mountain. The elders had then explained the secrets of Sword Mountain to everyone in Sword Mountain.

Ruo Xie knew Emperor Wu Tian Jian. Emperor Wu Tian Jian had told Ruo Xie about Tiantai and everything, so Ruo Xie had gone to the Holy City and had found Tiantai there.

Tiantai occupying the territory of the nine great celestial castles was a symbol for Tiantai. Qing Di Mountain was friends with Tiantai, so nobody could attack them.

Tiantai's core disciples were all extremely talented. They had all studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures by now. However, a strange gloomy energy surrounded them.

"How are Qiu Ming's injuries?" Hou Qing Lin asked to Yun Qing Yan.

Yun Qing Yan looked glum and pulled a long face, "Very severe. Many days are required to recover."

"That wasn't a good way to practice. Six people from Tiantai

have died already. Eight are severely injured. It's all my fault!" sighed Hou Qing Lin.

"The Moon Group used some evil techniques to spy on us and attack us by surprise. It has nothing to do with you!" rebutted Yun Qing Yan.

"Brother, don't say it's your fault!" added Tian Chi. Everybody nodded agreement.

"Three years have passed. We've all become stronger. Many of us have already become medium-level emperors. Ji Wuyou is the strongest cultivator they have in the Moon Group. He doesn't need excuses to fight against us, though," said Qin Wu, pulling a long face. Indeed, the Moon Group was becoming stronger than Tiantai again. In Champion University, many people considered Tiantai weaker than the Moon Group.

Many people in the Moon Group were extremely strong, especially Ji Wuyou. One had already become a high-level emperor. Because of the agreement between Lin Feng and the Moon Group, many people were trying to become high-level emperors.

Hou Qing Lin remained silent for a few seconds. Then, he looked at Jing Shou, who was the same as before. He was wearing white clothes and his hands were still in his sleeves, like always.

"Jing Shou, how are your disciples doing?" Hou Qing Lin asked Jing Shou.

"No problem. I have a group of assassins already," Jing Shou said calmly. During these years, Jing Shou was in charge of teaching people how to become assassins in Tiantai.

"Alright, even if we lose, it doesn't matter. Sooner or later, we'll surpass the Moon Group. We just need more time! The most important thing is to avoid being ambushed by the Moon Group!" said Hou Qing Lin slowly. Everybody remained silent for a few

seconds. They understood that Hou Qing Lin was saying that for their own good.

Tiantai had changed a lot. They had all become much stronger, and had lots of heroes. The battle between Tiantai and the Moon Group was going to be incredible. Even if they lost, it didn't matter, they would learn from their mistakes, like back when they had defeated the Star Group.

"How's Lin Feng doing?" Tantai asked Hou Qing Lin.

Hou Qing Lin replied, "Let's not think about Lin Feng."

"Alright!" Tantai nodded. He understood what Hou Qing Lin meant. Maybe Lin Feng's real body wouldn't be able to make it back...

.....

In the Holy City, three months passed and new exams took place at university. People took the exams of the four universities.

At that moment, in Champion University, near the territory where medium-level emperors were taking the exam, there were many strong cultivators. They were all incredible geniuses of the Holy City.

"The Yu Wen Clan is here. Yu Wen Ting is another princess of the Yu Wen Clan. She is even younger than Yu Wen Jing of a few years ago. She is extremely strong, and she's also very beautiful. I wonder if I could become her boyfriend?" wondered a young man staring at the object of his words.

"Do you think you will have such an opportunity? Stop dreaming. Yu Wen Jing will get married with Ji Wuyou. Yu Wen Ting is probably as strong as her sister, and she'll find an amazing husband too," someone else rebutted him heartlessly.

"So many outstanding women. The Ji Clan's young men are incredible strong. Ji Chang, Ji Wuyou, they're all astonishingly strong and talented."

Even though the students of Champion University were incredibly strong, Yu Wen Ting was even better than most of them. She was a dazzling woman who always looked arrogant and proud.

In the distance, someone else in white clothes appeared. She was wearing a veil which covered her face.

“Pfew... What an incredibly beautiful woman!” sighed a young man. He had seen many beautiful woman in his life, but this one was extraordinarily beautiful.

Many people looked at her and couldn’t look away. She looked like a goddess!

“She’s so stunning, she’s bewitching!” someone else blurted out. Everybody sighed. Such beauty! They wished they could see her face, whisk away the veil covering it...

In a short time, everybody stopped looking at Yu Wen Ting and looked at the new woman who was arriving.

She landed gracefully on the ground, surrounded by a celestial Qi. Everybody could sense how cold her Qi was. People wanted to get closer, but they couldn’t. She was already a medium-level emperor!

Everybody had one thought: this woman had to be a princess, but from which influential group?

Chapter 1911: Yu Wen Jing's Embarrassment

This time, those who were in charge of the medium-level emperors' exam weren't a faction, but some strong cultivators from the higher ranking list.

Yu Wen Jing was one of them. During these last three years, Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing had cultivated really hard, whether in their clans or with Ancestor Zhu Tian. They had become much stronger.

During these three years, both of them had made great progress. Yu Wen Jing had become a medium-level emperor, and acquired powerful new spells and techniques. She had become really strong. She had also stepped into the higher ranking list as the seventeenth student. Accomplishing that in less than three years was a really good performance.

Yu Wen Jing looked at one of the women sitting the exam; it was Yu Wen Ting, her younger sister.

"Yu Wen Ting is really strong. Passing the exam shouldn't be an issue for her," Yu Wen Jing smiled.

"She's indeed really strong. She will definitely pass the exam," someone next to her nodded. They pointed at someone else and added, "That girl there is extraordinary, she's extremely strong. Nobody can stop her. She's even stronger than Yu Wen Ting."

Yu Wen Jing looked over at the girl, who looked like a celestial being. Many people around here were staring at her.

"Hmph!" Yu Wen Jing groaned icily. Women could be very petty at times. When a man complimented a woman in front of another one, the latter couldn't help but be jealous.

"Let's see if she will pass the exam or not," said Yu Wen Jing, staring at that celestial woman. The others frowned, but Yu Wen Jing's social status was too high, so they just smiled wryly in the

end. Poor girl, she was extremely strong, but Yu Wen Jing would probably try her best to prevent her from passing the exam!

—

However, after a short time, they remained motionless and stared at the contestants in astonishment.

Yu Wen Jing was attacked by someone and forced to the ground. She was surrounded by an ice-cold layer of energy and shivering. She pulled a long face and stared at the beautiful girl with the veil, who was surrounded by a celestial Qi.

Yu Wen Jing's heart was pounding. She felt humiliated. She initially wanted to block that girl, but now she had been beaten down by her. Her pride and ego had been crushed, she couldn't even compete with this fellow contestant. How painful! Besides, that girl was even more beautiful than her.

"Who are you?" Yu Wen Jing asked icily. She couldn't think of any clan in the Holy City which this girl could have come from.

The woman in white clothes looked at Yu Wen Jing, a picture of calm and serenity. Yu Wen Jing felt even worse. She couldn't see her eyes, but that girl was looking at her in a disdainful way. Everybody was staring at that beautiful woman, and she was looking at Yu Wen Jing as if the fact that she had defeated Yu Wen Jing was just normal.

The woman in white clothes passed next to Yu Wen Jing and continued walking on. Yu Wen Jing felt even more humiliated, turning her head and asking, "You're from the Snow Clan?"

Yu Wen Jing had sensed the woman's Qi. She looked beautiful, had an extraordinary Qi, and was really strong, she could only be from the Snow Clan. She had fought against members of the Snow Clan in the past. Even though she had never seen this woman in particular, she was reminded of people from the Snow Clan.

The woman in white clothes paused, but in the end she ignored

Yu Wen Jing and continued walking away.

Everybody had seen their meeting, and were astonished at the results. Everybody was convinced that that new girl would pass the exam and rise quickly in Champion University.

As expected, the woman passed the exam. The woman in white entered Champion University, those in charge of the exam leading the way. They were all curious about that mysterious girl. At the same time, everybody in Champion University was talking about that girl who had defeated Yu Wen Jing easily, some of them not believing the rumor.

After the woman in white joined Champion University, she did only one thing: she asked about Tiantai and headed there.

When the girl arrived at Tiantai's buildings, some people stopped her. When Yun Qing Yan saw this beautiful woman, she rose up into the air and was on the defensive.

"You want to join Tiantai?" asked Yun Qing Yan with a careful smile. This young woman was beautiful, Yun Qing Yan didn't feel good in front of her. Since when did this woman join Champion University? Qing Yan had never seen her before.

The woman in white studied Yun Qing Yan and then looked behind her, seeing some other people. Her eyes twinkled and she immediately ran past Yun Qing Yan.

"You..." Yun Qing Yan was astonished, she turned around and saw the woman in white already in the distance. She was speechless. That woman hadn't looked threatening, and didn't seem to want to attack...!

"Hou Qing Lin!" said the woman in white when she arrived at the courtyard. She rose up into the air slightly and everybody looked at her, surprised by her sudden presence. Many people had the same thoughts as Yun Qing Yan.

When Hou Qing Lin heard someone call his name, he was also surprised. He raised his head and was astonished. Yuan Fei, Huang Fu Long, and the others were astonished too. The woman removed her veil, and they all sort of gaped at her breathtaking beauty.

How beautiful!, thought Yun Qing Yan, also catching up at that moment

“What a beautiful woman!” Qing Feng was astonished too. She was the princess of the Animal World, she was already extremely beautiful, but this young woman was even more beautiful than her!

When the woman in white saw Hou Qing Lin, Tian Chi, Yuan Fei and the others, she smiled resplendently. Only Wu looked back at her in a cold and arrogant manner.

“What about him?” asked the woman in white. She smiled only because she was thinking of him.

“He’s traveling abroad,” Hou Qing Lin sighed back to the woman in white. He was excited to see her. Unfortunately, that guy hadn’t even left a clone of his in Tiantai.

The woman in white suddenly stopped smiling, looking very disappointed.

“I’ll prepare a residence for you. You’ll see him when he comes back,” Hou Qing Lin added quickly.

“Yes, sister, he also misses you!” added Yuan Fei loudly. Yuan Fei, Ban Ruo, and Xing Zhan were also students at Champion University these days.

The woman in white was naturally Meng Qing. She wasn’t used to seeing all of them together, so she shook her head and smiled, “Nah, the university will get something sorted for me. Just tell me when he comes back!”

She put her veil back on and left gracefully. Meng Qing had grown up in Black Wind Mountain, then she had met Lin Feng and

had explored the world, but she didn't like commotion, especially when Lin Feng wasn't there with her. She wasn't used to dealing with so many people at the same time.

"She hasn't changed, she's still the same!" laughed Yuan Fei. Hou Qing Lin and the others understood that was her personality. They were happy to see Meng Qing finally make it to Champion University, though!

"Who was that beautiful woman?" asked Yun Qing Yan. Her heart was still pounding.

"Lin Feng's wife," Hou Qing Lin told her.

Yun Qing Yan was astonished. She smiled and said, "That guy is really lucky..."

Wu and Qing Feng were astonished, too. Wu looked at Qing Feng, who appeared quite calm, wondering what she thought about Meng Qing?

"No need to tell everyone about this. She doesn't like it when people disturb her," Hou Qing Lin reminded them. Everybody nodded. If Ji Chang's Club learned that Meng Qing was Lin Feng's wife, they would bully her. Hou Qing Lin didn't want anything bad to happen to Meng Qing.

Chapter 1912: Three Years Have Passed

In the Celestial Country of Lin Feng's small world, there was a mountain range. A demon pond was there now, the water black and containing a terrifying demon Qi. It was the demon pond Lin Feng had stolen from the Ancient Demon Clan!

He had practiced the Ancient Demon Clan's technique and had a Deva-Mara Body. He had become much stronger physically. Now, he was practicing cultivation in the demon pond.

Lin Feng suddenly opened his eyes, black demon lights twinkling within them. He disappeared and reappeared somewhere else.

Jian Mang was seated cross-legged there. He was practiced cultivation calmly and patiently. Since Lin Feng had put him in there and he couldn't get out, he had nothing else to do. Maybe if he became strong enough, he'd be able to leave someday...

Jian Mang sensed something and raised his head. He couldn't see, but he sensed Lin Feng's presence.

"If I'm not wrong, we're in another world. How did you do that?" asked Jian Mang. He could sense that he was in a different world, people who were alive could only be captured in other worlds.

Lin Feng didn't reply, staring at Jian Mang. Jian Mang asked mildly, "What are you going to do with me?"

A terrifying Qi suddenly rose up in the air. A demon appeared in Lin Feng's mind, and then appeared behind him like an illusion.

In the Ancient Demon Clan, there was a spell. Cultivators could condense their souls to create a demon fire and burn people's souls, and then wielding a mysterious power, they could create eighty-one demon imprints. With those eighty-one demon imprints, they could create a demon. It was a very complex and mysterious spell. People who were not talented didn't even need to attempt to learn the demon puppet technique.

Even though Lin Feng couldn't learn it, he had learned a spell to spy on people. With the demon puppet spell, cultivators could plant a demon puppet seed in someone's soul and spy on them. The members of the Ancient Demon Clan didn't use it because it wasn't as powerful as the Ancient Demon Imprint. However, Lin Feng could use it on Jian Mang.

"Jian Mang, I'm going to plant a demon puppet seed in your soul, and then I will release you. My actual body is in the Celestial Country," Lin Feng said coldly.

"What do you want me to do?" asked Jian Mang. He didn't refuse, of course. What could he do, anyway? Lin Feng had everything under control.

"Follow me to the Milky Way battlefield. We'll kill people and get out from there," Lin Feng proposed. Jian Mang frowned. He understood, killing people on the Milky Way battlefield was a good thing, but getting out from there?

Dark lights sparkled and a demon puppet seed penetrated into Jian Mang's brain. He didn't resist.

"Let's go out," said Lin Feng indifferently.

A short time later, two people appeared in the air above a mountain range: Lin Feng and Jian Mang. They immediately turned into two light beams and headed off.

——

The Celestial Country was still chaotic. People were fighting everywhere. Qin Yao and the others had encountered some extremely strong cultivators. A terrifying fire had filled the air. It was Hellfire, and Qin Yao was inside.

"You're a strong little girl, aren't ya!" said someone, smiling evilly. Then, he did some hand seals and a terrifying Qi shot towards Qin Yao and the strong cultivators who were protecting her. The black Qi turned into light beams.

“Burn!” An ebony flame countered, shooting back towards him, Qin Yao’s Hell Fire! Thunder rumbled in the air, and a gigantic mountain fell down from the sky. The air became thick and heavy.

“Princess Qin Yao, move back!” shouted a member of the Kalasutra army. These peoples were all outsiders, their third eyes had imprints, and were all very strong.

Qin Yao nodded and continued retreating. The ancient mountain continued falling down from the sky, emitting sonic booms. Everybody fled. Around Qin Yao, everything was burning.

“Soul Stirring!” shouted an icy voice. Qin Yao gazed into the distance and saw a darkness waiting in the air. Her soul started shaking and her Hell Fire started weakening.

“Qin Yao!” shouted someone explosively. Qin Yao shook violently, some people wanted to save her, but the mountain was falling. The enemies were heroic figures, too. Qin Yao and the others were unlucky to have encountered them.

“Here!” shouted someone at Qin Yao. She turned around and saw an evil-looking person. It felt like he started absorbing her soul.

Two silhouettes appeared, moving so fast the air was screaming around them. When they saw Qin Yao, they were both startled.

Lin Feng lunged towards the man who was attacking Qin Yao. The man frowned and glared at Lin Feng. He tried to use his soul stirring spell on him, but all he saw was a pair of pitch-black eyes filled with death strength staring back at him, and death Qi started flooding into his body.

Lin Feng waved his hands and a death Kalpa sword appeared. In a flash, the sword pierced through that man’s head in just a blur of motion

Jian Mang attacked at the same time as Lin Feng. Sword lights moved everywhere invisibly quick. If the surrounding people hadn’t seen that speed with their own eyes, they would have never

believed that a medium-level emperor could be that fast. Jian Mang's sword attacks were also dazzling to the eyes, he used light strength.

When Qin Yao saw all this, she was stunned and disappointed. Lin Feng and Jian Mang had become so strong! She remembered back when Lin Feng had defeated her on the battle stage. Back then, she had thought she'd get her revenge someday, but now the difference between her and Lin Feng was even greater. Lin Feng could easily kill her, and could even easily kill the strong cultivators who were guarding her. He killed like an emotionless murderer.

After a short time, the battle was over. Lin Feng looked at Qin Yao.

"Why did you save me?" Qin Yao asked Lin Feng. She had always been hostile to Lin Feng.

"Tell Wang Xiao that I haven't forgotten about him!" replied Lin Feng, before he and Jian Mang continued on their way.

Qin Yao felt like trash. Lin Feng didn't even pay attention to her, a princess of Hell!

Lin Feng and Jian Mang moved invisibly fast through the Milky Way battlefield. Nobody could stop them, their hands and clothes were soaked with blood. They had already killed a great number of people on the battlefield.

The Milky Way battlefield was still very mysterious. The Yellow Springs were under them, people couldn't go down there without dying. There were only corpses in the Yellow Springs. Lin Feng and Jian Mang continued flying towards the edge of the battlefield, carefully keeping track of their surroundings.

"The three-year period will soon be over," Lin Feng said to

himself. Because of Wang Xiao, he might miss the date of the agreement. What would Hou Qing Lin and the others do?

At the same time, in the Dark Night Region of the Continent of the Nine Clouds, Lin Feng's clone flew towards Champion University, intending to uphold the agreement, of course!

Chapter 1913: Foil

In Champion University, the Holy City, the Dark Night Region...

The atmosphere was very tense. Three years before, in Champion University, a new group had risen: Tiantai! Some incredible cultivators had risen with it. They had defeated the Star Group of Ji Chang's Club. After that, they had agreed on a date for a battle between the Moon Group and them.

Now, it was about to happen.

"Ji Wuyou is back!" someone called out. They had seen him flying in the sky, dressed in fine clothes.

"The strong cultivators of the Moon Group have already come back. They've gone to the battle stage of the higher ranking list. And Lin Feng has disappeared, we rarely see him at university. We'll see what Tiantai intends to do against the Moon Group," said someone, looking in Tiantai's direction. The Moon Group had been rising these last few days and were pressuring Tiantai.

"Yes, well, Tiantai is still a new group. And during these three years, the Moon Group has become much stronger. One of them even become a high-level emperor and left the Moon Group. Some people didn't break through on purpose, just because of this battle. Those who joined Tiantai three years ago are still low-level emperors. Defeating the cultivators of the Moon Group will be very difficult!"

The cultivators of the Moon Group were also very talented. Tiantai's cultivators couldn't possibly have broken through within three years, that was much too difficult!

"By the way, a new celestial girl has joined our university, have you seen her?"

"Only once. She really looks like a celestial being! I wonder who she is. I've heard that she defeated Yu Wen Jing during the exam.

Yu Wen Jing went back to meditate in seclusion and hasn't come out since."

"Yu Wen Jing is the Princess of the Yu Wen Clan and Ji Wuyou's woman, she has a very high social status. Some people wanted to avenge Yu Wen Jing and went to find that celestial girl. However, after seeing her, they were very polite to her, exchanged a few words, and just left!"

"Haha, how could you attack such a beautiful woman? Impossible! They say she's a celestial woman from the Snow Clan. I wonder if it's true or not."

In Champion University, people talked a lot about Tiantai and the Moon Group, as well as the celestial woman. Many people wanted to get to know her, but she was very distant.

—

In Tiantai's buildings, in a secret room, Hou Qing Lin was releasing reincarnation cosmic energy. He frowned and kept attacking.

Argh, this is frustrating. What is my Path?, thought Hou Qing Lin with a long sigh. Ji Wuyou already understood Dao strength. Even though the Ji Clan helped him a lot, he was also quite strong and very talented. But Hou Qing Lin also had the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, so he couldn't be weaker than Ji Wuyou. He had to understand his own Path, his own Dao! Otherwise, even if he became a great emperor, he would be weak, and stronger great emperors would oppress him.

After a few minutes, Hou Qing Lin took a deep breath and stood up. It was time to fight against the Moon Group. Even if he hadn't managed to understand Dao strength, he had to respect the agreement. Even if they lost, it didn't matter!

—

There was an ocean of people at the battle stage of the higher

ranking list. There were even some high-level emperors. The cultivators of Tiantai and the Moon Group who were going to fight were heroic, and a lot of people paid attention to them.

Ji Wuyou and the other members of the Moon Group had already arrived. Ji Wuyou looked angry. He sat down cross-legged and closed his eyes, trying to forget about the outside world. But he couldn't hide his Qi, he was too furious. He wanted to get his revenge, it was time!

“Ji Wuyou has become so strong already. Maybe he will become the first cultivator of Champion University someday, just like Ji Chang!” exclaimed a young man wearing blue and green clothes. There were many people behind him, including many high-level emperors and medium-level emperors.

“Zong Que, Ji Wuyou is a little boy who doesn't like it when people compare him with his brother,” said someone next to him. He was an ordinary and simple-looking man named Liu Yan. They were all excited to see the battle.

In Champion University, the most powerful groups were usually created by high-level emperors, just like Ji Chang's Club had been created by Ji Chang. Since he was the first student of Champion University, Ji Chang's Club was also very famous and had a good reputation. The stronger the leader of a group, the better the reputation of the group. The Stone Group and the Wind Clan were two other powerful groups in Champion University.

The strong cultivators of the Stone Group all controlled earth cosmic energy. They exchanged a lot in terms of earth cultivation. Their leader was Zong Que, the fifth cultivator of the Celestial Champion Ranking List.

The Wind Clan had been created by Liu Yan. He was the seventh cultivator of the ranking list, and controlled wind strength. People from the Wind Clan were all extremely fast. A thousand years from now, they would become terrifyingly powerful, and could become

an ancient clan. The founder of the Wind Clan was from an ancient clan. In the Dark Night Region, many people from ancient clans created new clans, sects, and other organizations.

“Zong Que and Liu Yan came to watch the battles. It seems that the fighting will be incredible. Many public figures from Champion University are here. I wonder where the great emperors are?” mused someone who had recognized Liu Yan and Zong Que. When people became great emperors, they rarely showed up at the university. Great emperors liked to travel everywhere in the continent. Great emperors could be considered genuinely strong. They could create sects, clans, and travel anywhere.

“Little boy? He now understands Dao strength. He’ll probably soon be on the list of potential champions,” replied Zong Que, smiling indifferently.

“Zong Que, since you came back from the Celestial Country, do you understand Dao strength now too?” asked Liu Yan when he saw Zong Que’s smile. Many people who were on the Celestial Champion Ranking List and gone to the Celestial Country had died. Many other people had already replaced them. Some people had also decided to stay in the Celestial Country to continue practicing. Liu Yan had heard that Zong Que had obtained some mysterious things and had been meditating in seclusion during the previous days.

“What do you think?” said Zong Que. He almost looked evil.

The crowd looked solemn and gazed into the distance. A group of people was coming over. They were very young and looked extraordinary: the people from Tiantai!

Zong Que and Liu Yan studied the group, Zong Que said, “They are still new in Champion University, but they are really strong. As I see it, Tiantai is just a new group, but they are already powerful. In ten years, they’ll become really terrifying.”

“Ten years is too long. I’ve heard that even the Sun Group even

wanted to oppress Tiantai. Ji Chang's Club won't let Tiantai rise that easily. They won't let Tiantai suppress the Star Group and the Moon Group that easily, either. Ji Chang's Club already feels humiliated. You don't understand the temper of those people," Liu Yan said indifferently.

Many people thought that it was too late. Tiantai had oppressed and humiliated the Star Group, but they wouldn't be able to defy the Moon Group. They had been lucky the first time, but now they weren't going to be able to rise anymore. They were under too much pressure.

Ji Wuyou was seated cross-legged in the air, and suddenly opened his eyes, which glittered with sharp lights. His Qi started rolling around him, the energies destructive and oppressive.

"They're finally here!" Ji Wuyou slowly stood up and looked over at those people. Finally, after three years!

"That celestial girl is here too!" Many people noticed Meng Qing in her white clothes. She was mysterious, so many people just called her the celestial woman or celestial girl.

"I wouldn't have thought that she would be interested in the battle too!" thought the crowd. People knew almost nothing about her, just that she rarely went anywhere.

Yu Wen Jing, who was standing next to Ji Wuyou, looked over at Meng Qing angrily. She hadn't shown up publicly for a while precisely because of Meng Qing. Everybody in Champion University knew that Yu Wen Jing had been defeated by that woman during her exam, and she was also much more beautiful than Wen Jing. She had turned into a mere foil in other people's eyes!

Chapter 1914: Aggressive

Tiantai's people were under pressure.

“Where's Lin Feng?!” shouted Ji Wuyou furiously. He had been waiting for three years, Lin Feng had humiliated him, they had to come back, all of them!

“He will come when he's ready,” said Hou Qing Lin calmly. He raised his head, the sun was in the middle of the sky, it was noon. Lin Feng's clone was probably going to arrive at any minute.

“He's hiding?! Since it's that way, I'll crush you all and we'll see if he doesn't show up!” swore Ji Wuyou furiously. “Today, we'll fight on three battle stages at the same time. If you come onto the battle stage, you cannot jump off! If you are forced off the battle stage, it means you lost, otherwise you can't jump off. We'll fight like that until nobody's left. Will you dare or not!?”

Three years had passed. This time, nobody could jump off the stage, they had to fight until the end!

“Why wouldn't we dare?” said Hou Qing Lin calmly.

“Since it's that way, let's fight!” said Ji Wuyou. Three different people landed on the battle stages, all of them strong cultivators from the Moon Group.

These people are quite weak in the Moon Group. They just want to see how strong Tiantai's people are, thought the more knowledgeable observers.

Hou Qing Lin's silhouette flickered. Lin Feng still hadn't come back. It didn't matter. If they lost, Lin Feng's clone wouldn't be able to save the situation anyway.

“Huang Fu Long, Tantai, Qin Wu, you start,” said Hou Qing Lin calmly. They nodded and jumped onto the battle stages to start the fights!

—

Lin Feng didn't know about what was going on there. His clone was in the Holy City and racing towards Champion University.

—

His real body was on the Milky Way battlefield. Dazzling swords streaked across the sky and he cut apart an enemy. He also captured items which fell in the form of meteors. They could already see the boundary between the Milky Way battlefield and the other side.

Lin Feng and Jian Mang ran towards that celestial border. Their third eyes twinkled and a new imprint appeared.

“Let's avoid the crowd and get out of here,” Lin Feng said to Jian Mang. They were flying so fast that whistling sounds followed after them. After a short time, they arrived on the other side of the Milky Way battlefield. When people noticed that they had an imprint, they wanted to kill the two. Lin Feng was convinced he could defeat many people, but he couldn't defeat an army. He wasn't strong enough yet.

“Intruders!” shouted someone icily. His eyes were as bright as suns and dazzling, a fire burning in them. He immediately started running towards Lin Feng and Jian Mang.

“Kill!” said Lin Feng. Jian Mang moved invisibly fast, his eyes became dazzling with light strength. Instantly, their enemy had the sensation he was going blind. Jian Mang looked like a dazzling light beam, a sword of pure light. In comparison with Jian Mang's swords, the sun actually looked quite pale!

Lin Feng's eyes were all grey as he watched Jian Mang's amazing speed. At the same level, it was difficult to compete with Jian Mang in terms of speed!

After killing that person, they continued flying on their way.

In the distance, many people saw them and raced towards them,

attempting to surround them.

“Intruders, kill them!” shouted someone explosively. Lin Feng pulled a long face. That person had shouted so loudly that many people probably heard him.

During the year which had passed, the two worlds had been fighting constantly on the Milky Way battlefield. Each time they noticed intruders, they didn’t hesitate and joined hands to slaughter them. They wanted to protect their side of the Milky Way battlefield.

“Three high-level emperors,” said Lin Feng to Jian Mang coldly, “You kill the one on the right, I’ll block the two others.”

Jian Mang nodded as those people drew closer.

Dazzling lights illuminated the atmosphere again. Jian Mang threw himself at the one who came from the right. One of the cultivators coming from the left also sensed those whistling sword energies. He was startled and suddenly stopped in place, releasing his soul strength. Lin Feng moved towards the one in the middle and released death Kalpa strength. That cultivator was surrounded by green earth strength, and Lin Feng’s strength couldn’t pierce through.

Such a powerful defense!, thought Lin Feng. Lin Feng accelerated and his black water appeared.

“Death Dao intent!” His enemy was astonished. Lin Feng landed in front of him and punched him violently while releasing Deva-Mara Kalpa strength against the dazzling green lights around him. Crackling sounds spread as his green armor cracked. Still, Lin Feng frowned. What kind of armor was that? His defense was terrifying!

Earth cosmic energies were great for defense. Death strength could easily corrode people’s lives and kill them, but his opponent’s defense was so great that the death strength couldn’t pierce through. Lin Feng’s attack seemed inefficient.

“Break!” shouted Lin Feng explosively, releasing immortal strength. Deadly cosmic energies filled the air. Lin Feng attacked his enemy dozens of times, and the armor kept crackling from the impacts. Lin Feng’s physical strength was overwhelming, finally blasting apart the green lights. Lin Feng’s fist crashed onto his enemy and his head exploded.

Even though the enemy had incredible defense skills, he wasn’t that strong at all.

After his kill, a deadly strength appeared behind Lin Feng, but flickers of sword light glittered and destroyed it.

Jian Mang continued on to attack the last one. Lin Feng turned around and used his Nihilism Sword, but Jian Mang killed him first.

“Hurry up and run!” shouted Lin Feng when he sensed more energies converging on them. Lin Feng’s soul was shaking violently. After all, they were on the Milky Way battlefield, and the people who came there were extremely strong.

“Roar!” Dragon chants arose, and Bestial Qi pulsed. Lin Feng saw a silhouette coming towards him. That person’s third eye was dazzling, it was someone from Hell!

“Aoxu!” Lin Feng was startled when he saw the new arrival. Surprisingly, it was Aoxu! Two years before, they had been to the Pathfinder Peak together, and now Aoxu had come back. He seemingly understood the basics of Dao strength now, as well!

“Lin Feng, here we meet again!” said Aoxu frowning and laughing at the same time. In the distance, some strong cultivators from the Continent of the Nine Clouds had arrived too.

“Those guys don’t let anyone from Hell come here. Lin Feng let’s go and kill them together, alright?” said Aoxu cheerfully. A gigantic and terrifying hand imprint appeared and hurtled out. Aoxu laughed loudly. He was from the Dragon Clan, his physical

body was astonishingly powerful. The enemy could feel Aoxu's oppressive energies.

"Die!" shouted Aoxu explosively. He punched out, shaking the sky. Rumbling sounds spread in the air. His target's body instantly exploded, pieces of flesh and viscera flying everywhere. The other outsiders around were astonished and stopped moving.

"Aoxu, I see that you also comprehended Dao strength after you went to the Pathfinder Peak, but what kind of Dao is it?" Lin Feng asked him.

"Aggressive, the Path of Aggressiveness. You can also call it the Path of Strength. Dragons are aggressive and physically strong. I am from the Dragon Clan. I must be brutal, violent and aggressive!" Aoxu declared. He seemed extremely enthusiastic.

"Indeed, it suits you perfectly! You are even more aggressive, indeed!" Lin Feng nodded. Dao strength was very mysterious, it was not just about one's way, but also about one's personality. Lin Feng was walking on the Path of Life and Death, Officer Uptala had walked on the Great Path of the Uptala. Aoxu was walking on the Path of Aggressiveness!

Chapter 1915: World of the Living Imprint

There were many strong cultivators around Lin Feng and the other two. Lin Feng glanced at them icily and released a lot of death strength. The strong cultivators shook. This guy looked ordinary but a single glance and he could kill people...

“Lin Feng, you started walking on the Path of Life and Death, how’s it going?” asked Aoxu as he released oppressive energies. Aoxu was a dragon cultivator, terrifyingly strong, and he had a high cultivation level too. He was far from ordinary.

Lin Feng and Jian Mang were fighting too. Jian Mang had turned into lights, his silhouette kept flickering here and there. Lin Feng was cutting apart people one after another with Kalpa sword attacks. At the same time, death strength surrounded him like an ocean. Many of his foes died when the black water reached them!

“Those three people understand Dao strength!” The expressions of the people who were coming to attack them changed drastically. They were frightened and dispersed quickly.

“Die!” said Aoxu. Dragon claws attacked one of them. Blood splashed and he was torn apart.

Another man shouted in alarm and looked at Aoxu come towards him, his face ferocious and bloodthirsty.

Aoxu brandished his claws, a blood dragon appeared and grabbed that man’s body and ripped him apart violently.

Many strong cultivators tried to stop the three of them, and died. Silhouettes fell from the sky one after another. However, more and more strong cultivators were alerted when they heard the sounds of fighting and headed towards them.

A mysterious Qi spread out from the Milky Way. The crowd was startled to see a mountain range fall from the sky. It contained an incredibly oppressive Qi.

The wind started blowing, clouds appeared, and blotted out the sun and the sky. It looked apocalyptic.

“That’s...” When Lin Feng saw that Ancient Mountain he was astonished. It was the same thing as when the man with the immortal king body type had appeared. Was there someone in this mountain too?

But this Ancient Mountain was different from a Celestial mountain. This ancient mountain had an incredibly oppressive strength. Dazzling lights shone all around it as it turned into a gigantic Ancient Imprint. It felt like it could destroy this world!

That ancient imprint didn’t have earth or empty space strength, it was a pure imprint!

“Maybe something great is going to happen this time,” whispered Aoxu when he saw the ancient mountain. The mountain descended from the sky and moved towards the Yellow Springs. It didn’t drown in the Yellow Springs, but just like a paper boat, it started floating atop the Yellow Springs, an incredible sight!

What kind of ancient mountain is that? Surprisingly it doesn’t sink..., thought Lin Feng with an astonished frown. When the mountain had descended from the sky, it looked small, but now it look gigantic. There was a flatland in it too, it looked like a gigantic hand imprint with a terrifying Qi which rose to the skies.

Many people came over quickly. Even the people who had been looking at Lin Feng and his allies were now staring at the mountain.

“Let’s go and see!” said Aoxu suddenly, and he raced ahead. He quickly landed at the front of the mountain, and a terrifying strength dashed to the skies. Dazzling lights emerged from Aoxu’s eyes, and the crowd saw him stomp the ground beneath him with his right foot. The whole mountain shook violently, the shockwaves sending the closest watchers tumbling as everyone clutched at their ears. There was an eruption beneath him, and

Aoxu was hurled away bleeding.

“What a terrifying imprint technique. The World of the Living Imprint!” Aoxu was astonished and frowning. The crowd was staring at Aoxu, trembling after his display. That mountain’s imprint was terrifying!

“Does it have Dao power?” Lin Feng asked Aoxu. The mountain had to contain Dao power, otherwise it couldn’t have thrown Aoxu away and injured him.

“Apparently. I can’t recognize what strength it is. It’s an ancient imprint. It probably doesn’t contain any kind of strength,” said Aoxu. The crowd was astonished. Someone else went up to the mountain and jumped down on it. The same thing happened to them as to Aoxu. But that man didn’t even manage to walk on it as long as Aoxu and was hurled away even more forcefully.

Lin Feng’s eyes glittered before he took his own chance to jump to the front of the mountain. When he landed, he sensed an oppressive strength pulsing towards him. Those were ancient imprints, coming from the earth and sky. That wasn’t any type of strength behind them, it seemed. The ancient imprints alone surged towards him violently.

“That strength comes from nowhere. Does it have Dao power?” Lin Feng frowned, as he moved back. He didn’t persist.

However, Lin Feng was running backwards but moving forwards. There was a mysterious gravitational force coming from that mountain. Quickly, the mountain disappeared from people’s field of vision. They were all astonished. Lin Feng just looked at the traces of oppressive strength.

Aoxu was astonished too, but he looked at Lin Feng, whose eyes were obsidian. He jumped up and said, “Let’s get out and kill!”

Aoxu’s eyes twinkled and he burst into bold laughter. They wanted to kill these people and reach the other side. Lin Feng was

more than daring and bold enough to go with him.

His Purple Tank appeared and rolled in the air, full of death lights. Lin Feng and the two others moved invisibly fast. Lin Feng did a knifehand strike and a death river appeared before them. Who would dare to block them?

However, some people moved towards them, trying to kill them.

Lin Feng released dazzling Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. Some pitch-black death swords appeared and shot out in all directions. Lin Feng stared at one cultivator, who sensed death strength invading his body. Lin Feng didn't stop, he continued racing forwards.

Aoxu's eyes were filled with flames of fury. Dragon chants spread in the air, he raised both his fists and suddenly, hundreds of blood dragons appeared and moved towards his target. The dragons grabbed him with their claws and shredded him. Nobody could stop them!

Jian Mang was behind Aoxu and released dazzling sword lights. Aoxu worked with him as easily as Lin Feng.

"Those three people understand Dao strength. They're really strong!" The outsider crowd was appalled, and many people ran away from the three of them, not daring to fight. Lin Feng and Jian Mang's attacks were dangerous. One of them could kill people by glancing at them, and the other one was as fast and swift as light. Aoxu's attacks were overwhelmingly brutal.

The Milky Way started crackling, and another mountain descended from the sky. Many people noticed it, and attacked the mountain, trying to break it. However, a terrifying demon cultivator appeared out of it and began killing.

He looked in the direction of the Continent of the Nine Clouds on the other side of the Milky Way and his eyes glittered. He then rose up into the air, and nobody dared to stop him.

That demon cultivator was Juzi from the Ancient Demon Clan. He had missed the three-day opening period and was descending from the sky, just like the young man with the immortal king body back then.

Chapter 1916: Oppressing Ji Wuyou

In Champion University, on the battle stage of the higher ranking list...

The Moon Group and Tiantai were fighting violently, especially since they couldn't give up. They had to lose to leave off the battle stage. Nobody would get away unharmed.

The audience were astonished and amazed by Tiantai's progress. In only three years, they had become so strong! They could even compete with the powerful Moon Group! Tiantai's cultivators were really talented, especially since so many of them were low-level emperors, and most cultivators of the Moon Group were medium-level emperors.

However, if the crowd knew that Tiantai's cultivators had all studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, they wouldn't have been surprised. With the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, coupled with their talent, they could only be very strong, especially since Hou Qing Lin had taken them abroad to gather experience. They hadn't wasted a single minute during those three years.

“Those bastards, the Moon Group recruited some strong cultivators again. They definitely have an advantage!” said Tantai. He was furious. He had participated in the first round of battles. He had faced three strong cultivators, but the last one was terrifying and he had forced Tantai off from the battle stage.

—

On another battle stage, Ji Wuyou defeated Tian Chi.

“Brother, Ji Wuyou really understands Dao strength, Destructive Dao strength. He even destroyed my Sentient Beings Buddhist Enlightenment and Indestructible Golden Body with his Dao strength. Be very careful when you fight against him!” said Tian

Chi. He was very strong, but Ji Wuyou had defeated him, and he was still bleeding. Even though he couldn't continue fighting, he was still proud of himself.

"I understand. Don't worry and focus on healing your wounds now," nodded Hou Qing Lin. Then, he looked at Ji Wuyou and released reincarnation strength, his expression furious.

"So Lin Feng is a coward?" said Ji Wuyou icily, while releasing ice-cold and oppressive energy around Tiantai's cultivators. However, a silhouette in white clothes landed in front of Ji Wuyou. Some ice-cold Qi appeared and snowflakes swirled around. The atmosphere started freezing.

"Eh?" the crowd frowned. What was the celestial woman in white clothes doing on the battle stage? Besides, she looked furious and the atmosphere was freezing around her. The crowd didn't understand, were there tensions between Ji Wuyou and the celestial being?

Ji Wuyou was astonished too, and said politely, "This is a battle between Tiantai and the Moon Group. It has nothing to do with you. Please get down."

Hou Qing Lin was astonished. His silhouette flickered as he moved to intervene. He wanted to make Meng Qing get down from the battle. What could he say to Lin Feng if Meng Qing got injured?

However, Meng Qing started attacking. She disappeared and reappeared right before Ji Wuyou, striking out in Ji Wuyou's direction. The atmosphere around her fist froze. Ji Wuyou had the sensation his blood was going to freeze.

"How strong!" thought many people, shooting to their feet in the bleachers. Teleportation, freezing Ji Wuyou, this woman who had been at Champion University for such a short time was so strong?

"Collapse!" shouted Ji Wuyou, releasing dazzling Cyan Dragon Totems. At the same time, terrifying destructive Dao strength

suddenly appeared and the ice exploded.

However, Meng Qing released awe-inspiring ice energies once again and the destructive Dao strength itself started freezing! Ji Wuyou suddenly looked petrified as his arms started freezing as well.

“Dao intent!” Zong Que and Liu Yan in the bleachers suddenly stood up. They were all astonished. What was going on? Tiantai’s cultivators were too impressive. Those people had been in Champion University for what, five years? Ji Wuyou was extremely strong, he understood Dao strength, but now a new student was overwhelming him and surprisingly, she also understood Dao strength and was walking on the Path of Ice.

Hou Qing Lin had stopped moving, stunned. Meng Qing was incredible! Hou Qing Lin smiled and sighed. He hadn’t thought Meng Qing would be so strong. His teacher had told him that Xue Ling Long was from the Snow Clan and was extremely powerful. However, in the small world, they couldn’t imagine what that meant. Hou Qing Lin was still slowly starting to understand the outside world.

He raised his head, the battles had already gone on for a while. Half of Tiantai’s cultivators were injured. Four hours had passed already.

A strong wind started blowing. Some people started whispering. Hou Qing Lin turned around and saw Lin Feng arrive.

It was Lin Feng’s clone. He had been traveling for a while and now he was back. He was shocked, he hadn’t thought the battles would have started.

“Meng Qing!” Lin Feng looked at her as she was battling against Ji Wuyou. Even though she was wearing a veil, Lin Feng could recognize her Qi.

“Brother, what’s going on?” Lin Feng asked Hou Qing Lin. Hou

Qing Lin rapidly explained everything to Lin Feng. Lin Feng nodded, “Brother, you go on the farthest battle stage and I’ll go on the right one. The Moon Group can’t win any battle stage.”

“That’s what I wanted to do!” said Hou Qing Lin, nodding. He headed towards a battle stage. A strong cultivator from the Moon Group was already waiting for him there.

Reincarnation lights twinkled. Hou Qing Lin was already angry, and surged to the attack. His enemy was shaking violently. He had the sensation the reincarnation holes were absorbing him!

Hou Qing Lin jumped. His reincarnation strength turned into a vortex, it was going to absorb the man!

“He’s started to understand Dao strength, how insane!” Hou Qing Lin didn’t even realize what was going on in his body. He pummeled his enemy and blasted him away. Zong Que and Liu Yan were stupefied. Hou Qing Lin was so furious that he was starting to use Dao strength!

He started charging. His enemy’s face turned deathly pale. Reincarnation strength surrounded him and turned into a vortex. The strong cultivator of the Moon Group was terrified.

“Argh...!” the trapped man shouted furiously. He was hurled away and driven from the battle stage. The crowd was astonished.

The strong cultivators of the Moon Group were stupefied. Crackling sounds kept spreading in the air as they all clenched their fists.

Lin Feng’s clone was on the battle stage too. Even though he was just a clone and couldn’t use the strength of his real body, his soul was connected to his real body and kept progressing. His physical strength was explosive. He pummeled his foe with his punches, and his opponent’s bones instantly broke. Lin Feng’s clone also knew the same cosmic energies as he did!

“Lin Feng is progressing so quickly!” the crowd exclaimed in

amazement. His cosmic energies had become much more incredible and so had his physical strength!

“Piss off!” a voice drew people’s attention. Ji Wuyou and Meng Qing were still fighting. Initially, they didn’t know how strong Meng Qing was, but now Ji Wuyou was injured. However, he had become furious and was doing all he could to stop Meng Qing. He used his full strength, but it didn’t work. Meng Qing could teleport and her ice energies were terrifying.

“That girl is incredibly strong. She can oppress Ji Wuyou!” The crowd was astonished. Was she really from the Snow Clan?

“What does the battle between Tiantai and the Moon Group have to do with you?” asked Ji Wuyou, staring at Meng Qing. Three years had passed. Now a new girl had become a student at their university and she was humiliating him again!

“Hmph! A stranger dares get involved in Tiantai and the Moon Group’s battle, if she doesn’t piss off, don’t blame me for being impolite!” said a strong cultivator standing in the bleachers icily. His energies were fearsome, and the crowd frowned. It was a strong cultivator from the Sun Group, someone from the Celestial Champion Ranking List!

Chapter 1917: Killing Lin Feng

However, some strong other cultivators were staring at Lin Feng, not Meng Qing.

Zong Que and Liu Yan were staring at him and frowned. They didn't understand something, they had seen Lin Feng before, but they didn't recognize him this time, there was something different. His Qi was different, too. His Qi was terrifying but it was like he had come from the Celestial Country or Hell. He controlled Hell death strength, and his eyes contained death Qi. He looked like a demon!

"Is it really him?" thought Zong Que and Liu Yan. They weren't sure.

Hou Qing Lin looked at the one who had just threatened Meng Qing and said icily, "And how dare you get involved in the Moon Group's affairs?"

"Bastard!" shouted back Shi Hao Tian. His voice made everyone shake as his voice resonated in people's brains.

"Shi Hao Tian from Ji Chang's Club. Fourth on the Celestial Champion Ranking List! He's terrifying, the second strongest cultivator of Ji Chang's Club! He must have come here to watch." The bystanders were shocked to see Shi Hao Tian, fourth on the Celestial Champion Ranking List. It also meant that he was the fourth strongest student of Champion University. They could imagine how strong he was!

"Since the Moon Group doesn't want to fight, why come here and fight? They're just humiliating themselves," said Lin Feng icily. His silhouette flickered and he moved over to Meng Qing, landing in front of her.

Ji Wuyou released a wave of Qi towards Lin Feng. He shouted icily, eyes going red, "Lin Feng!"

Ji Wuyou jumped and threw himself at Lin Feng. Dragon lights dazzled around him as he released a terrifying destructive strength.

Meng Qing turned around and released ice energies. The ancient dragon immediately froze and so did the destructive strength. At the same time, Meng Qing disappeared and snowflakes appeared, a graceful hand imprint among them. Ji Wuyou sensed a mysterious strength surround him. He released more destructive strength and dragons chanted louder.

Meng Qing did a knifehand strike and a celestial king Qi invaded the atmosphere. She was suddenly surrounded by a holy celestial halo, and looked like a real goddess!

That celestial woman in white has an amazingly powerful body type. She probably has a king body type!, thought everybody. Meng Qing looked like a celestial goddess, extraordinary and untouchable.

Ji Wuyou's strength turned into snowflakes. At the same time, he was violently forced backwards.

I wonder what kind of man could marry her!, thought the astonished crowd, shaking at this display. That woman was like a goddess, so unbelievably beautiful. Ji Wuyou looked like a buffoon in front of her!

“Lin Feng, go to another battle stage. The battle between Tiantai and the Moon Group is not over!” said Ji Wuyou to Lin Feng coldly.

“Not over?” Lin Feng smiled icily, “How do you want to fight? A group battle or one-on-ones?”

“The remaining people can fight in a group battle!” replied Ji Wuyou coldly.

“Alright, so a group fight!” said Lin Feng, smiling coldly. He looked at Meng Qing and she looked back at him, smiling

resplendently. When she smiled, her snowflakes almost melted in homage.

Lin Feng slowly walked over to Meng Qing. Back then when he had gone to the small world, he hadn't gone to the ancient world to see Meng Qing because he didn't want to disturb her. The ancient world had helped her become stronger.

Lin Feng wasn't disappointed. Meng Qing was incredibly talented. After having spent some time in the ancient world, she had become extremely strong. Lin Feng was very happy for her.

"Eh?" When the crowd saw Lin Feng walk towards Meng Qing, they didn't understand what was going on.

They looked at Meng Qing, she was smiling at him brilliantly. It made everyone shiver. Before Lin Feng showed up, she didn't smile and now she did?

Lin Feng walked up to Meng Qing and put his hands on her shoulders, he even caressed her face. Meng Qing looked incredibly warm and gentle. The onlooker's brains felt as if they were going to explode. They were starting to ask themselves questions, why had Meng Qing shown up in Champion University, and why was she on the battle stage?

Lin Feng put his hands down and touched her hands. He smiled and said, "Silly girl, how come you didn't tell Lang Ye to message me? I would have come and picked you up."

Meng Qing had found Champion University, probably thanks to Lang Ye.

"I didn't want to disturb you, so I came here alone," said Meng Qing gently. The crowd was stunned.

Lin Feng rolled his eyes and looked at Ji Wuyou, "Are we not having a group battle? What are you doing staring at me like that?"

Ji Wuyou looked frozen and said rather emptily, "Are you

inviting outsiders to help you?”

“Outsiders?” Lin Feng glanced at Ji Wuyou coldly. “Ji Wuyou, are you saying that my wife is an outsider? So your wife isn’t a member of the Ji Clan?”

“His wife.” The minds of the crowd were instantly blown. The celestial woman who could defeat Ji Wuyou was Lin Feng’s wife? Married to the one who had defeated Ji Wuyou in the past. The crowd was completely dumbstruck.

Yu Wen Jing pulled a long face and stared at Meng Qing. Lin Feng’s wife! Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing had been humiliated by Lin Feng in the past, and now, three years later, his wife had humiliated them!

In the Celestial Country, Lin Feng and the two others continued traveling invisibly fast. They had already managed to escape from the strong cultivators and Lin Feng’s eyes weren’t filled with death energy anymore. He was smiling indifferently and warmly. Years had passed, and finally he could see Meng Qing again. What a great thing.

“Lin Feng, did something happen?” asked Aoxu when he saw Lin Feng’s smile. It looked quite strange, given their circumstances. Jian Mang looked as emotionless and expressionless as before.

“Something great happened, of course!” said Lin Feng with a broad smile. His two bodies were interconnected. His clone was happy too, but he was looking at Ji Wuyou icily.

Lin Feng’s clone hadn’t noticed that Shi Hao Tian had gone over to Zong Que and Liu Yan. He whispered, “Did you notice?”

Zong Que and Lin Feng smiled. They understood that he was talking about Lin Feng.

“Maybe they are different people,” whispered Zong Que.

“I don’t care whether they’re the same person or not. The consequences will be the same!” said Shi Hao Tian coldly. Zong Que and Liu Yan smiled at him meaningfully.

Liu Yan said, “This battle has nothing to do with us.”

Shi Hao Tian looked quite calm. They started talking using telepathy. At some point, Zong Que and Liu Yan looked angry. Zong Que also looked angry and nodded.

—

On the battle stage, the strong cultivators of both sides gathered. Gigantic waves of Qi pulsed in the sky.

Then, suddenly, gigantic waves of oppressive energies rolled in waves. It was Zong Que!

Lin Feng raised his head and looked over at Zong Que. He didn’t understand.

“You, come!” said Zong Que pointing at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng frowned and rose up into the air. He said coldly, “What do you want?”

“You asked for people’s help and you want to kill people from Champion University. You must die!” shouted Zong Que explosively. He waved his hand and strength surrounded Lin Feng.

Lin Feng had the sensation his bones were going to be crushed: earth strength! His expression changed drastically and he shouted furiously, “You are getting involved in Tiantai and the Moon Group’s battle on purpose?”

“You’re going to die!” shouted Zong Que explosively. He waved his hands and suddenly, a terrifying strength bore down on Lin Feng’s chest. He groaned with pain and released his Qi. The pressure was too intense though, and he was driven away.

The crowd was astonished, what was going on?

“The Moon Group is shameless!” said Hou Qing Lin, looking at Shi Hao Tian.

Shi Hao Tian said icily, “The battle between the Moon Group and Tiantai can start for real.”

Instantly, the strong cultivators of the Moon Group attacked. Waves of strength pulsed. Meng Qing rose up in the air and flew towards Lin Feng. However, suddenly, some Cyan Dragons moved towards her. Ji Wuyou prevented her from going to his aid.

Zong Que ran towards Lin Feng, releasing even more strength. Lin Feng started suffocating. Lin Feng saw a gigantic ancient soul bell moving towards him, and his face turned deathly pale. This was his clone, and it was a clone Lin Feng had made two years before. Even though Lin Feng’s real body had progressed a lot, his clones couldn’t compete with people like Zong Que, who was a strong cultivator of the Celestial Champion Ranking List. Lin Feng felt powerless in front of him.

The ancient bell rang and moved towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng knew he was going to die if the bell crashed onto him.

“Brother, let’s cancel the battle!” shouted Lin Feng. The bell rang again, Lin Feng’s brain shook violently.

“Will Zong Que kill Lin Feng without having signed a contract?” The crowd was stunned. What was going on? Why did Zong Que dare attack Lin Feng like that? Even though Zong Que was on the Celestial Champion Ranking List and had privileges, it didn’t give him the right to kill other students as he wished!

Chapter 1918: That's How It Is

Snowflakes invaded the atmosphere. Meng Qing disappeared and reappeared in front of Zong Que. She raised her hand and the space around Zong Que started freezing.

“Hmph!” Zong Que groaned icily. He shook his right hand and a mysterious strength rose up. The atmosphere started shaking and the ice started cracking.

“Piss off!” shouted Zong Que explosively. The soundwaves of his voice and his bell fused together and resonated in unison. The crowd started having auditory hallucinations. The soundwaves seemed like a mountain pummeling their brains.

Meng Qing's brain started shaking violently. Even though she understood Dao intent, her soul wasn't as powerful as her opponents, so she couldn't do much. She had the impression her soul was going to collapse. Blood splashed out of her mouth and stained her white clothes and veil.

“Meng Qing, get back!” Lin Feng's eyes were filled with death. He looked at Zong Que icily and released as much strength as he could. He was furious it wasn't his real body, otherwise he would have crushed Zong Que.

“Death intent? Surprising.” Zong Que looked at Lin Feng and withdrew. His soul turned into threads of ancient bells which all moved towards Lin Feng and rang in unison. Lin Feng had the sensation his soul was going to break apart.

“Die!” shouted Zong Que explosively. Millions of bells rang out in unison. Lin Feng's silhouette became distorted. His clone was made of part of his soul. The most terrifying kind of attack for a clone was that kind of soul attack. Thunder rang out, and the crowd saw Lin Feng's body crack and explode.

Suddenly, the air became completely silent. The crowd was

astonished. The battle between the Moon Group and Tiantai had already exceeded all their expectations.

If the rest of Ji Chang's Club hadn't gotten involved, Lin Feng and that girl would have crushed the Moon Group, thought a few high-level emperors looking coolly, understanding what was going on.

"He had really learned Dao strength." Liu Yan was staring at Zong Que. This guy had learned about Dao strength in the Celestial Country. The ancient bell attacks were too terrifying!

The snowflakes in the sky became colder and colder. Meng Qing was still bleeding. The space around her became colder and colder and froze. The crowd started shivering. The crowd was scared just glancing at her.

Zong Que frowned and eyed Meng Qing. This girl was strange, her Qi was terrifying.

Tiantai's people looking furious. Hou Qing Lin was going insane. His reincarnation strength turned into a tornado.

"No, Lin Feng was right, we have to end this battle. Meng Qing cannot get injured again!" Hou Qing Lin ground his teeth so hard that blood dripped from his mouth. He tried to calm down gradually, and looked at Meng Qing. Meng Qing was going insane.

Meng Qing started crying, her face turning deathly pale. She looked crushed and desperate. Many people started feeling extremely sad when they saw such a breathtakingly beautiful woman like that. She looked crushed, her heart shattered into a thousand pieces. Tears even appeared in some people's eyes. They felt very sad for her, too.

"Sister, Lin Feng is not dead," said Hou Qing Lin to Meng Qing using telepathy. Meng Qing shivered and turned around, staring at Hou Qing Lin.

"It was only one of Lin Feng's clones. His real body is not here,"

Hou Qing Lin told her calmly. Lin Feng had shouted out before dying, it meant he wanted Hou Qing Lin to handle the situation. Hou Qing Lin understood that he had to control himself and that he had to take care of Meng Qing. Nothing could happen to Meng Qing!

“Trust me!” said Hou Qing Lin, nodding at Meng Qing. She shivered, but tried to calm down. She coughed and blood fell down onto her shoes. She felt ice-cold. That blood came from her heart!

“Sister, go back. Nothing can happen to you before Lin Feng comes back to university,” said Hou Qing Lin to Meng Qing. Meng Qing didn’t say anything and jumped back onto the ground.

Hou Qing Lin looked at Zong Que icily and said, “There are rules when it comes to battles in Champion University. Today, you killed one of my fellow disciples out of hand. Don’t the law enforcement officers care about the rules?”

The Moon Group and Tiantai’s cultivators had already stopped fighting. People from Tiantai looked furious and shouted, “I’m Tantai, I’m also a student in Champion University! Aren’t there rules in this university? Nobody cares about them? Law enforcement officers just watched a student get killed and didn’t react at all? Anyone can get involved in battles? Is it allowed to kill students as one wishes? Are there no rules in the end?”

“Are there no rules after all?” all the cultivators of Tiantai started shouting in unison. They were furious.

Someone slowly rose up in the air. That person was wearing golden clothes. He looked at the crowd furiously. He looked majestic and domineering.

Hou Qing Lin realized that Shi Hao Tian wasn’t far away.

“He asked outsiders for help and they came here to kill our people from Champion University. Killing them is fine,” said the person in golden clothes.

The crowd was stupefied. Lin Feng had called in outsiders?

“When did that happen?” asked Hou Qing Lin icily.

“Do I need to explain?” said that person indifferently. Tiantai’s people were stupefied and pulled long faces at the farcical words.

“I’ll report to the leaders of the university. If I made any mistake, then I’ll bear the responsibility,” said the law enforcement officer in golden clothes icily.

“Bear the responsibilities? How can you bear the responsibilities for killing my fellow disciple? Will you kill yourself?” said Hou Qing icily. His eyes were filled with reincarnation strength.

“Insolent!” shouted the law enforcement officer of the university explosively. Then he smiled coldly, “The Moon Group and Tiantai can continue battling. I will take care of the higher ranking list. I will also start a legal procedure within the university. No need to worry about that.”

After that, he rolled up his sleeves and left.

“That law enforcement officer is on Ji Chang’s Club’s side. Lin Feng from Tiantai died, but because Ji Chang’s Club has such a high social position in Champion University, nobody can do anything!” The crowd was stupefied. Even in Champion University, strength was still the most important thing. In that world, rules could always be violated.

But Lin Feng’s wife was so strong, the university was probably going to attach importance to her and the law enforcement officer would have to punish the killer.

“Since the university is against us too, this battle has become pointless!” declared Hou Qing Lin. Then, he looked at the other members of Tiantai and said, “Tiantai’s people, come back with me.”

Tiantai’s cultivators looked furious and followed Hou Qing Lin as he left. The battle was over.

Ji Wuyou didn't look happy at all. He looked furious.

"We had agreed on a battle three years ago and you think you can leave now?" shouted Ji Wuyou icily. Ji Wuyou didn't intend to let them off.

Zong Que came next to Shi Hao Tian, he wanted to say something.

"Brothers, from now, join hands with us to oppress Tiantai. If anyone refuses to help, they won't stay in the university for long," said Shi Hao Tian icily.

Zong Que smiled and nodded, "Of course."

The crowd dispersed but they felt sad. They had compassion for Tiantai and for Lin Feng. Surprisingly, Zong Que had killed him, and the university didn't do anything for him. He was such a genius! It was such a tragedy.

But very quickly, they heard something and understood why things were happening that way.

The astonishing news was: The astonishing news was that the Holy City had invited all of the influential groups and the three universities to come to Champion University. This time, it was going to be Ji Chang's Ceremony as a Champion!

The crowd started thinking that Lin Feng had maybe been Ji Chang's first victim...

Chapter 1919: Juzi Is Here To Kill

After Tiantai and the Moon Group's battle, at university, many people also said that they had been astonished by Tiantai's progress. They were actually able to compete with the Moon Group. That was incredible!

The celestial woman in white was surprisingly Lin Feng's wife, and terrifyingly strong. She could oppress Ji Wuyou! Unfortunately, Lin Feng hadn't been able to fight against Ji Wuyou, Zong Que had killed him! Many people felt sad for Meng Qing. She was so talented, and now she had lost her husband. There were also many people who didn't care, as it might clear the way for them...

The crowd sighed. Lin Feng had died, it was a pity. Now Ji Chang was going to become a Champion. Ji Chang's Club was going to become the most powerful group of Champion University once again. If Tiantai wanted to rise within the university, it would be extremely difficult. Lin Feng had died because Tiantai had tried to oppress Ji Chang's Club. At the same time, Ji Chang's Club now had an alliance with the Stone Group. They were going to oppress Tiantai together. However, they probably wouldn't kill Tiantai's people within the university again.

They had killed Lin Feng because Ji Chang was going to become a Champion. He was the pride of the university. His name would be carved in the Champion stone and they would make a statue of him. He would have incredible privileges within the establishment too. They had killed one person, but it didn't matter that much.

Suddenly, Tiantai had lost its reputation. Everybody was hiding and didn't come out anymore. They knew that if they came out, the Moon Group and the Stone Group would harass them. It was as if they had disappeared from Champion University in the blink of an eye.

Elsewhere in Champion University, the atmosphere was lively because of Ji Chang's ceremony. He would become Ying Cheng's successor, the new Champion. However, the date hadn't been determined yet. Some people said that the university was already making Ji Chang's statue, however!

Ji Wuyou wasn't excited at all. He wanted to dazzle more than his brother. He had gone back to meditating in seclusion.

.....

In the Celestial Country, Lin Feng and the two others had already crossed the Milky Way battlefield, and were on the side of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. Currently, there were resting in a hidden cave. Lin Feng was seated cross-legged. His soul filled the cave, and a terrifying vitality kept undulating in the air. The cave had turned into a holy life place. The life energy was even spilling out of the cave. Grass and trees became even greener, and started growing much faster.

Jian Mang was outside of the cave. Aoxu was far away in the distance and came up to Jian Mang. He asked, "Has he recovered yet?"

"I don't know," Jian Mang replied indifferently. He was annoyed. He didn't know what was wrong with Lin Feng, either. Lin Feng's soul had suddenly been severely damaged, and his Qi had become really weak. That's why he was in a cave, he was trying to heal his soul.

A terrifying vortex suddenly appeared and filled the air. It suddenly turned into a terrifying death strength, and grass and trees started dying. The death strength then moved towards the cave as if that cave had become the entrance of Hell.

A silhouette slowly came out of the cave. He was surrounded by death lights and looked scary. A single glance at him sufficed to make someone's soul shake.

“Lin Feng, what’s wrong?” asked Aoxu to Lin Feng. He didn’t understand why Lin Feng had been suddenly injured.

“I had a clone, and my clone was killed in the outside world, so my soul was damaged,” replied Lin Feng. Aoxu was shocked. Lin Feng had a clone. How incredible!

“And have you recovered yet?” asked Aoxu.

“I’m alright. The injury wasn’t that bad,” replied Lin Feng, looking indifferent. He had created that clone over three years before, and it had progressed really quickly. Therefore, his clone’s death hadn’t had too much of a big impact on his real body. Of course, Lin Feng was also able to recover that quickly because he understood life and death strength. It was extremely useful for his soul!

“The passage of the Celestial Country is soon going open again. Aoxu, what do you intend to do?” Lin Feng asked Aoxu.

“I don’t have any plans. What about you? You wanted to come here, but you don’t seem that interested in fighting?”

“I’m from the Continent of the Nine Clouds, I accidentally ended up in Hell. I decided to fight my way to the other side of the Milky Way battlefield because I want to get back to the Continent of the Nine Clouds,” said Lin Feng flatly, no longer bothering to hide the fact.

Aoxu was astonished and laughed, “Interesting! You surprisingly ended up in Hell? I’ll come to the Continent of the Nine Clouds with you then!”

“You want to go to the Continent of the Nine Clouds?” asked Lin Feng, somewhat surprised. “Can you get to the Dragon Clan from the Continent of the Nine Clouds?”

“The Continent of the Nine Clouds is all the same. We can also get to the Dragon Clan from there. Traveling and fighting a little bit would be a good thing. I could also become a great emperor

there!” replied Aoxu casually.

Lin Feng nodded. No problem. However, the earth and sky started shaking, and rumbling sounds spread in the air. Mountains starting breaking apart.

Rumbling sounds spread in the air as gigantic stones fell from the sky. Mountains broke. A terrifying demon Qi filled the air. Lin Feng raised his head, startled at what he saw. There was a silhouette waiting there in the sky. It was Juzi from the Ancient Demon Clan!

“He came here too?” Lin Feng stared at Juzi. Lin Feng’s eyes were filled with death energy. Juzi’s eyes were filled with demon energy. Juzi looked calm and composed, majestic and dignified, like a king in his element.

Damn Ancient Demon Imprint!, thought Lin Feng. Aoxu released dragon Qi. Dragons started chanting as his Qi rose to the skies. Stones kept exploding all around them, and a nearby hill even even collapsed.

Juzi just looked down at them loftily.

“What a powerful demon cultivator!” said Aoxu. However, Lin Feng looked angry and was staring at Juzi. He said icily, “Since you came here, you will never go back.”

“Aoxu, Jian Mang, I need some time,” Lin Feng said to them.

“I’ll give it a try,” said Aoxu. He rose up in the air and threw himself at Juzi. He released terrifying dragon energies which turned into dragon claws and made the atmosphere shake violently.

Aoxu was really strong, even for someone at the top of the Huang Qi layer. He understood Aggressive Dao strength, and his physical attacks were terrifying. He was probably stronger than ordinary great emperors already.

Juzi was expressionless and emotionless. A gigantic demon

imprint came crashing down, looking like a gigantic hand. His black demon eyes twinkled with indestructible Deva-Mara strength.

The mountains around kept exploding and breaking apart.

“Die!” shouted Aoxu. An aggressive strength emerged. However, a gigantic “DEMON” word appeared in the sky, shining with terrible power. Both fighters’ souls collided. Aoxu shook violently and was hurled back.

“What a terrifying fighter!” Aoxu sighed. With his dragon body and aggressive Dao, he had just been forced backwards, as if this demon was invincible.

Dragons chanted, and Aoxu turned into a gigantic blood dragon, staring at Juzi icily.

Lin Feng came forwards, as a deployment spell appeared on the ground. A layer of illusion Qi appeared, and Lin Feng slowly disappeared into the illusion.

In his spirit’s world, he took out his Celestial Evolution Chessboard, and stepped aboard it. Life and death lights twinkled, pulling his world cosmic energies into the Celestial Evolution Chessboard.

Juzi had crossed the Celestial Country to find Lin Feng. In Lin Feng’s small world, only his own cosmic energies worked. What would Juzi do in there?

Lin Feng jumped onto the Celestial Evolution Chessboard. A million of lights glittered and changed. Marks intertwined. Cosmic strength pulsed on the deployment spell.

—

In the outside world, the earth and sky became red. Juzi’s blood started boiling. Aoxu moved forwards, Jian Mang helping him. It was still too difficult for them to truly fight against Juzi, especially for Jian Mang. It was the first time Jian Mang felt so powerless in

his life. Juzi was terrifying!

Chapter 1920: Demonic Punisher

Aoxu had turned into a blood dragon. He was extremely strong, especially after having turned into a blood dragon, with explosive power, and his blood cosmic energies was also terrifying.

However, Juzi was also terrifyingly strong, his physical body was almost indestructible. The cultivators of the Ancient Demon Clan all learned how to improve their physical strength.

“Break!” A gigantic demon hand appeared and grabbed Aoxu. Aoxu shook violently, and his dragon scales started bleeding. His physical strength was incredible, but when facing Juzi, he seemed weak.

Lights twinkled. Jian Mang’s sword appeared again, moving unspeakably fast, but Juzi didn’t even look at it. An ancient demon imprint appeared and blotted out the sky. The light strength made the demon hand move aside, but the DEMON word crashed onto his head.

Juzi lunged forwards. His target was Lin Feng, he didn’t care about Jian Mang and Aoxu!

Aoxu’s dragon blood steamed so hard it was shrieking. Juzi sensed his blood boiling. His muscles twitched as bloodthirsty dragons moved towards him. Juzi moved his hand away.

“Lin Feng!” shouted Aoxu furiously. He wanted to warn Lin Feng. Lin Feng was still seated on the ground. He looked up at Juzi with his death eyes.

Juzi came slamming down from the sky. However, Lin Feng’s silhouette penetrated into the ground and a terrifying strength crashed on the ground, forming a crater. There was a passage under the ground. Lin Feng had made it just now, and managed to go inside. Juzi just sneered, convinced he could still find Lin Feng inside the hole.

Juzi continued moving down into the passage, but Lin Feng turned into a beam of light. He didn't dodge or flee, he moved directly towards Juzi. Juzi didn't look worried. Apart from his matters of his wife, nothing could affect him!

A mysterious Qi emerged. The earth and sky changed around Juzi. He frowned as Lin Feng disappeared. And then Juzi also disappeared.

—

“What's going on?” Aoxu didn't understand. He realized that both cultivators had disappeared and a mysterious Qi surrounded everybody.

“Don't go inside!” shouted Jian Mang to Aoxu instantly. Aoxu was startled, and glanced at Jian Mang. “He will solve the problem himself,” said Jian Mang calmly, and his relaxed expression did more to convince Aoxu than his words.

——

Lin Feng was inside his spirit world on his Celestial Evolution Chessboard. Juzi descended from the sky and glanced around. He said to Lin Feng icily, “This is how you kidnapped my wife?”

Lin Feng nodded.

“You obtained a world?” asked Juzi. He was a bit surprised. This was rare. He knew that he had been tricked once already. Lin Feng had kidnapped his wife and brought her in here.

Suddenly, the gigantic Celestial Evolution Chessboard became dazzling, and Qi rose to the skies. Lin Feng and Juzi disappeared into a shattering deployment spell. A gigantic life and death pattern twinkled about them.

“Deployment spell?” Juzi was astonished. What a powerful deployment spell!

“Break!” Juzi punched out, ancient demon imprints shot towards

the deployment spell. However, nothing happened. His strength had disappeared!

“That’s an illusion shattering deployment spell.” Lin Feng’s eyes were filled with death strength. His life and death pattern contained a terrifying death Qi. The death strength whistled and condensed around the deployment spell. Yet suddenly, the atmosphere became green and filled with vitality!

Death strength moved towards Juzi. His expression finally changed. Even though he had an indestructible body, he was still a mortal!

Juzi rose up into the air. However, he realized that that place didn’t contain death strength like Hell, and he couldn’t use the cosmic energies of the earth and sky like in the outside world.

Lin Feng then disappeared from the deployment spell, reappearing outside as Juzi attacked the deployment spell. The air started bending, like it was going to break anytime. Lin Feng’s expression changed. Juzi was still terrifyingly strong! With his strength, even with the Celestial Evolution Chessboard, inside his own world, with his deployment spell and so on, Juzi still managed to break the deployment spell! He was using physical strength to break the deployment spell!

Besides, the death strength didn’t corrode his body as Lin Feng expected.

“Let’s see how long you will survive.” Lin Feng took out his sun disc. Juzi saw a gigantic sun move towards him. The atmosphere shook, and Lin Feng’s silhouette flashed.

In Lin Feng’s spirit, Juzi could only use his own cosmic energies, but Dao power was connected to the cosmic energies of the earth and sky, and his physical strength was simply astonishing. Of course, Dao power without cosmic energies wasn’t very efficient. Juzi could resist, but it was going to be more and more difficult for him.

Three days later, Juzi was surrounded by a grey energy. He sat down cross-legged inside the deployment spell. His eyes didn't look as demonic as before. He was imprisoned and he couldn't do much.

He had underestimated Lin Feng. He hadn't thought Lin Feng could be so terrifying. Even with Great Imperial Weapons, Lin Feng wasn't supposed to be able to pose a threat to him. But Lin Feng had much more terrifying methods than Great Imperial Weapons. Deployment spells were dreadful!

Juzi stood up. He had to break the deployment spell, otherwise, he'd die in here! He started attacking, but he felt great pressure. A mountain was falling from the sky.

"Die!" Juzi shouted furiously. He released ancient demon strength, but his attack was suddenly destroyed.

After that, Lin Feng moved the mountain away. He took out a Great Imperial Weapon and reappeared in the deployment spell, staring at Juzi.

"Since you came to the Celestial Country, you won't go back." Lin Feng waved his hands. Death energy surrounded Juzi. Juzi regretted everything. He didn't have Great Imperial Weapons with him, he should have taken some, but he hadn't. He would have been able to break the deployment spell if he had. The problem was that in the Celestial Country he couldn't communicate with the outside world. Now it was even worse, he was trapped in Lin Feng's world.

Ten days later, Aoxu and Jian Mang sensed a strange Qi. Lin Feng still hadn't come out. What was going on?

"What's going on inside?" asked Aoxu to Jian Mang.

"Just wait," said Jian Mang calmly. If Lin Feng died against Juzi, he would be free. If Lin Feng didn't die, then Jian Mang wouldn't

be able to escape. Nobody knew when Lin Feng would come out. If Jian Mang went to the Continent of the Nine Clouds alone, it would be extremely dangerous.

The mysterious Qi disappeared and finally, Lin Feng appeared again.

Lin Feng's eyes were still as black as a demon.

"Lin Feng, how did it go?" asked Aoxu.

"It's over," said Lin Feng calmly, as if nothing had happened. Aoxu couldn't imagine how incredible the battle between Lin Feng and Juzi had been. The Ancient Demon Clan would be devastated if they learned about this...

In the Ancient Demon Clan, some people were waiting outside of a palace. In front of them was a mysterious old man surrounded by an incredible demonic energy.

A dazzling demon light turned into two light beams. Two pitch-black eyes appeared. The crowd raised their heads and watched the two demon lights penetrate into the palace. The strong cultivators of the crowd began to sweat coldly.

"Ancient Demon Vision technique! When Juzi was born, the ancestor's eyes didn't even appear. Now Juzi fell and the demon eyes appeared. Is this the will of Heaven?" wondered the leader of the group. Juzi's talisman had broken not long ago.

Someone cried inside the palace. People shivered. Their leader said, "The Ancient Demon Clan will do all it can to raise little Juzi, we have named him the Demonic Punisher."

"Indeed, Ancestor!" everybody bowed. Someone continued, "Ancestor, should we avenge him?"

"Leave it to the Demonic Punisher!" said the Ancestor indifferently. Then, he flickered away and disappeared.

Chapter 1921: Getting Ready To Go Back

Juzi the Demonic Punisher had died. People died, some others rose. Juzi's birth had been something special in the Ancient Demon Clan. He had been nicknamed the Demoniac Punisher, and the Ancient Demon Clan wasn't disappointed in him. He had started practicing cultivation when he was two years old, and was very talented. In both the Continent of the Nine Clouds and Hell, he would be considered an extremely talented cultivator. When he was five years old, he had already broken through to the Zun Qi layer and understood abstruse energies.

When he was eight, he had broken through to the Huang Qi layer and controlled cosmic energies. He hadn't been raised by just the Ancient Demon Clan, he had also been raised in Yama City. When he was ten years old, he comprehended Dao strength and he had been sent to the Hell Shrine, replacing his father. But everything had taken place secretly. People in the outside world didn't know the Ancient Demon Clan had such a terrifying cultivator, otherwise, their rivals in Hell would have been scared.

Of course, all of that wasn't important anymore.

In Champion University, the atmosphere was becoming more and more lively. The date of the Champion ceremony had already been determined. People from everywhere were invited. Amongst people of that era, Ji Chang was going to become the second Champion of Champion University officially.

Thanks to Ji Chang's power, Ji Chang's Club was recruiting more and more geniuses, and kept growing bigger and bigger. Things didn't look good for Tiantai. Some people talked of a tragedy. With their lineup and their alliance with the Stone Group, Ji Chang's Club was becoming extremely powerful. Tiantai was suffocating. Tiantai's disciples were also getting bullied if they showed up at

places. People didn't kill them or cripple their cultivation, but still, being one of Tiantai's disciples wasn't easy these days.

A few disciples even started leaving Tiantai. Some even betrayed Tiantai and joined Ji Chang's Club and the Stone Group.

—

"Kacha!" In Tiantai's courtyard, an explosion shook the air as a stone blew to pieces.

"Ji Chang's Club and the Stone Group are bastards!" Tantai's face was red from fury. Some other people from Tiantai were around him, bleeding from wounds. Even when these core disciples went out, they got bullied. Ji Chang's Club and the Stone Group wanted to put them in a dead end.

"Why are you so noisy?" shouted Yun Qing Yan at Tantai. She looked furious, too. She was losing patience.

"Let's declare a war!" snarled Tantai ferociously.

"Declare a war? Why? The Stone Group and Ji Chang's Club will crush us. Their leader Zong Que is the fifth student of the Celestial Champion Ranking List! He controls Dao strength! He might be stronger than people who are higher than him on the ranking list. He killed Lin Feng! They don't care about rules. Zong Que has privileges, that's why he dares act that way! And you want to declare a war?" shouted Yun Qing Yan.

She had told her parents about all these things, so she knew more than Tantai. Yun Qing Yan understood that Ji Chang's Champion ceremony was extremely important. The university was proud of him, and was even erecting a statue of him there. He would probably become one of the leaders of the university someday.

These days, Tiantai couldn't declare a war against Ji Chang's Club or the Stone Group, unless they wanted to be wiped off the map.

In the courtyard, the other people remained silent. They were

under great pressure. They all had lots of potential, had all studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, and were talented. They were real geniuses! But things weren't easy, and they couldn't be considered as extremely strong cultivators.

"How is Lin Feng doing?" whispered Yun Qing Yan. She missed him. His clone had been destroyed, how was his real body doing?

"If Lin Feng were here, he wouldn't accept this situation!" said Tantai, clenching his fists so hard they popped. He was furious, yet felt powerless.

—

In a hidden room, Hou Qing Lin was studying and practicing. There was reincarnation strength all around him, and the reincarnation strength in his eyes was evolving.

"Path, what is my Path? What is my Dao?" Hou Qing Lin's reincarnation strength was becoming more and more terrifying. The space around him was distorting.

"If I don't understand the Dao, how will I destroy them?" Hou Qing Lin didn't look like a calm and detached young man like in the past. He looked insane. What was the point of being an emperor if he didn't understand the Dao?

The Dao is mysterious. It's something you can't touch. It's something which you realize, it's about your own body, and your own destiny!, thought Hou Qing Lin. Nobody could help him understand the Dao, especially since he understood a very mysterious kind of strength: reincarnation strength! He had to rely solely on himself. Nobody could give him any tips!

Reincarnation, six paths, the earth and sky, reincarnation strength, maybe my path has to change drastically, it has to reincarnate!, Hou Qing Lin's eyes became ice-cold. The air around him was twisting as he meditated.

If I can't understand the wheel of reincarnation, how can I walk

on the Path of Reincarnation?! Suddenly, Hou Qing Lin understood something. He slowly sat down and closed his eyes. In the hidden room, the reincarnation strength started pulsing strongly. A vortex appeared and enveloped his body.

Hou Qing Lin had to understand Dao power.

Lin Feng understood Dao power because he was walking on the Path of Life and Death. Ji Wuyou understood Dao power because he had been helped by his clan. Zong Que was extremely strong. He was the fifth cultivator of the Celestial Champion Ranking List, at the very top of the Huang Qi layer, and had obtained mysterious treasures in the Celestial Country.

When people noticed Lin Feng and his friends in the Celestial Country, they were killed stealthily, so as not to draw people's attention. Lin Feng continued practicing cultivation secretly. During that year, Lin Feng was cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength again. He also bathed in his demon pond sometimes. His Deva-Mara Body was cleansed a second time. It was extremely painful, but worth it. His physical strength improved considerably.

His Deva-Mara Body was powerful. The cultivators of the Ancient Demon Clan didn't study that technique carelessly. They usually waited until they reached a very high level and even then, they cleansed their Deva-Mara Body at most three times per level; at the beginning, in the middle, and at the end. Someone as astonishing as Juzi had cleansed his body three times when he was a low-level hell emperor, five times when he was a medium-level hell emperor and nine times when he was a high-level hell emperor.

If a cultivator didn't wait long enough to cleanse their body, they could die. However, Lin Feng had been cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, and he had an incredible physical body. He had cleansed his body twice using the Deva-Mara Body technique and his body had been cleansed four times by Deva-Mara Kalpa

strength. In terms of physical strength, he almost had the strength of a high-level emperor. It meant that any high-level medium-level emperor couldn't do anything to him using physical strength.

For many people, that was a dream, but for Lin Feng it wasn't enough. It was never enough. He didn't care about being able to kill medium-level emperors. He didn't even care about killing high-level emperors. He had so many trump cards, he could already kill some, for example with his deployment spells. He was happy to become stronger though, step by step.

Lin Feng and the others finally started moving. One year had almost passed. They were going to be able to leave soon.

The three cultivators moved fast and quietly, taking a path where there weren't too many people. When they encountered enemies, they joined hands and crushed them in the blink of an eye. Many people were going to leave the Celestial Country, how many strong cultivators were there? They had to be careful.

"How fast." In the distance, some people saw them, and were shocked by their speed. When one of them saw the three dazzling lights, he frowned and shouted furiously, "Intruders! How audacious!"

That shout drew many people's attention. Very quickly, many people noticed them and flew at them to attack.

However, Lin Feng and the two others simply accelerated. Finally, someone managed to catch up with them.

"Die!" Lin Feng suddenly turned around and released a terrifying death strength. That person's face turned black, a dazzling sword appeared and cut him apart. He fell from the sky, dead.

Everything happened in a few seconds, but it was enough time for someone else to arrive. A death sword streaked across the sky. That person released soul strength, his blood boiled, and then gushed out. In the blink of an eye, two strong cultivators had died.

The three of them continued on.

Chapter 1922: Ji Clan's Banquet

Those three cultivators were terrifying and all controlled Dao strength. They could kill almost any cultivator of the Huang Qi layer.

They didn't look for people to fight, however, they just kept moving. More and more strong cultivators appeared in their field of vision despite that. Lin Feng's eyes were filled with death Qi. He did a knifehand strike and a river of death strength appeared.

"Stop!" Two people appeared in front of them, one of them charging forwards, and Qi pulsed out to attack.

Aoxu's blood dragons roared, the air around them broke apart. Lin Feng released an ocean of black death strength. Those cultivators disappeared and drowned inside. The three continued on and finally, more and more strong cultivators appeared in their field of vision. They understood that these people were waiting, that this was the right place.

"Back!" said Lin Feng, withdrawing. Someone moved towards them, but they didn't dodge. They just killed him.

Many people rose up into the air and realized that the attacker had just disappeared. They looked at Lin Feng and the two others, and realized that they were extremely strong, so they didn't try anything dodgy. Those cultivators had spent a year in the Celestial Country, and now they were about to leave, so there was no need to risk their lives.

Now they were waiting. Soon, they would be able to leave!

Finally, the day arrived. The passage between the Celestial Country and the Continent of the Nine Clouds was going to open. Golden lights appeared, and in the sky, nine passages appeared. They probably led to nine different places in the Continent of the

Nine Clouds. Gigantic letters appeared in the sky, the names of the nine clouds: Godly Clouds, Dark Clouds, Green Jade Clouds, Red Clouds, Bright Clouds, Jade Clouds, Blue Pale Clouds, Purple Clouds, Supreme Clouds.

There was only one passage between Hell and the Celestial Country, but there were nine passages between the Continent of the Nine Clouds and the Celestial Country. Many strong cultivators were present now. When the lights flashed, the strong cultivators rose up in the air and flew towards the passages.

The three cultivators flew towards the passage which led to the Dark Night Region. Nobody stopped them, they were too strong.

“Imprints, those people are from the other side, how audacious! What are they doing?” People frowned when they saw the three of them. Some people flew towards them, but all they saw were bloodthirsty red dragons. Some people started bleeding, they could die at anytime!

“How strong, let’s kill them!” Many strong cultivators rose up in the air at the same time. Aoxu shouted furiously and turned into a dragon. The crowd was stunned; that was a real dragon from the Dragon Clan!

“I’ll block them, you kill them!” shouted Aoxu. He descended from the sky and released powerful dragon energies.

A black death strength river appeared in the sky and people disappeared inside. When the river vanished, corpses fell down from the sky. They had been killed in the blink of an eye!

Lin Feng and Jian Mang jumped onto Aoxu’s back, and the dragon flew through the crowd. Dazzling light swords and death swords kept streaking across the sky. The crowd split apart to dodge the attacks, staring after the dragon.

The three quickly arrived at the end of the passage which led to the Dark Night Region.

“Let’s get out!” said Lin Feng. His eyes were black as Aoxu immediately crossed the golden lights. The crowd was stunned. Were those people insane? They were going to the Dark Night Region?

The passage which led to the Dark Night Region was sealed, the universities managed that passage!

At that moment, some silhouettes rose up in the air. A powerful dragon had appeared! People were startled and looked at that dragon... it was a blood dragon!

Aoxu turned into a human being again as a powerful Qi appeared around him. In the distance, there was an old man on a mountain. He shouted in challenge, “Dragon, where are you from?”

“They came from the Milky Way battlefield!” said some people behind Lin Feng and the others. Since they had left the Celestial Country, the imprints in their third eyes had disappeared. They looked ordinary now.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He suddenly turned around and looked at that person with his death eyes. The person’s body started decaying, Jian Mang released a light sword and cut apart that person, who died instantly.

Instantly, the atmosphere became still. Everybody was staring at them in astonishment. Those three people were insane!

“I’m from the Dragon World. I was traveling in Hell and now I want to travel in the Continent of the Nine Clouds!” said Aoxu loudly and aggressively.

The old man in the distance nodded, “Since you’re from the Dragon World, you can come.”

“Go!” said Lin Feng, rising up into the air. They crossed the gigantic gate and disappeared from people’s fields of vision. People would soon forget about them, there were so many strong

cultivators in that world.

Dark Night Region, the Holy City...

The date of Ji Chang's ceremony had already been determined. He was considered a hero in the Holy City, and the Ji Clan was one of the most powerful clans in the Holy City. They had organized a banquet, and everybody was invited, especially the young strong cultivators from the Ancient Clans of the region.

The atmosphere in the Holy City was lively. Many people from many Ancient Clans came to the Holy City. It was also a good opportunity for young people to stand out and make friends with strong cultivators of the same generation.

Many geniuses had risen in the different universities during those years.

In the Celestial Godly University, Chu Chun Qiu had risen. His cultivation speed was terrifying. He was famous even after having just joined the university, and was now a high-level emperor. He had started understanding Sky Absorbing Dao strength. His strength was mysterious and enigmatic. Some people said that he had the potential to become a Champion too, just like Ying Cheng.

Many people knew that when Chu Chun Qiu was a low-level emperor, it had taken him only six months to become a medium-level emperor. He had the potential to become a king!

Apart from Chu Chun Qiu, many other people in the Holy City who had special bodies rose, such as some people who had king bodies, or the World King Body, or the Godly Imprint King Body. All those people were terrifying cultivators blessed by the gods.

The Snow Clan also had incredibly strong cultivators.

Ji Chang was going to become a Champion, it made many young people feel enthusiastic. Many people admired him, they wanted to become stronger and become like him. Many people were also

trying to predict what was going to happen in the future, and many people wanted to fight to compare themselves.

Chapter 1923: All the Geniuses

Above the Holy City, a boat flying towards Champion University.

On the boat were three people. The red-robed man looked extremely aggressive and monstrously strong. He looked monstrously strong. Behind him was another man, two white balls in his eye sockets, the definition of a blind man. And behind them, there was a man who didn't look strong, but his every motion contained death strength.

“Champion University, Ji Wuyou, Moon Group...” At this moment, Lin Feng was furious. His clone had been killed, Tiantai had been humiliated. He had to get his revenge!

However, at that moment, someone rose up into the air. He was wearing fine clothes, and looked handsome, confident, and at ease. He was surrounded by righteousness Qi. When he sensed the death Qi, he frowned and looked at those three people. As they moved closer, he recognized them and smiled.

“Lin Feng!” Jun Mo Xi flew over to them. He hadn't thought he'd see Lin Feng today!

Lin Feng's eyes became normal again. Jun Mo Xi landed on the boat and frowned. “Lin Feng, your eyes, they looked piercingly cold. They contain a strange death intent!”

“I accidentally ended up in Hell and spent some time there. I crossed the Celestial Country to come back,” replied Lin Feng. Jun Mo Xi was stunned. Lin Feng had been to Hell? Most people had only heard legends about Hell. And he had crossed the Celestial Country, that was incredible!

“According to legends, Hell is a world in itself. But most people have never been there!” said Jun Mo Xi, very impressed. He clapped Lin Feng's shoulder and smiled, “Let's go, Lin Feng. You came back at the right time. Today is the Ji Clan's banquet, they

invited everybody. They also hope that the young people of the city can make friends. Let's go there and see how strong the young people of the Holy City are."

"The Ji Clan's banquet?" Lin Feng was furious. The Ji Clan was Ji Wuyou's clan!

"Indeed. Ji Chang, who is in Champion University like you, is going to become a Champion. For your university, it means influence and glory. Before the Champion ceremony, the Ji Clan wanted to organize a banquet. Everybody is invited. Maybe the Ji Clan want to see how strong young people in the Holy City are in comparison to him," Jun Mo Xi said before adding, "Lin Feng, someone you know, Chu Chun Qiu, has become terrifyingly strong. He understands Sky Absorbing Dao now. Even though Lang Ye and I have king type bodies, we don't progress as fast as him."

Jun Mo Xi was a medium-level emperor and so was Lang Ye, but Chu Chun Qiu was terrifyingly strong. He was stronger than almost anyone of the same level. His cultivation speed was incredible.

Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds. Chu Chun Qiu was mysterious, enigmatic, unfathomable, and people didn't understand him. He was discreet and had few enemies. However, back then, in six months, from a new low-level emperor he had become a medium-level emperor.

"Let's go to the Ji Clan then. Mo Xi, lead the way," said Lin Feng with a hard smile. He recalled his death Qi and put a mask on. Ji Chang and Ji Wuyou both knew him. He had to hide if he wanted to go to the Ji Clan.

"How's Xiao Die?" Lin Feng asked Jun Mo Xi.

"Good. I took her back to the King of Hell Palace. She feels lonely. The King of Hell Palace isn't the Celestial Palace of the Immortals," Jun Mo Xi sighed. Lin Feng clapped his shoulder compassionately. The Celestial Palace of the Immortals had been destroyed by the

Wen Clan and the Palace of the Celestial Kings of Medicine. Because of that, Jun Mo Xi felt guilty.

Both of them suddenly looked a bit nostalgic. They had both gone through a lot. Now, they were becoming stronger and stronger. They had lost a lot for their improvements. It was the price to pay to become a strong cultivator.

Jian Mang was still there. He looked as emotionless as usual. Nobody paid attention to him. Aoxu smiled next to Lin Feng and his friend. Real friends didn't need to talk a lot. Lin Feng and Jun Mo Xi were like brothers.

There were many people at the banquet. Most of the people were in a gigantic courtyard. There were many young people with an incredible Qi, who looked proud and indifferent.

Ji Wuyou and Yu Wen Jing were in the crowd. Ji Wuyou greeted the guests. Yu Wen Jing was next to him and chatting with different people.

Many people were watching them.

"Two heroic cultivators from the Ruan Clan, incredible determination and strength. They both are incredibly strong, 51st and 52nd in the Imperial Ranking List of the Holy City," spoke up someone. The crowd was surprised. The Imperial Ranking List of the Holy City was the ranking list of the whole Holy City for people of the Huang Qi layer. There were many students and other people on it. 51st and 52nd, those two people were incredibly strong.

The two cultivators of the Ruan Clan smiled indifferently. Then they landed on the ground in the middle of the crowd.

However, after they arrived, someone else arrived.

"Four Seasons University, Lang Ye from the World Clan, he has the World King Body. He's extremely talented and controls a very mysterious kind of strength: world strength!" said a voice again.

Many people raised their heads. Even though Lang Ye wasn't on the Imperial Ranking List, he was a descendant of the World Clan, and had a World King Body. That was enough to be respected. He would be on the Imperial Ranking List sooner or later!

"The Ji Clan perfectly understands the balance of power in the Holy City," said Lang Ye. Each time someone arrived, the Ji Clan knew who it was.

"Lang Ye, long time no see!" said Dugu the Winner to Lang Ye. They glanced at each other. Back then at the Ice-Moon Lake, they had fought. Nobody had won. Now, Dugu the Winner had become even stronger. He had the Godly Imprint King Body, how many imprints did he have now?

"Chu Chun Qiu from the Celestial Godly University. Descendant of the Chu King. He has studied the Sky Absorbing Celestial Scriptures and the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. He already understands Dao strength. He's 32nd on the Temporary Imperial Ranking List."

Another announcement drew the crowd's attention. People stared at Chu Chun Qiu. He had never fought against someone from the Temporary Imperial Ranking List, but he was already 32nd on it. It proved how strong he was. The Temporary Imperial Ranking List was an indicator but sometimes, it meant more than the actual Imperial Ranking List. Chu Chun Qiu had achieved many things, so he was on the Temporary Imperial Ranking List. The Temporary Imperial Ranking List was based on someone's strength and achievements. The actual Imperial Ranking List was based on battles. Even though the Temporary Imperial Ranking List was sometimes more accurate than the actual Imperial Ranking List, most people hoped to be on the real one.

"Celestial Godly University, Huo Jiu Yang, he has the innate Nine Suns King Body, he studies the Nine Suns Sutra. His power is explosive."

“Another king body!” the crowd looked at the newcomer. It was a young man walking slowly along: Huo Jiu Yang!

“Snow Clan, Xue Fan, Xue Bing.” A woman and man arrived together. They were very good-looking. The girl looked like a celestial being, pure as jade and clean as ice, pure and noble.

As expected, people in the Snow Clan are blessed by the gods, thought the crowd when they saw how good-looking those two young people were.

“Jun Mo Xi, the Prince of Hell, from King of Hell Palace, Imperial immortal body.”

The crowd raised their heads and saw four people in the sky. They knew one of them: Jun Mo Xi, the Prince of Hell from the King of Hell Palace. The three others were strangers, however. They had never seen them. Even the Ji Clan didn't know them.

Those three people are so strange. One of them is a low-level emperor, but his Qi seems powerful. He must be dangerous. The others are medium-level emperors. One of them is blind. He doesn't look dangerous, but he probably is. The last one has an aggressive Qi. He looks extremely proud too, thought the crowd, looking at Lin Feng and the two others. Nobody recognized them. Why were they with Jun Mo Xi?

Chapter 1924: Humiliation

Lin Feng glanced at the crowd. He could sense that all these people had an incredible Qi. They were all geniuses.

“Prince of Hell, are those your friends?” asked someone. They were curious.

“Indeed!.” Jun Mo Xi nodded and walked through the crowd. All the people there were extraordinary.

“The Prince of Hell’s friends can make themselves at home!” said Ji Wuyou to Jun Mo Xi and his three friends. However, Lin Feng looked indifferent and detached. Ji Wuyou frowned. Lin Feng’s eyes looked scary, but he was a guest. Ji Wuyou decided to forget about him and continued greeting guests.

After them, ever more people arrived, all from the Holy City. Some of them were on the Imperial Ranking List, some of them were just considered astonishingly strong. The atmosphere was getting more and more lively.

Apart from those strong cultivators, there were elders in the main hall. A strong cultivator of the Ji Clan came out and smiled at the crowd. “Everybody, you’re all geniuses from the Holy City. Welcome to the Ji Clan! It’s an honor for us to receive you here. Some people say it’s because we want to gain influence. However, it’s not true, Ji Chang is going to become a Champion, everybody knows that. It’s not only an honor for us, the Ji Clan, but for everybody in the Holy City.”

Many people also thought that since Ji Chang was going to become a Champion, the Ji Clan didn’t need to struggle to become more influential.

“We invited all of you so that you can make friends with one another and so that you can compare yourselves with one another. Ji Chang is going to become a Champion, but in the future, who

will become the king of the Dark Night Region?” said the strong cultivator of the Ji Clan. He didn’t hide his real goal. He definitely hoped that Ji Chang would become the king of the region.

“Everybody can talk about cultivation, if you wish, you can also exchange views. I don’t think people here would refuse!” said the elder. He started putting tables aside. Then he smacked a table and laughed wholeheartedly, “Come on, everybody, have a seat. No need to greet all the newcomers now. They can just come and sit.”

The crowd looked at the lines of tables. More elders came out of the palace. They wanted to see how strong the young people of the Holy City were.

“Everybody, please make yourselves at home!” said the elder of the Ji Clan as he sat down on the leader’s chair in a dignified manner.

Everybody raised their glasses and downed them. Someone said, “There are many geniuses in the Holy City these days. Apart from Ji Chang, only one has been proclaimed a Champion: Ying Cheng! He’s first on the Imperial Ranking List, walking on the Path of Celestial Disorder. He can destroy anything, the ten thousand things of creation. Maybe he will become the king of the Dark Night Region!”

“Your statement is arbitrary and subjective. Ying Cheng is the Champion and he’s the first one on the Imperial Ranking List, but it’s not just because of his Dao. It’s because he has the strength of the top of the Huang Qi layer and he has many special spells,” said someone in white clothes while slowly sipping on their glass. “There’s a huge difference between me and Ying Cheng. But I can use clones to fight, like him, so when someone fights against me, it’s like fighting against millions of people.”

Some Dao intent suddenly rose up in the air. The crowd looked at that cultivator, many shadows appeared around the one who had just talked.

“Path of the Thousand Illusions. Not bad indeed,” said the elder of the Ji Clan with. He raised his glass for that young man calmly.

“Path of the Thousand Illusions?” someone smiled coldly. A thread of yin Qi appeared. A man in grey clothes lowered his head and said, “Ji Chang is walking on the Path of Destruction. He can destroy all your shadows in the blink of an eye. And you think that kind of person could become the king of the Dark Night Region?”

The young man who controlled the shadows looked at him coldly.

“That’s Xie Yue, he’s the 10th cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List. He’s supposedly extremely evil. He can eat any kind of strength. His physical body, blood, vitality and soul are incredible,” Jun Mo Xi said to Lin Feng. Lin Feng nodded. So many people were here, and they were all outstanding people in the Holy City.

As expected, the young man who controlled the thousand shadows was furious, but he didn’t dare attack Xie Yue. He was only 30th on the Imperial Ranking List!

“How many of the people who are on the Imperial Ranking List understand Dao strength?” Lin Feng asked Jun Mo Xi.

“From what I know, those in the top forty basically all understand Dao strength. Many of them are also at the top of the Huang Qi layer. Half of them are here today, I think. Xie Yue is one of them,” replied Jun Mo Xi. Lin Feng nodded. The Imperial Ranking List was the ranking list of the whole city, it included the four universities and all the clans.

“Of course, some extremely strong cultivators aren’t high-level emperors yet and understand Dao intent, therefore, they are at the bottom of the Imperial Ranking List. Some other people understand Dao intent, but are not known yet.

“People who have special body types are talented and understand

Dao intent more easily. There are also people like Chu Chun Qiu. In the Holy City, there must be around fifty people who understand Dao intent, and who only have the strength of the Huang Qi layer.

“The Ji Clan invited us all because Ji Chang is going to become a Champion. Why isn’t he here?” asked Xie Yue looking at the elder of the Ji Clan.

“Ji Chang appreciates his friends’ suggestions. If you want to see him, you can,” came a voice from the palace. The crowd suddenly sensed a destructive Qi. It felt like the earth and sky were going to collapse. A silhouette flashed out... it was Ji Chang!

“Destructive Dao. I’ve heard that you could destroy entire worlds with that kind of strength. I wonder if it’s true!” said Xie Yue slowly. He stood up and released a fearsome grey Qi. The earth and sky became grey.

A terrifying grey wind swirled towards Ji Chang. However, the grey energy broke apart around Ji Chang, it couldn’t get close to him!

“Brother Xie Yue, your Dao intent isn’t enough,” Ji Chang said loudly. He released a terrifying destructive strength, it felt like an ocean had started roaring. The grey energies in the area all disappeared.

Xie Yue was shocked, but he just smiled evilly and said, “No wonder you’re a Champion, Ji Chang.”

He sat down again. Both their energies disappeared.

“Destructive Dao, how strong!” The crowd was impressed. The young man who was walking on the Path of the Thousand Illusions was depressed. He couldn’t compete with Ji Chang at all!

“I’ve heard that Ji Wuyou also understands destructive Dao intent. He wants to be stronger than Ji Chang, I wonder who is stronger?” whispered someone.

“Ji Wuyou from Champion University has lost two battles already,” said someone at that moment indifferently. Ji Chang and Ji Wuyou’s faces darkened. Lang Ye, the speaker, just raised his glass and took a sip.

Ji Wuyou looked furious and pulled a long face. He had lost two battles: first, one against Lin Feng, and a second one against Lin Feng’s wife.

“Brother Lang Ye, would you like to try and battle against me?” said Ji Wuyou icily.

Lang Ye raised his head, he looked indifferent. “We’re here to talk about cultivation. Dao is important, but the person is even more important. You understand Destructive Dao like Ji Chang, but your Dao was frozen. A cultivator stronger than you can easily defeat you.”

Ji Wuyou remained silent for a moment. Lang Ye was saying he was weak?

Ji Wuyou stood up and headed towards Lang Ye. He said icily, “Please come and fight, Brother Lang Ye.”

“No need. If I fight against you, I will be merciless and I will hurt you. That wouldn’t be good,” said Lang Ye coldly. Everybody was staring at Lang Ye. He had the World King Body and understood Dao, too.

“Brother Lang Ye, you’re right. I’ve heard that Tiantai had oppressed the Moon Group in Champion University, and then Ji Chang’s Club got involved. The Stone Group also attacked Tiantai, all of that inside Champion University! If you injured Brother Ji here in the Ji Clan, then the consequences would be dramatic,” spoke up Jun Mo Xi.

Ji Wuyou looked impotently furious. They were humiliating him!

Everybody had heard about what had happened in Champion

University, including Jun Mo Xi and Lang Ye. They also knew that Lin Feng wasn't dead. He had given them a talisman with his godly awareness inside and it hadn't broken!

Chapter 1925: Blind

Many people smiled when they heard Jun Mo Xi and Lang Ye's words. Jun Mo Xi was the Prince of Hell, he had an Imperial immortal body, and Lang Ye was a descendant of the World Clan and had the World King Body. They were both humiliating Ji Wuyou because of what had happened before at Champion University.

“Brother Lang Ye and Prince of Hell, if you want to fight, just tell me. We can bet on the result of the battle,” Ji Wuyou icily challenged Lang Ye and Jun Mo Xi.

Jun Mo Xi looked at Lin Feng. Lin Feng's clone had been destroyed. If Lin Feng needed him to do anything, he wouldn't refuse.

“Asking for a battle after what happened in Champion University is shameless. And as Lang Ye says, if you are weak, even with Destructive Dao, you remain a weakling, Destructive Dao is shitty and useless if the cultivator is crappy,” said Lin Feng, lowering his head. The crowd looked astonished and stared at Lin Feng, especially Ji Chang and Ji Wuyou. It was the first time that someone was criticizing both them and their Dao!

“You're making impertinent remarks!” said someone, rising up in the air.

However, the elder in charge shouted, “Come back!”

That person was startled and stopped moving.

“Today, the Ji Clan invited everybody. We want to understand what the geniuses of the Holy City think. We want to understand them, their cultivation, their views on cultivation. Even if someone despises or criticizes the Ji Clan, so what?” said the elder of the Ji Clan. The man withdrew, but he still stared at Lin Feng icily.

“Prince of Hell, we don’t know your friends. Which clan do they belong to?” asked the leader of the Ji Clan looking at Lin Feng calmly.

“I heard about the event so I came with the Prince of Hell. I don’t belong to any famous clan. If you think I shouldn’t be here, I can leave,” replied Lin Feng equally calmly. The leader didn’t really believe it, a low-level emperor was there and acting that way in front of him, he had to be from somewhere!

“You’re a guest here, we don’t kick guests out. However, how do you explain what you just said? How could Destructive Dao be ‘shitty’?”

“Destructive Dao is good if a cultivator is strong. But for someone as weak as Ji Wuyou, then it’s useless. I didn’t mean the Dao was shitty, I meant it was a waste in the hands of a crappy cultivator,” said Lin Feng indifferently.

Ji Wuyou was furious, he clenched his fists with crackles of bones popping and shouted icily, “Damn it! So what do you mean? If Xie Yue can’t stand a single of my attacks, then is his Evil Corrosion Dao shitty too?!”

“You’re right, Wuyou. Your Excellency, don’t exaggerate,” agreed the leader indifferently.

“Exaggerate?” Lin Feng smiled icily and looked at Aoxu, “Aoxu, do you want to try and fight against the genius of the Ji Clan? Let’s see how powerful the Destructive Dao is?”

“Alright!” replied Aoxu happily. He rose up into the air.

“Come and attack, I won’t strike back,” said Aoxu to Ji Wuyou extremely loudly.

Ji Wuyou pulled a long face and said, “If you die, don’t blame me.”

He rose up in the air and released his Destructive Dao intent furiously. Rumbles filled the air as his fists turned into giant

imprints.

Boom!

Ji Wuyou's Destructive Dao crashed onto Aoxu, but it was like he had attacked a golden body. His Destructive Dao intent destroyed Aoxu's clothes, but didn't affect him at all.

"Now piss off!" shouted Aoxu loudly. His aggressive energies surrounded Ji Wuyou, who grunted as he was forced backwards violently and coughed up blood. His face turned deathly pale.

"Your Excellency, your physical body is incredible. Your Dao intent is really astonishing. My brother Ji Wuyou couldn't withstand a single attack against you, but it doesn't prove anything," Ji Chang said sharply, staring at Aoxu. This guy's strength was incredible. He could definitely be in the top thirty of the Imperial Ranking List. And Ji Chang hadn't seen his full strength, he might be even stronger.

Many other people's eyes shone in admiration. This newcomer was intriguing!

"Forget it. The Ji Clan doesn't want to admit that Destructive Dao is shitty. Just forget about it," said Lin Feng. Aoxu looked at Ji Chang, he really wanted to fight. He could sense that Ji Chang was extremely strong.

"Aoxu, don't be impatient," Lin Feng said to him using telepathy. Aoxu withdrew his Qi and went back down next to Lin Feng.

Ji Chang looked at Lin Feng and said calmly, "Your Excellency, you're saying that Destructive Dao is shitty, then what Dao is good?"

"I don't feel like talking about it," replied Lin Feng indifferently.

Ji Wuyou jumped forwards and released a fearsome strength which pulsed towards Lin Feng. He was furious. He had been humiliated twice in three years, he was going crazy!

“You’re a shitty low-level emperor and you dare talk that way, I lost because of the difference in cultivation level. If we fought, I could crush you, would it prove anything?” shouted Ji Wuyou furiously.

Lin Feng suddenly raised his head and stared at Ji Wuyou. He smiled coldly and said, “Are you sure?”

“I...”

“Shut up!” shouted Ji Chang to Ji Wuyou, interrupting him. His brother kept getting humiliated. He wasn’t as determined as before. People made him angry too easily. Lin Feng looked ordinary, what would happen if Ji Wuyou attacked him?

Lin Feng looked at him mockingly and said, “Ji Wuyou, in Champion University, people call you a genius. They give you face because of Ji Chang. Otherwise, people would have already crushed you like a mere insect. You lost twice in three years, that’s pathetic. You’re a member of the Ji Clan, you’re Ji Chang’s younger brother, that’s the only reason why people respect you. If you weren’t from this clan and weren’t Ji Chang’s brother, do you think you would be here today?”

Of course, Ji Wuyou wasn’t as ridiculous as Lin Feng was saying. Ji Wuyou was everything but weak. But Lin Feng sounded like a demon, he was trying to crush Ji Wuyou’s self-confidence. And Ji Chang had just yelled at him, Ji Wuyou’s facial muscles twitched and looked distorted.

“Jian Mang, an assassin. His cultivation level is similar to yours. I think he’s weaker than you. He understands Dao intent too, but he has a bad habit, when he fights, he makes his enemies become like him... blind! Are you interested in fighting against him?” said Lin Feng slowly, pointing at Jian Mang who was next to him. Ji Wuyou looked at Jian Mang. Jian Mang’s eyes were greyish white.

“What will happen if I win?” said Ji Wuyou to Lin Feng.

“If you win, you can fight against me. Even if I die, it doesn’t matter.” said Lin Feng indifferently. “Of course, if Jian Mang makes you blind, the Ji Clan can’t get involved, right?”

“If I lose, I won’t say anything if I am blinded!” said Ji Wuyou, rising up in the air. His Cyan Dragon Totems appeared behind him and his mighty Qi surged forth. Ji Wuyou took a deep breath. If he lost against this guy who had the same cultivation level, he might lose his self-confidence forever.

Lin Feng didn’t say much. Jian Mang rose up in the air and darted towards at Ji Wuyou.

“Die!” shouted Ji Wuyou explosively. A dragon tank appeared, as well as a road which led straight towards Jian Mang.

Dazzling sword lights suddenly appeared, unbelievably fast. The sword light cut the dragon tank in two, and Jian Mang continued moving towards Ji Wuyou.

“How fast...!” Those watching were astonished. Ji Chang’s eyes twinkled. Ji Wuyou was in danger! This guy was too fast.

Ji Wuyou hadn’t expected that Jian Mang would be so fast and would use light energy. He had no time to react.

“Boom!”

Ji Wuyou waved his hands, and Cyan Dragons surged towards Jian Mang. He also released Destructive Dao. It was supposed to destroy anything, but Jian Mang hadn’t attacked properly yet.

Suddenly, Ji Wuyou saw dazzling lights moving towards his eyes. He closed them, and white lights glittered. Lin Feng had also noticed how terrifying Jian Mang’s speed was back then.

“Ah...!” a horrible shriek rose. The crowd saw that Ji Wuyou’s eyes had started bleeding. They all started shaking. Ji Chang and the members of the Ji Clan looked stunned.

Jian Mang was injured too. Ji Wuyou’s attack had reached him.

He coughed up blood, and his blood was boiling.

Lin Feng knew that Jian Mang wasn't going to lose, though. He perfectly knew how strong they both were. Ji Wuyou was less determined than before and Jian Mang was cruel and ferocious, and always cold and detached, probably because he was blind.

Chapter 1926: Back

“That’s Destructive Dao when used by a piece of trash. How can he even fight against people?” said Lin Feng indifferently. Ji Wuyou heard Lin Feng, he was angry but also dizzy from his loss.

Ji Wuyou had his hands on his eyes, and pulled them away. His hair was messy, he looked maddened as he started running towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng didn’t move. Ji Wuyou threw himself at Lin Feng in blind fury. When Ji Wuyou landed in front of Lin Feng, death strength penetrated into his brain and his face turned grey.

“Piss off!” Lin Feng punched him. Death strength flew throughout Ji Wuyou’s soul with a deadly rumble, and he was smashed away.

Ji Chang looked more and more furious. He immediately started racing towards Lin Feng. A terrifying destructive strength invaded the atmosphere.

Aoxu jumped up and released terrifying Aggressive Dao intent which collided with the Destructive Dao, and there was a huge explosion. People withdrew quickly, watching excitedly. Why were those people provoking the Ji Clan?

“Same old stuff. I’m off. See you,” said Lin Feng indifferently. Then, he rose up into the air, Jian Mang following him. Lin Feng glanced at Ji Chang one more time, turned around, and left, Aoxu trailing after him alertly.

Ji Chang grit his teeth in fury. The leader of the Ji Clan said calmly, “Forget about it. Wuyou got what he deserved. I’m disappointed.”

Ji Wuyou’s legs shook violently. Yu Wen Jing was furious, too. The Ji Clan was an ancient clan, and there were many young and strong cultivators. Ji Chang and Ji Wuyou were direct

descendants. But if they weren't strong enough, the clan wasn't interested in them. Ji Wuyou appeared like a humiliation and a disgrace for the clan.

"I'm off too," said Lang Ye and Jun Mo Xi. They also departed.

"Ji Chang, go back to the university and get ready to be declared a Champion. Don't worry about the rest," said the leader of the clan. Ji Chang nodded and looked over at Ji Wuyou, sighing to himself.

—

In Champion University, everything was the same. Everybody was waiting for the the same thing, Ji Chang's Champion ceremony. The atmosphere was lively and there were many strong cultivators.

However, in Tiantai, the people were very depressed. Even though Ji Chang was going to become a Champion, Ji Chang's Club and the Stone Group continued putting pressure on Tiantai. Tantai had gone out and had noticed that a bunch of strong cultivators had encircled Tiantai. They had attacked him a few times and broken some of his bones. He asked Yun Qing Yan, "Our second fellow disciple hasn't come out yet?"

"Indeed," said Yun Qing Yan nodding. "I told you not to do anything!"

"I can't hide in the courtyard my entire life. We should leave Champion University then!" said Tantai, stewing with his anger.

"That's what they want," said Ruo Xie to Tantai, "We can't leave otherwise. Things are deteriorating too quickly already."

"Ruo Xie is right. Ji Chang's Club and the Stone Group want to kick us out!" said someone at that moment. Everybody suddenly looked happy: Hou Qing Lin! His Qi had changed. He looked even more enigmatic and unfathomable than before.

"What should we do then?" asked Tantai to Hou Qing Lin.

“Endure and wait for an opportunity,” said Hou Qing Lin. His eyes were twinkling.

“When will have an opportunity?”

“During Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony!” spoke up someone at that moment. Everybody was stupefied and gazed into the distance, where three people were arriving. Tiantai’s people frowned. Lin Feng took off his mask and waved at them.

“Lin Feng!” The crowd was stupefied. Finally, Lin Feng was back!

“Lin Feng, are you all right?” Hou Qing Lin asked him. Back then, his clone had been destroyed. Was Lin Feng injured?

“I have recovered,” Lin Feng nodded. He walked up to the crowd and said, “I know everything. During Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony, I will teach Ji Chang’s Club and the Stone Group a good lesson.”

Hou Qing Lin frowned when he heard Lin Feng. Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony was very important for them. If Lin Feng caused trouble, the consequences would be tragic.

“Lin Feng, Ji Chang’s Club and the Stone Group joined hands and they are very powerful, especially Zong Que, the leader of the Stone Group. He’s extremely strong, he understands Dao strength. We won’t have any opportunity during Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony,” observed Yun Qing Yan coldly.

“I don’t want to attack them. I just want to take advantage of the ceremony to understand Champion University’s position. Do Ji Chang’s Club and the Stone Group represent Champion University? That’s what I want to understand,” said Lin Feng icily.

“Alright, since you seem confident, I trust you. I will inform my parents, we can trust them,” agreed Yun Qing Yan.

Hou Qing Lin looked at Lin Feng and said, “Lin Feng, are you really ready?”

“Indeed!” Lin Feng nodded. Hou Qing Lin didn’t say anything else. Lin Feng continued, “Gather Tiantai’s people, and for these next few days, don’t fight against people from Ji Chang’s Club and the Stone Group.”

Lin Feng looked over at Aoxu and said, “Aoxu, what do you intend to do?”

“I have nothing to do. I want to have some fun with you in the Holy City!” answered Aoxu in a free and unrestrained way.

“Alright, you can stay here for now,” Lin Feng nodded. After finding a flat for Aoxu and Jian Mang, he left.

—

Meng Qing was practicing cultivation alone in a room. Her room was filled with a chill colder than ice. However, at that moment, she suddenly opened her eyes.

“Meng Qing...” said a warm voice. Meng Qing shivered as someone entered her room.

Finally.

Meng Qing smiled radiantly. The ice in her room melted as the temperature instantly rose.

Lin Feng looked back at her in a warm and gentle way as he walked over to her.

“Are you alright...” Meng Qing asked gently. As she was talking, Lin Feng ignored what she was saying and drew closer to her. She blushed. If anyone else had seen her that way, they would have been too jealous to speak.

“Don’t talk.” Lin Feng smiled. He just stared at Meng Qing, which made her laugh. Her heart was melting.

“You’re so beautiful,” Lin Feng said gently, before he kissed her. He was as gentle, as if she were made of china. They both kissed passionately. It was like they had turned into one.

A mysterious Qi invaded the room, and then they disappeared from there.

.....

In Lin Feng's small world, when Meng Qing saw more people she knew, she was astonished and overjoyed. She asked Lin Feng, "How did you do that, Lin Feng?"

"This is my world, our world!" smiled Lin Feng.

Xiao Ya quickly arrived and hugged Meng Qing. "Meng Qing, sister!"

"Xiao Ya!" Meng Qing caressed Xiao Ya's hair and shouted, "Father, mother!"

"Hey!" Yue Meng He and Lin Hai arrived and greeted Meng Qing. They were very happy.

Wu Shang's eyes twinkled and he said to Lin Hai, "Dad, you look close to that celestial girl, how come I don't know her?"

Everybody burst into laughter when they heard Wu Shang.

Liu Fei slapped Wu Shang's shoulder and said, "That's your sister-in-law!"

"Sister-in-law?" Wu Shang was astonished and looked at Lin Feng, "Brother, you're really incredible, extremely strong and you're also amazing at courting women!"

"I'm alright," said Lin Feng, glancing at Wu Shang. Wu Shang was already eighteen years old!

They were happy to be together. Lin Feng and Meng Qing spent some time in the small world. A clone was outside until the day of the Champion ceremony. The atmosphere there became more and more lively, and many strong cultivators from everywhere came to Champion University.

Ji Chang's Champion ceremony was an incredible event in the Holy City. Ji Chang's Club was on everyone's lips. Their leader was

going to become a Champion!

In Tiantai, the atmosphere was calm. It was as if they had disappeared from Champion University. The Stone Group and Ji Chang's Club stood guard over the gates of Tiantai's territory.

Chapter 1927: Flames

In Champion University, there was a Champion stage, with many people around.

At that moment, on the Champion stage, there was a group of elders. They all looked enigmatic and unfathomable. Ji Chang was standing there as well. Ji Chang was in the middle of them and receiving the Champion Crown. Some people said that Ji Chang's name was already carved in the Legendary Waterfall Abode of the Immortals, he just had to sign it. They had carved his name beforehand, as if his future success were obvious.

On this day, the Holy City was almost empty, very few people on the streets. Many people were going to the Champion stage. They wanted to participate to Ji Chang's Champion ceremony. He was the pride of the Holy City. That was incredible. Many people admired him and wanted to be like him.

However, at that moment, in Tiantai, many strong cultivators had gathered: Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin, and the others. Aoxu and Jian Mang were there, too.

“Are you ready?” Lin Feng asked the crowd. Yun Qing Yan's beautiful eyes twinkled. She looked at Lin Feng, still hesitant. This guy was insane. This was Ji Chang's Champion ceremony. Everybody was going to the Champion stage, but not far from Tiantai, there were still strong cultivators from the Stone Group and the Moon Group still guarding them.

“Yes, I am!” said Tantai, nodding enthusiastically. He had been waiting for this day for so long. His anger had simmered far too long.

“Lin Feng, what do we do with those people?” Huang Fu Long asked Lin Feng. Everybody looked at Lin Feng. Indeed, what could they do with those people?

“Cripple the cultivators of the Stone Group and kill those of the Moon Group,” said Lin Feng icily. Everybody shivered. Cripple and kill them? Lin Feng was crazy!

—

In a building nearby, members of Ji Chang’s Club were waiting. In another one, there were people from the Stone Group. Those people had been sent exclusively to monitor Tiantai’s activities. Their goal was to oppress them and make them leave Champion University.

“So many strong cultivators will go to Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony. Many people are seething with excitement, and we’re here... Pfffff...” said one of them with a sigh. He was annoyed. He had to monitor Tiantai, he couldn’t go to the ceremony. He was leaning against the wall. “Tiantai’s people don’t dare come out anymore. Why are we still here?”

“Haha, they’re a bunch of trash. Surprisingly, they dared to humiliate Ji Chang’s Club. Zong Que killed Lin Feng and Tiantai has lost all their power. I wonder what Ji Chang’s Club will give to our leader.”

The two guards were talking, however, at that moment, one of them said, “Wait!”

“What’s wrong?” said the other one frowning. He looked at that person. His lips twitched. He gazed into the distance and smiled coldly, “Is Tiantai doing something?”

“Are they coming to us?”

“Hmph! Do you think they could fight against us?” the two cultivators gazed into the distance. Dozens of cultivators suddenly appeared in their field of vision. Their Qi was ferocious.

“Stop!” shouted a guard of the Stone Group explosively. Other guards heard them, and hurried to join him.

“What are you doing?” Lin Feng and the others were facing them

and oppressing them. The guards suddenly felt cold. Finally, one of them retreated. He realized that he couldn't do anything to these cultivators.

“You better think carefully before doing anything! It's Champion University here. If you attack the Stone Group, their revenge will be terrifying!” shouted a strong cultivator. However, at that moment, Lin Feng looked at him with his death eyes. Suddenly, that cultivator sensed that his body had started decaying. He turned grey. A medium-level emperor like him was so weak before Lin Feng.

“You're insane!” shouted that cultivator, extremely loudly. Tiantai's cultivators advanced relentlessly, their Qi was terrifying.

Tantai bellowed furiously, lions appeared around him. The man he'd picked groaned with pain and coughed up blood. Tantai landed in front of him and lifted him up in the air.

“Piss off!” shouted Tantai explosively. He punched the cultivator. Explosion sounds spread in the air. His viscera exploded and he fell down from the sky limp as a noodle. His colleague's faces turned deathly pale.

At the same time, many people came out of the buildings. They were astonished.

“Tiantai wants to violate the rules of the university!?” shouted one of them explosively. Lin Feng looked at him icily.

“Violate the rules of Champion University?” Tiantai's people found that statement ridiculous. Violate the rules? What dogshit rules?

Another loud shout spread in the air as a building exploded. The guards of the Stone Group realized what was going on and came out. Among them was a terrifyingly strong cultivator, a high-level emperor. He was the strongest cultivator of the Stone Group.

“Tiantai, you want to bring about your own destruction!”

exclaimed the high-level emperor icily. Then he charged Lin Feng. When Lin Feng saw that, the death energy in his eyes became even more terrifying.

“You...” the man’s face turned grey, and he was abruptly horrified.

Lin Feng charged to meet him, death strength surrounding him. The man was being corroded and death energy started flowing throughout his body. The high-level emperor almost forgot to strike back in his powerlessness. He had the sensation he was dying.

“That’s Lin Feng, he’s not dead!” screamed a shocked cultivator of the Stone Group at that moment.

“That’s Lin Feng!?” Someone else looked petrified. The heart of the high-level emperor started pounding furiously as Lin Feng arrive before him, desperation tearing at his resolve.

“Die!” shouted the cultivators of Tiantai in unison. They looked like ferocious tigers attacking their prey. Lin Feng punched the high-level emperor with his death fist. The cultivator’s face turned deathly pale, as he raised his fists and punched back. Their fists collided, and his bones creaked painfully.

They had controlled themselves for too long. Tiantai’s cultivator couldn’t hold it in anymore. Horrible shrieks kept rising. Many people heard them in their surroundings. When the cultivators of Ji Chang’s Club saw that, they looked astonished and ran away to inform the strong cultivators of the two groups. Tiantai’s people were insane! They dared violate the rules!

Only a few guards of the Stone Group remained. Many corpses lay on the ground. The buildings they’d come from were destroyed. Some people’s hearts were pounding. They gazed into the distance and saw some people running over. What a relief! Tiantai’s people were probably going to die now, finally! The strong cultivators of the Stone Group and Ji Chang’s Club were

going to avenge their friends now. The university wouldn't say anything if they got their revenge.

In the distance, some people who hadn't gone to the ceremony yet arrived. When they saw the scenery, they were astonished.

“Those are Tiantai's people, what are they doing?”

“I see Lin Feng, he's not dead?!”

“Tiantai attacked the Stone Group! They've been oppressed for so long now, they went crazy!”

Everybody was shaking. Tiantai's cultivators ran towards the buildings of Ji Chang's Club. The members of Ji Chang's Club were shaking. They weren't that many people there, and most of them were from the Moon Group as well. They couldn't resist Tiantai!

“Tiantai's people dare act that insolently, they must die, they must be wiped off the map of Champion University!” shouted someone explosively in the distance. Three high-level emperors had arrived. One of them was from the Sun Group. The two others were from the Stone Group. All of them were on the Celestial Champion Ranking List.

Ji Chang's Club's cultivators were convinced that Tiantai was doomed!

Chapter 1928: Emotionless and Merciless Killings

Tiantai's cultivators were going wild. They crushed the strong cultivators of the Stone Group and Ji Chang's Club one after another. If the newcomers killed Tiantai's cultivators, the university wouldn't say anything, Ji Chang's Club had too much influence these days.

The three high-level emperors released their Qi towards Tiantai's cultivators. A terrifying strength filled the air. In the distance, some people noticed the agitation there. Surprisingly, the battle stage wasn't the only lively place?

Tiantai's people arrived in front of the high-level emperors. The three high-level emperors stared at Lin Feng and one of them questioned icily, "You're not dead?"

"Back then, your people killed one of my clones," said Lin Feng indifferently.

The cultivator smiled coldly and said, "Since it's that way, I'll kill you once again!"

"Tiantai's people have violated the rules of the university. You crippled and killed so many of our cultivators! That's a huge offense! You must die! From today on, Tiantai won't exist anymore!" shouted the high-level emperor explosively. "Kill all the cultivators from Tiantai!"

Boom!

Terrifying energies rolled in waves. The strong cultivators of Ji Chang's Club started attacking.

"Die!"

"Tiantai people, die!" the strong cultivators looked crazed. A high-level emperor ran at the front of them. A gigantic golden

hand descended from the sky, twisting the sky. Golden lights illuminated everything.

Tantai roared furious defiance with his lions. Qing Lin released his nine explosive cauldrons. Tian Chi turned into a golden Buddha, Ruo Xie released deceleration cosmic energies, their enemies were moving as if caught in shifting sands. Jian Mang unsheathed his swords. Hou Qing Lin jumped forwards and released reincarnation energies which absorbed everything coming at them.

The battle was incredible. The high-level emperor ran towards Lin Feng, his gigantic golden hand targeting Lin Feng too.

Lin Feng raised his fist, a simple punch and the golden hand exploded. His enemy was astonished as Lin Feng raced towards him.

“I’ll kill you once again!” said the cultivator, releasing golden lights. However, at that moment, he saw Lin Feng’s eyes, filled with death energies. His face turned grey as a death sword moved towards his eyes. His eyes turned grey. It felt like he was dying and going to Hell.

How could he be so strong? He was staring at Lin Feng and his eyes filled with death.

A death sword appeared and his skull cracked... and then he collapsed. The faces of the other strong cultivators turned deathly pale. A high-level emperor had just been killed by Lin Feng?

Hou Qing Lin jumped forwards and released reincarnation energies above the crowd. The strong cultivators had the sensation they were dying and disappearing in the wheel of reincarnation.

The reincarnation energies then disappeared. For those people, it felt as if their souls were falling into a black hole. They looked petrified, their eyes wide open as they fell down from the sky, dead.

“Reincarnation Dao!” The two high-level emperors were astonished, their faces changed drastically. Hou Qing Lin had comprehended Reincarnation Dao! And Lin Feng could kill high-level emperors! How? And Jian Mang and Ruo Xie, both were astonishing and fast, one controlled light energy, the other one controlled speed and decay cosmic energies, both rare kinds of energies. Those two people were particularly strong when they joined hands. Ruo Xie used his deceleration cosmic energy and Jian Mang used his light sword attack.

The strong cultivators of Ji Chang’s Club kept dying, one after another. This time, they didn’t cripple people’s cultivation, they just killed them.

“How strong! Lin Feng is back, Hou Qing Lin understands Dao strength, there’s also that blind assassin. Tiantai is going crazy!” The onlookers in the distance frowned, all of them amazed, astonished, and stunned. Tiantai had been patient for so long. Finally, they were getting furious. They didn’t care about the consequences anymore!

Lin Feng jumped forwards, people around him died one after another, their lives corroded away by his death strength. Only the two high-level emperors were still alive. However, they remained discreet, terrified of what was happening.

How come Tiantai was so powerful all of a sudden?

“Let’s go!” the two cultivators suddenly turned to flee. However, they sensed death strength rising around them. They released their soul strength to resist. They weren’t weaker than Lin Feng, but Lin Feng’s Nihilism death sword had stamps, so it stuck on their soul.

In a flash, Lin Feng jumped forwards and slapped one of those cultivators’ heads. That person trembled violently. He was on the Celestial Champion Ranking List, but at that moment, he looked extremely weak and couldn’t withstand even a single attack.

The other cultivator was terrified. This Dao intent was so

powerful, even Zong Que's Dao intent wasn't as strong!

"I don't want to die!" Lin Feng had grabbed the other one, he was now begging him. Lin Feng threw him away violently. There was a clap of thunder, and his body exploded. In Lin Feng's eyes, there was only death.

They had killed his clone, injured Meng Qing, and oppressed Tiantai! They had to die, all of them!

Lin Feng looked like an emotionless and merciless murderer at that moment.

"Lead the way to the Stone Group," said Lin Feng to the last one icily. Death Qi was still flowing in that person's body. Lin Feng could kill him at anytime if he wished.

"Alright!" The cultivator nodded and headed towards the Stone Group.

——

The Stone Group's territory was much larger than Tiantai's. However, at that moment, there weren't many people there, they were all at the Champion stage. Those who remained sensed a terrifying Qi invading the atmosphere and raised their heads. When they understood what was going on, they were all petrified: "Tiantai!"

"The Stone Group will disappear today," promised Lin Feng. He waved his hands, and mountains fell from the sky, hitting like thunderous meteors. People ran away.

"Cripple their cultivation!" ordered Lin Feng, chasing the people who were fleeing. He released death strength and one cultivator suddenly stopped moving as a terrifying strength crushed him. However, Lin Feng and the others just passed by him. They didn't stop.

——

At the Champion stage, the ceremony had started. Ji Chang had a crown on his head now, a beautiful Champion Crown. Behind him, there were nine dazzling Cyan Dragon Totems. He looked like a king.

“Ji Chang, today, I declare that you are a Champion. Your name will be carved in the Champion Palace. Don’t forget to come and sign it!” said the official in charge of the ceremony.

Ji Chang nodded, “I will never humiliate the university or tarnish its reputation. It is an honor for me to have my name in the Champion Palace!”

“Hurray!” At the foot of the stage, everybody shouted cheerfully as the crowd congratulated him. They had to give him face now, he had power!

However, some people had decided not to give him face at all. In the distance, a group of people was flying their way quickly.

“Tiantai is causing trouble!” said someone in the crowd.

A strong cultivator suddenly rose up in the air and challenged them. “You dare cause trouble during the Champion ceremony?”

“Tiantai’s people have killed our people and destroyed the Stone Group!” said someone from Ji Chang’s Club in disbelief.

Another strong cultivator arrived, “Tiantai is killing people within the university! Many people of the Stone Group and Ji Chang’s Club are injured or dead!” said the two people.

Suddenly, the air went still. On the date of Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony, Tiantai dared cause trouble and kill people? Many people looked amused, they loved trouble and battles!

Zong Que’s eyes flashed. Tiantai’s people had dared kill his people?

Chapter 1929: Trouble and Disaster During the Champion Ceremony

The next group of people arrived. The crowd frowned at them. Some people really dared go on a rampage?

“Tiantai has violated the rules of the university, they killed other students!” shouted some people who were being chased by Tiantai’s people. The elders of Champion University looked at the group of people with murder in their eyes.

“I’ll go and crush them,” said someone in a low voice.

“Let them come,” said an old man. Everybody stopped. After a short time, Tiantai’s people arrived.

They looked furious. Their Qi was whistling around them. Everybody was looking at them. Ji Chang looked furious. His eyes fell on Lin Feng. It was him!

The members of Ji Chang’s Club had told Ji Chang about Lin Feng. He had gone to the Celestial Country, and he had been killed by Zong Que. Why was he here now?

Ji Chang looked at Jian Mang and Aoxu, and recognizing them, grew even angrier.

Zong Que flashed forwards and landed not far from Lin Feng and the others. Terrifying energies pulsed towards them.

“You’re not dead,” Zong Que said icily. Behind him, more and more strong cultivators from the Stone Group landed. Their Qi shot up into the sky, trying to suppress Lin Feng and his friends.

“You dared cause trouble at the ceremony and violate the rules of the university. You will all die!” said someone icily. It was the law enforcement officer.

“You bastard!” said Tantai icily.

“A law enforcement officer? You son of a bitch! Who chose you as a law enforcement officer? The Moon Group and the Stone Group keep violating the rules and assaulting us, are you blind? Asshole!” Tantai burst out angrily.

The man looked furious. He said to the old man, “Ancestor Xuan Tian, please help me. Let’s kill all of them, for the sake of the university.”

Ancestor Xuan Tian looked at him and then he looked at the crowd, especially Lin Feng. His eyes were filled with death determination, he had the strength of a low-level emperor, but he looked extraordinary.

“I allow you to explain your situation. If your excuses are not sufficient, no matter where you go, you will be killed,” said Ancestor Xuan Tian.

Lin Feng looked calm and composed as he replied to Ancestor Xuan Tian, “Today, Tiantai had to do this, I am convinced you will understand. I’d like to ask you something though: the University, is it for all the students, or only for Champions?”

“The university is for all the students. They are all the pride of the university. And we believe that anyone has the potential to become a Champion.”

“On the other day, there was a fair battle organized between the Moon Group and Tiantai, Zong Que got involved and killed my clone. Nobody said anything. After that, the law enforcement officer even said I deserved to die. What’s that supposed to mean?” said Lin Feng calmly.

Ancestor Xuan Tian frowned and looked at the law enforcement officer, “Did that happen?”

The law enforcement officer frowned and stared at Lin Feng, “Ancestor, he was in the Celestial Country. He asked outsiders for help. And then he killed people from Champion University. We

have to stop him. He violated the rules of the university. He killed people of the university.”

Ancestor Xuan Tian frowned and looked at Lin Feng, “You are a student in Champion University. You cannot kill other people from Champion University, even in the Celestial Country. You have to die.”

“I didn’t represent Champion University in the Celestial Country,” said Lin Feng to Ancestor Xuan Tian calmly. “Back then, I accidentally ended up in Hell. After that I was told that the only way to go back to the Continent of the Nine Clouds was to cross the Celestial Country, and unluckily, there was a war between the Continent of the Nine Clouds and Hell. I ended up in Hell’s army, and the army of the Continent of the Nine Clouds attacked me. Ancestor, what was I supposed to do?”

Ancestor Xuan Tian was stupefied. He had ended up in Hell by accident? Many people were astonished. How was that possible? He had ended up in Hell?

“Since it’s that way, in such circumstances, everything depends on your fate.”

“You’re right, Ancestor. In such circumstances, everything depends on your fate. Zong Que really violated the rules of the university though, during a fair battle, he attacked and killed me. And the law enforcement officer didn’t do anything. Do you know why Zong Que asked for help to kill me?” said Lin Feng looking at the people on the battle stage with his black eyes. If the leaders of the university were like these despicable people, they deserved to die. He didn’t think that Champion University would kill them.

“Why?”

“Because Ji Chang is a Champion now. He has a high social status. Zong Que attacked me because of Ji Chang. The law enforcement officer didn’t enforce the rules because of Ji Chang. So, does this university belong to Ji Chang?” asked Lin Feng. The

crowd looked amused. They understood a lot. It wasn't difficult. However, those things happened everywhere. In many places, strength and talent were the most important things.

Ancestor Xuan Tian remained silent for a few seconds and looked at the law enforcement officer icily. Ancestor Xuan Tian looked at Lin Feng and asked, "Since they made a mistake and you attacked their groups, you both made mistakes."

"Bullshit!" said Tantai. Hou Qing Lin said, "The atmosphere is really foul in Champion University."

Everybody looked at Hou Qing Lin in a sharp way.

"Bastard!" shouted the law enforcement officer explosively, "Ancestor, those people humiliated us and injured our people. They must be expelled from the university."

"If I had been able to leave before, I would have, I don't need you to tell me whether I can stay or not," said Hou Qing Lin icily. Everybody was stupefied. Hou Qing Lin didn't want to stay in Champion University anymore?

Ancestor Xuan Tian pulled a long face. Hou Qing Lin was humiliating the university in front of so many people.

"Do you know why I joined the university, Ancestor?" Hou Qing Lin said to Ancestor Xuan Tian.

"Strength."

"You're right, Ancestor! Students come to university for strength, but also to find a peaceful studying environment. Being a student is like having a big family at university. However, after violating the rules and killing Lin Feng's clone, Ji Chang's Club started monitoring our activities. They didn't let us walk around freely within the university. They just wanted to force us to leave. I'm sure you know what they did. My friends from Tiantai were unable to make a single step for months. Nobody helped them. Why did the university humiliate Tiantai like that? And what was

Tiantai supposed to do?” Hou Qing Lin asked Ancestor Xuan Tian.

“Tiantai has been unlucky. The law enforcement officer made a mistake. The cultivation world is cruel. Strength is all that mattered. There’s no such thing as fairness. Champion University is like that, other universities and groups are like that, too. Weak people should die.” said Ancestor Xuan Tian. Many people burst into laughter. The old man was straightforward. Tiantai had been oppressed because they were weak, but the unlucky event he was talking about was Ji Chang’s influence, of course.

“You’re right, Ancestor!” said Lin Feng loudly bowing before Ancestor Xuan Tian. The crowd looked even more amused.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at Ancestor Xuan Tian, “Since the weak are the prey of the strong, Ji Chang is strong. The law enforcement officer is also strong. Tiantai has nothing to say. Since there are no rules in Champion University, Tiantai got their revenge. We crippled the cultivators of the Stone Group and killed the cultivators of the Moon Group.”

Ancestor Xuan Tian smiled, “I forgive you for the tensions between Tiantai and Ji Chang’s Club, as well as the Stone Group. However, if Ji Chang’s Club and the Stone Group get their revenge, Champion University won’t get involved. Have you thought about that?”

“This old scoundrel,” thought everybody. Tiantai was going to be destroyed that way.

“I perfectly understand and I am grateful. If you agree, Tiantai would like to challenge the Moon Group to a battle again, a battle to death,” said Lin Feng, bowing again before Ancestor Xuan Tian. At that moment, the whole crowd was astonished.

“You destroyed my Stone Group, aren’t you forgetting something?” asked Zong Que icily.

“Don’t worry. You killed my clone. I’m not done with you yet. If

you want to join the battle, I don't mind, battle to the death!" said Lin Feng to Zong Que. His eyes were filled with death.

"The Moon Group is part of my Ji Chang's Club!" said Ji Chang on the battle stage. The crowd was astonished, what did that mean? Did Ji Chang want to join?

Lin Feng slowly turned to Ji Chang and smiled, "If Ji Chang's Club is that shameless and wants to join, no problem. Ji Chang's Club is already running wild in Champion University. But they do that just because you are the Champion. However, having someone like you being revered like a deity and proclaimed as a Champion is a humiliation for the university!"

Chapter 1930: Battle To Death

“Having someone like you being revered like a deity and proclaimed as a Champion is humiliation for the university!” Lin Feng’s words resonated in the hearts of the crowd. They all stared at Lin Feng. That guy was insane. He dared talk to Ji Chang that way, a humiliation for the university?

“When we joined Champion University a few years ago, we were low-level emperors, and back then, we had already heard about Ji Chang, Ji Chang was maybe going to be the next Champion and blahblahblah. Back then you were also the second on the Imperial Ranking List. So many years have passed and only now you’re being proclaimed a Champion? And there’s a ceremony? You’re a crappy cultivator. You have no talent,” said Lin Feng icily. The strong cultivators of the Moon Group and the Stone Group started walking forwards and releasing terrifying energies at his words.

“Empty words!” said someone icily. Then, Shi Hao Tian said to Ancestor Xuan Tian, “Ancestor, since Tiantai wants to fight, please accept.”

“Ancestor, Tiantai’s people are insolent.”

Ancestor Xuan Tian looked calm and unmoved. He looked at the crowd and said, “Alright, I accept. How could I refuse? I’ll act as the referee. Tiantai vs. the Moon Group and the Stone Group. Battle to death.”

Zong Que looked at Lin Feng with murder in his eyes. How were Tiantai’s cultivators going to die?

Even though the Moon Group wasn’t as strong as the Sun Group, they had already fought against Tiantai, they had a similar strength. And the Stone Group had five high-level emperors, and many medium-level emperors. How could Lin Feng act so arrogantly?

Silhouettes rose up in the air and explosive energies invaded the atmosphere. Tiantai's people looked weak. How could they compare themselves with the Moon Group and the Stone Group? They had only one high-level emperor!

"Aoxu, you're not from Champion University, right?" said Ji Chang to Aoxu. Surprisingly, he remembered his name.

"What a great Champion!" Lin Feng said to Ji Chang mockingly.

Aoxu laughed loudly and moved back. He looked at Ji Chang and said, "I'm not participating."

Ji Chang knew Lin Feng was making fun of him. Aoxu was too strong though. If he joined, everybody would die against him. And he had also seen how strong Lin Feng was in the Celestial Country. But without the help of the cultivators from Hell, what could he do? Zong Que could probably oppress him by himself!

And Jian Mang was there too. He couldn't say much about Jian Mang, though. Jian Mang was only a medium-level emperor.

"Die!" said Zong Que, staring at them icily. A terrifying Qi drove towards Tiantai's cultivators.

Tantai roared furiously. The earth and sky shook violently as he jumped forwards.

Wu also turned into a terrifying supernatural bird and streaked across the sky, surrounded by a sun. In front of Wu, a sun sword appeared, slicing through the air.

Hou Qing Lin's robe fluttered in the wind. Reincarnation strength appeared around him.

"Let's join hands!" said Ruo Xie to Jian Mang. Jian Mang nodded and they turned into two light beams.

Lin Feng walked forwards, releasing Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. Life and death Kalpa sword energies appeared around him, the air shrieking at their conflict. The closest people to him withdrew

quickly.

“Die!” Someone descended from the sky above Lin Feng and attacked. A gigantic golden cauldron slammed down with a rumble of power... and then the cauldron exploded. Lin Feng rose up into the air and stuck out with a single punch. The man exploded.

Lin Feng did some hand seals. A Purple Tank appeared, containing terrifying life and death strength. Everything died in its path as the air tore apart before it.

“How strong!,” thought the crowd. No wonder Lin Feng dared act that arrogantly. Tiantai’s people were really strong indeed! Hou Qing Lin understood reincarnation Dao, Lin Feng was also terrifying strong. His death strength was astonishing. Jian Mang and Ruo Xie were also terrifying when they joined hands. Nobody could stop them.

The strong cultivators of the Moon Group and the Stone Group kept falling from the sky one after another.

A high-level emperor threw himself at Lin Feng. He released a fearsome whistling Qi. Some ghosts moved towards Lin Feng, unleashed soul strength!

Lin Feng’s eyes glittered. He released a death sword and destroyed the soul attack. The high-level emperor was astonished. Then, a ghostly image appeared behind him and he turned into a Hell ghost, moving with the weightless speed of a specter.

Lin Feng released life and death lights. When the ghost lunged at Lin Feng, Lin Feng had the sensation his soul was going to explode.

“Die, die!” Death strength pierced that cultivator’s soul and penetrated into his brain, too!

Lin Feng raised his fist with a rumble of gathering thunder. He pounded his enemy’s soul and watched it explode. The high-level emperor died and turned into a real ghost.

He had been extremely strong. If Lin Feng didn’t have life and

death Dao, he would have died against the man.

However, after that person died, another high-level emperor moved towards Lin Feng, a waterfall appearing behind him.

Lin Feng waved his hands and his death strength turned into a river. His opponent disappeared inside it and turned into a corpse.

“Dao power!”

The crowd was astonished. Lin Feng also controlled Dao strength! How powerful! He really was extremely strong!

Ancestor Xuan Tian’s eyes twinkled. The cultivators from Tiantai were really extremely strong and talented. They weren’t any less gifted than Ji Chang.

“Reincarnation Dao, Death Dao, Light Dao, all of them are really rare kinds of strength,” thought Ancestor Xuan Tian. He glanced at the law enforcement officer, who shivered. The law enforcement officer was also astonished by this display. Strength was the most important thing in that world. If they wanted the university to respect them, they had to prove how strong they really were. Their strength was precious!

The law enforcement officer had cold sweats now. He looked at Zong Que, Tiantai’s people had to die! Ancestor Xuan Tian had allowed them to fight, and a battle to death on top of that. The law enforcement officer understood that this battle was going to be tragic. If anyone died, it didn’t matter, it just meant they weren’t strong enough!

Zong Que stopped moving and released energies to pressure Lin Feng.

“You made it that far in this life, but now you’re going to die,” Zong Que said to Lin Feng. His voice resonated in Lin Feng’s brain.

Lin Feng smiled coldly. A mere brain attack?

Lin Feng moved forwards, ignoring the attack, and Zong Que

remained silent.

A bell rang, and some ancient bells appeared. The air quivered with the sound. Lin Feng appeared in the middle of them.

“Zong Que is at the top of the Huang Qi layer and he understands Dao strength. Even though Lin Feng is really strong, he’s definitely going to die this time!” thought the crowd with a sigh. The bells made Lin Feng’s soul shake violently.

He released life strength throughout his body and released a death sword which moved towards the ancient bells.

Lin Feng charged forwards, a bell broke apart. Lin Feng’s death-filled eyes looked more and more terrifying.

Another bell rang and exploded. Lin Feng continued moving forwards and his death Qi gathered around him like a black cloak. The air around him was turning grey.

“Die!” shouted Zong Que explosively. His bells kept ringing in unison and exploding. Further in the distance, the crowd could even sense their own souls shaking. Even the most determined ones were affected. Zong Que was definitely going to kill Lin Feng!

The bells kept breaking one after another. Lin Feng was getting closer and closer to Zong Que. His death strength penetrated into Zong Que’s brain.

“Your Dao is so weak!” said Lin Feng. His voice carried death strength and resonated in Zong Que’s brain. He released a death sword which shot towards Zong Que. Zong Que’s expression changed drastically as he went white.

“You’re going to die!” promised Lin Feng. His voice echoed in Zong Que’s brain, and a death sword stamp stuck to his soul.

Zong Que screamed furiously. However, the crowd was astonished. Lin Feng was very close to Zong Que and releasing destructive death energies. It was like an ocean of death energy, and Zong Que disappeared inside!

Chapter 1931: Arrogance

The death stamps moved along the black river. Zong Que was drowned inside and the water ate away his life. People's hearts pounded as they watched.

"You're going to die," declared Lin Feng, using his most powerful voice. He also stamped the soundwaves produced by his voice. Zong Que was still buried in the black death river. The crowd was staring at the black water, whispering among themselves. Was Zong Que dead or alive?

Waves rumbled and the black water swirled around. It turned into death intent and gradually dispersed. A body appeared in the air and fell, already a corpse.

Zong Que, fifth on the Celestial Champion Ranking List, leader of the Stone Group, was dead.

Lin Feng, a cultivator ranked on the lower ranking list, had killed him.

At that moment, the place became completely silent. Zong Que wasn't the only one who had died; most of the cultivators of the Stone Group and the Moon Group had died, too. Tiantai was rising again, after having been oppressed and humiliated by the Moon Group and the Stone Group for so long. Lin Feng had come back furious and Tiantai had had their revenge, and on top of that during Ji Chang's Champion ceremony, right next to the Champion stage! This day was supposed to be one of Ji Chang's happiest days, and it had turned into a nightmare because of Lin Feng and his group, Tiantai!

The members of Ji Chang's Club had all pulled long faces. Ji Chang's Club had lost its two junior groups, the Moon Group and the Star Group. The Stone Group had also almost completely disappeared from Champion University. It was a terrible humiliation for Ji Chang.

Many people turned to look at Ancestor Xuan Tian. On the Champion battle stage, the senior cultivators looked calm and lofty. The Stone Group and the Moon Group had been destroyed, but it didn't affect them. Since the Moon Group and the Stone Group had provoked, oppressed, and humiliated Tiantai, it was their fault. Tiantai had relied on their own strength to get their revenge. The cultivation world was that cruel. If Lin Feng and Tiantai had been weak, they would have disappeared. The elders probably respected them more now than they had before, after their enemies had suffered a crushing defeat.

Even though the elders looked rather placid, their hearts were beating faster. That low-level emperor was probably a medium-level emperor, and his Dao was more powerful than Zong Que's. That's how he had killed Zong Que, the fifth cultivator on the Celestial Champion Ranking List.

Lin Feng understood the hidden rules of the cultivation world. Therefore, he had chosen to battle on the day of Ji Chang's Champion ceremony, one of the best days in Ji Chang's life. It was the only way to be respected by the university. If they had fought on another day, the university wouldn't have paid attention to them!

Zong Que's corpse finally reached the ground, bouncing once and rolling over limply. Lin Feng looked at the corpse coldly with his black eyes and said calmly, "Shi Hao Tian, on that day, weren't you a little bit arrogant?"

The crowd frowned and looked over to the strong cultivators of Ji Chang's Club.

Shi Hao Tian, the second most important cultivator of Ji Chang's Club, fourth on the Celestial Champion Ranking List!

On that day, Shi Hao Tian and Zong Que had had a conversation. Shi Hao Tian had asked Zong Que for help. Shi Hao Tian was the leader of the Moon Group.

Shi Hao Tian looked at Lin Feng's eyes, petrified, before looking at Zong Que's corpse. His heart started pounding violently. He hadn't expected all this. He hadn't thought Lin Feng would come back, and would be so strong. He had even less expected Tiantai would provoke them on the day of the Champion ceremony!

A dazzling light appeared. A stamp emerged from Lin Feng's hand and rose up in the air. Gigantic golden letters appeared in the air: BATTLE TO DEATH. A contract for a battle to death!

Lin Feng was challenging Shi Hao Tian to a battle to death!

"Shi Hao Tian is fourth on the Celestial Champion Ranking List, but Zong Que understands Dao strength, Shi Hao Tian and Zong Que were about equal in strength, but Lin Feng killed Zong Que. He's very strong. He can probably kill Shi Hao Tian too!" was the consensus of the crowd.

Lin Feng had shown how strong he was when killing Zong Que. He definitely was strong enough to fight against the top three cultivators of the Celestial Champion Ranking List. Ji Chang was probably the only one who could defeat Lin Feng.

"Today is Ji Chang's Champion ceremony. It's supposed to be a happy day for all the students. Aren't you violating the rules by doing that?" a cultivator of the Ji Clan shouted out icily. Many people present today were from the Ji Clan, since it was Ji Chang's Champion ceremony.

The leader of the Ji Clan was present, too. He looked at Lin Feng icily. He knew perfectly well who Lin Feng was. He had brought Aoxu and Jian Mang to the Ji Clan. Because of him, Ji Wuyou had almost been turned into a cripple. He was blind and had completely lost his confidence. He would never be as energetic and confident as before. If he didn't regain his confidence, he would never practice cultivation again.

Now Lin Feng was back, and he was humiliating the Ji Clan again, this time during Ji Chang's Champion ceremony!

“There are rules in the Ji Clan and there are rules at university. Champion University doesn’t need the Ji Clan to tell them what the rules of the university are!” retorted a young man provocatively and coldly: it was Lang Ye from the World Clan!

“And the university doesn’t need the World Clan to tell them anything, either!” said the leader of the Ji Clan furiously. Lang Ye was throwing in his two cents, and the leader of the Ji Clan didn’t appreciate that at all.

“I am not getting involved. I am just voicing my opinion. Besides, Lin Feng is like a brother to me. Ji Chang and Lin Feng are competing at university, which is normal and acceptable, but Ji Chang’s Club keeps getting involved and bullying him and his friends. That’s despicable. How can the Ji Clan get involved in young people’s affairs? I thought too highly of the Ji Clan before.”

There were many strong cultivators in the Holy City. Competitions between people of the same generation were normal and expected, but older people couldn’t get involved. Therefore, Jian Mang had blinded Ji Wuyou and nobody could say anything about it. It was cruel, but nothing could be done. The Clan could support young people, but if those young people’s efforts didn’t suffice, then the clan couldn’t do much for them. Spending one’s life relying on one’s clan wasn’t a life, and it was impossible to become a peerless cultivator that way.

Therefore, Lang Ye was traveling alone, relying solely on himself. He had chosen his own path!

“Ji Chang’s Club killed Lin Feng’s clone, and now Lin Feng is back and he’s challenging that little buffoon, the Ji Clan has nothing to say,” agreed Jun Mo Xi. Lang Ye and Jun Mo Xi were having fun at Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony!

“Jun Mo Xi and Lang Ye are heartless!” thought the amused crowd.

“I wouldn’t have thought that Lin Feng would have so many

powerful friends. It's been a long time since they've had someone with the World King Body in the World Clan. Jun Mo Xi also has a very rare body type, and they're both Lin Feng's friends. Lin Feng is extremely strong and talented, he has no need to envy people who have king body types."

The member of the Ji Clan were surprised and perplexed. Ji Ping groaned icily and said, "The Ji Clan won't get involved, of course. However, the Ji Clan is at the head of Ji Chang's Club, and today is Ji Chang's Champion ceremony. Some people are humiliating him and ruining this great event. Ji Chang can solve the issue himself. I'm not getting involved."

"He means he wants Ji Chang to fight against Lin Feng."

"If Ji Chang fights against Lin Feng, he will definitely crush him. After all, he's the Champion. Apart from Ying Cheng, nobody can compete with him, including Lin Feng."

The murmurs raced through the crowd. Lin Feng's eyes were still black, but he looked at the members of the Ji Clan mockingly.

"The Ji Clan is an ancient clan, it has existed for a long time, and is really strong. You invited many people to talk about cultivation because you wanted to show how strong you were. However, the only young emperor of the Ji Clan who can be considered strong is Ji Chang. I don't understand something though, how come you are so proud? I am a medium-level emperor, and at the same cultivation level, how many of your people can compete with me?"

Lin Feng sounded calm and indifferent. The strong cultivators of the Ji Clan were furious. Lin Feng was talking loudly, and didn't sound provocative, he sounded like he was just stating facts. To the Ji Clan, it was a horrible humiliation. The Ji Clan was an ancient clan, they had great power, and many of their young people studied at the four different universities. Lin Feng was saying that at the same cultivation level, nobody in the Ji Clan could defeat him. Everybody thought Lin Feng was right, it was a fact. At the

same cultivation level, he could destroy anyone from the Ji Clan.

Chapter 1932: Power and Influence

“How arrogant!” blurted out many of the younger people seated behind the leader of the Ji Clan. At that moment, their Qi was terrifying, pulsing and spreading towards Lin Feng like rolling thunder. Lin Feng’s hair fluttered in the wind.

However, Lin Feng remained motionless. He ignored them and as he silently stared at Shi Hao Tian.

Tantai took a disdainful step forwards, and jeered, “Shi Hao Tian, back then during the battle between Tiantai and the Moon Group, you attacked Lin Feng’s clone. You were very arrogant. What’s going on now? Lin Feng came back with his real body, you’re the fourth in the Celestial Champion Ranking List, and now you don’t dare accept Lin Feng’s challenge to a battle to death?”

“Is the second cultivator of Ji Chang’s Club a coward?” added Qin Wu icily. Shi Hao Tian’s expression changed drastically. His face even turned pale blue.

“No matter whether you accept or not, you can’t avoid a battle today!” declared Lin Feng icily. He raced forwards, a crazy smile on his face as he released his qi towards Shi Hao Tian.

Shi Hao Tian sensed the death energy surround him. Dazzling lights emerged from his eyes. Lin Feng was forcing him to fight!

“How arrogant!” interrupted someone at that moment. Nine Cyan Dragon Totems appeared behind Ji Chang as he jumped forwards to intercept Lin Feng. A terrifying destructive Qi invaded the air as the earth and sky started shaking. Ji Chang’s eyes were dazzling, he looked like an ancient dragon king!

“Hmph!” he groaned icily. A terrifying bestial Qi slammed into him, the crowd heard whistling sounds as the ground cracked. A red silhouette flashed to intercept him. That silhouette had dragon scales and looked extremely aggressive.

“Eh?” the crowd was stupefied. Aoxu was throwing himself at Ji Chang!

“What a powerful bestial Qi. He has a blood dragon body. He looks extremely aggressive. He’s a beast!” the onlookers swore. That person dared attack Ji Chang because he was extremely strong and aggressive!

Ji Chang’s eyes glittered. A terrifying Destructive Dao strength filled the air. Aoxu’s aggressive strength crackled as it ground against it.

“Ji Chang’s Dao determination is impressive. He’s stronger than that guy. He can oppress him!” the audience observed. Ji Chang and Aoxu had exchanged only a few attacks, and it seemed that the earth and sky were going to collapse.

“Die!” shouted Ji Chang furiously. Cyan Dragons shone, nine of them charging towards Aoxu.

Aoxu roared his defiance. His aggressive Qi continued pulsing and building. He looked nearly berserk. He punched out with his fists, and blood dragons kept roaring and colliding with the cyan dragon with violent explosions.

“A dragon!” the crowd was astonished. Aoxu’s arms had dragon scales. He looked even more ferocious and bloodthirsty.

Ji Chang jumped forwards. Each time he made a step, the ground cracked, and small craters appeared under his body. It was as if no amount of strength could stop him.

Aoxu appeared wild and crazy as his strength kept rising to the skies. Ji Chang’s Dao was brutal. He slowly turned into a dragon as his scales expanded, finally turning into a blood dragon. He looked astonishingly scary.

“A dragon, is he from the Dragon Clan?” the crowd asked in astonishment. Lin Feng’s friends were truly scary, He knew someone who had a World King Body, someone who had an

Imperial immortal body, and now had a friend who was a bloodthirsty and aggressive blood dragon!

The two fighters got closer, their strength kept colliding, and the air around them kept exploding.

“Move!” demanded Ji Chang icily. Even if he was facing a dragon, he was fearless. His Cyan Dragon Totems were dazzling and pressuring Aoxu.

Aoxu’s gigantic eyes were ice-cold as he stared at Ji Chang. The Champion was extremely strong, as expected, but Aoxu didn’t flinch. Lights as red as blood shone and Aoxu moved forwards fearlessly.

On the other side, Lin Feng released death strength on Shi Hao Tian before landing in front of him, staring him in the eyes.

Shi Hao Tian retreated. Lin Feng was surrounded by life and death lights. Death strength penetrated into Shi Hao Tian’s body and started eating away his life painfully. His vitality was disappearing from his body!

Terrifying death lights glittered. Shi Hao Tian released even more Qi to counter, looking more and more terrifying. He also released soul strength to pressure Lin Feng.

Lin Feng punched out. His Purple Death Tank rumbled as he charged forwards. Marks appeared around him as he turned into a light beam and used some empty space strength too. His life and death lights grew more and more dazzling as he also released Deva-Mara Kalpa strength to rotate around his body.

Shi Hao Tian kept retreating quickly, releasing more and more Qi at the same time. He attacked the Tank, which started breaking.

“Die!”

Shi Hao Tian sensed death sword energy moving towards him. It contained some sword stamp strength, and his soul felt like it was going to explode. His Qi gathered and turned into a gigantic glyph,

COURAGE, filled with strength. After that strength exploded, he stopped retreating and started running forwards, he looked very courageous suddenly.

The earth and sky were filled with death Kalpa sword strength shooting towards Shi Hao Tian. However, Shi Hao Tian still didn't retreat. As he stepped forwards, he looked more and more courageous. Many "COURAGE" glyphs rained down and slowly destroyed the sword Kalpa strength.

Lin Feng just looked at him icily. It was as if he would never run out of death strength. His life and death pattern was growing bigger and bigger, blotting out the sky. More and more death swords appeared, containing an invisible sword intent. Lin Feng remained motionless, but death swords kept slicing through the sky.

He made a step forwards and his sword intent became even more terrifying, fusing together with the earth and sky, and shattering the Courage Qi!

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng explosively. His dazzling death strength pulsed out and crashed onto Shi Hao Tian, eating away his life. Shi Hao Tian groaned in pain, and suddenly felt much less courageous. He was walking on the Path of Courage, but Lin Feng was destroying his courage! The death strength pushed the Courage Qi back relentlessly.

Shi Hao Tian had the sensation that millions of swords were cutting apart his soul. His Courage Qi gradually disappeared. Thunder rumbled from nowhere as his courage broke apart, and his Qi disappeared. His life wasn't in his hands anymore.

Lin Feng flashed forwards, in front of Shi Hao Tian. His eyes black and cold. Shi Hao Tian had the feeling he was going to collapse.

"You, you dared bark in front of me back then," hissed Lin Feng. He stretched his hands out and grabbed Shi Hao Tian. Shi Hao

Tian didn't resist, his soul had been overwhelmed by death strength. Lin Feng just had to think about it and he could crush Shi Hao Tian's soul and kill him.

"Try and dare!" shouted Ji Chang icily. He forced away Aoxu, who was blocking him, and raced towards Lin Feng, releasing Destructive Qi. Maybe he could kill Lin Feng from a distance?

What an incredible and scary battle. That's how strong a cultivator of the top of the Huang Qi layer in Champion University is, thought the crowd sighing and staring at Ji Chang as he tried to crush Lin Feng.

The senior cultivators of Champion University looked surprised, although they remained silent and still looked above it all. They enjoyed watching such battles. There weren't many opportunities to watch such fights in normal circumstances. This battle was between geniuses of Champion University!

Lin Feng slowly turned around and looked at Ji Chang. His eyes were still filled with death intent.

"Let him off!" ordered Ji Chang icily. His Cyan Dragon Totems were shining brightly. He looked like an ancient god as he bored down on Lin Feng.

"When I joined Champion University, I had been a low-level emperor for only a short time. I was as strong as Ji Wuyou back then. Back then, people already said that you were going to become a Champion. So many years have passed, and you are just being declared a Champion. You're not talented. At least, in Hell, I saw many people who were much, much stronger than you," replied Lin Feng indifferently.

Then he punched Shi Hao Tian, and bones shattered like porcelain. Shi Hao Tian was smashed away, his bones turned to mush. Lin Feng didn't even look at him, he just stared back at Ji Chang. The hearts of the audience were pounding as they watched!

Chapter 1933: Changes At University

Lin Feng was right! Relying on his own strength, he had risen within Champion University. A few years before, he was a low-level emperor. He had fought against Puyang, Yu Wen Jing, and Ji Wuyou, who were on the ranking list. He had defeated Ji Wuyou, and become famous. It was also why Tiantai had become famous.

However, after that, Lin Feng had disappeared, and was rarely seen, only leaving his clone at the university. Tiantai's strong cultivators had risen step by step relying on their own strength too, until they fought back against the Moon Group. But then a nightmare had started. Ji Chang's Club and the Stone Group had started oppressing them together. They had disappeared for three years, and then Lin Feng's real body had come back.

Lin Feng was still in the lower ranking list, but now he had destroyed the Moon Group and the Stone Group. He had also killed the leader of the Stone Group, Zong Que! He had also defeated the fourth student of the Celestial Champion Ranking List, Shi Hao Tian! He had become terrifyingly strong. Very few people progressed as fast as Lin Feng!

Even Ji Chang hadn't progressed as quickly as Lin Feng. Lin Feng even dared fight against Ji Chang!

Lin Feng had said that he had seen many people who were much stronger than Ji Chang in Hell, of course at the same cultivation level. Lin Feng knew a great emperor couldn't be compared with someone like Ji Chang. But in Hell, at the same cultivation level, many people were much stronger than Ji Chang.

Ji Chang wasn't furious. He just looked at Lin Feng coldly. His eyes were shining with light. When people looked at his eyes, they had the impression their souls were going to break apart.

Ji Chang charged ahead. Cyan Dragons shone, the air around seemed like it was going to collapse. Lin Feng sensed the

Destructive Qi surround and press down on him.

Lin Feng condensed both life and death Qi, evading quickly, and his life and death pattern appeared under his feet. His life and death pattern looked like a yin-yang symbol with the parts being replaced by life and death energies, with Lin Feng was in the middle of the pattern. The earth and sky were suddenly filled with death strength.

Dragons chanted. Ji Chang kept charging for Lin Feng as the ground kept shaking unceasingly. His Destructive strength pulsed and built up. As Ji Chang ran, his strength was becoming more and more terrifying.

A death sword whistled across the sky. A Cyan Dragon appeared above Ji Chang's body, dazzling destructive lights appeared and collided with the death sword. Competing strengths kept exploding and dispersing. Ji Chang understood Dao better than Lin Feng, and his Destructive Dao was indeed powerful.

Ji Chang landed in front of Lin Feng, giving Lin Feng the sensation he was going to be destroyed utterly.

“Annihilate!” An endless amount of death strength emerged from Lin Feng's life and death pattern and attacked Ji Chang's face. His face turned grey as the death strength corroded his life. Ji Chang used the destructive strength in his body to wipe out the death stamps in his body. After a few seconds, Ji Chang's face returned to normal again.

An illusionary dragon punch appeared and shot out at Lin Feng. Ji Chang kept punching out and dragons kept appearing. The weaker members of the audience started suffocating and their hearts pounded at the pressure!

Lin Feng flashed away and more dazzling lights appeared as he suddenly vanished, the dragon punches striking nothing. He reappeared behind Ji Chang as his Kalpa strength materialized and turned into an endless array of death Kalpa swords.

Ji Chang grunted coldly. A gigantic hand appeared, and in a flash, the death Kalpa sword strength exploded uselessly.

The crowd was astonished. Ji Chang's Destructive Dao was truly incredible. Lin Feng's attacks were scary enough, he could kill many people instantly, but Ji Chang was simply too strong.

However, Lin Feng didn't look hesitant or scared. More intertwining death marks appeared. His body turned into shadows as more sword energies whistled. Death Qi descended from the sky.

Ji Chang ran towards the life and death pattern, every step like thunder. He stomped on the life and death pattern, which started cracking!

Lin Feng released more death strength. Ji Chang wasn't as strong as Juzi, but Lin Feng wasn't in his small world, so Ji Chang could attack his deployment spell directly. Besides, Ji Chang's Destructive Dao was impressive. There was quite a difference between Lin Feng and Ji Chang, an entire cultivation level.

However, Lin Feng had already reached his goal. Of course, he wouldn't surrender so easily.

Suddenly, clones appeared everywhere. At the same time, silver wings appeared on those clones' backs, blotting out the sky.

Ji Chang raised his head and smiled coldly. He shook his head, dragon tanks appeared and opened a path. He started destroying the clones.

However, the remaining clones continued flying towards Ji Chang, breaking one after another.

A strong wind started blowing as the last few clones arrived in front of Ji Chang. He smiled coldly and glanced at the clone in front of him. He punched it and then the other, shattering all of them. However, he sensed a sudden wave of death strength. Death strength penetrated into his body and the dragon above his head.

Whistling sounds heralded the arrival of an almost invisible

clone. It was Lin Feng's real body, moving so fast he seemed invisible.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng explosively. He released demon Kalpa strength into his life and death pattern. Ji Chang shouted furiously in defiance. Cyan Dragons appeared and moved towards Lin Feng's energies. Destructive strength kept destroying Lin Feng's attacks. At the same time, Lin Feng withdrew and put some distance between him and Ji Chang.

Lin Feng struck out with his fists again, and a terrifying strength moved towards Ji Chang's head. However, Ji Chang simply turned to face him. A destructive strength emerged from his eyes as death strength emerged from Lin Feng's eyes, and the four threads of strength collided. Lin Feng sensed a dangerous strength pressing down on his soul.

A dragon roared as they both collided again, explosions ringing out. A strong wind started blowing as Lin Feng used his Nihilicity Death Sword, slicing away at Ji Chang's soul. Without his Cyan Dragon and his Destructive Dao, Ji Chang would have already been stamped to death by Lin Feng.

There was another explosion, and Ji Chang and Lin Feng moved away from one another again. Both cultivators' faces had turned deathly pale.

Lin Feng shook his hands and released life energy to heal his arms. Destructive Strength had already almost destroyed his muscles and bones. He was staring at Ji Chang, his eyes still filled with death strength.

Ji Chang also destroyed the death Qi that had infiltrated his body. His face, which had started turning grey, returned to normal again. He flexed his hands... Lin Feng was a good fighter, and his physical strength was also incredible. Even though Ji Chang could pressure Lin Feng with his Destructive Dao, he had to be very careful, or the consequences could be disastrous!

Ji Chang released even more Qi, and turned into a dazzling light beam. His Qi was even more terrifying than before.

Waves of energies pulsed loudly Lin Feng released even more death strength, which turned into a river. His face was filled with demonic resolve: no matter how strong Ji Chang was, Lin Feng wouldn't flinch!

"That's enough!" shouted someone at that moment. The crowd looked at the speaker -it was Ancestor Xuan Tian!

"It was great to see such a battle. You don't need to fight anymore," Ancestor Xuan Tian said calmly. The crowd sighed. Champion University had acknowledged Lin Feng. Ji Chang couldn't kill Lin Feng anymore.

Champion University didn't want to lose Lin Feng!

"Ancestor Xuan Tian, the battle between those two young men is not over. Let them battle happily," the leader of the Ji Clan disagreed. His eyes were glittering. Even though Lin Feng and Ji Chang had proved that they had a similar strength, he had noticed that Ji Chang had the advantage, so he wanted to see Ji Chang win. But even he was amazed by Lin Feng's talent.

"Back then, he defeated Ji Wuyou. Three years later, he's able to fight against Ji Chang. The result of the battle doesn't matter anymore," said Yun Qing Yan calmly.

Tantai laughed and said, "Three years, and soon Lin Feng will become a Champion! I won't be a Champion any time near as quickly!"

Chapter 1934: Xue Fan

When the crowd heard Yun Qing Yan and Tantai's words, they sighed. Indeed, even though Ji Chang had the advantage, Lin Feng had displayed an incredible strength. In their eyes, Ji Chang was even the loser. After all, three years before, he was still going to become the Champion, and back then, Lin Feng was only a low-level emperor.

Of course, nobody thought that Ji Chang was weak. Before knowing about Lin Feng, everybody considered him as a peerless cultivator within the university, and knew they would never be able to catch up with him. That had changed now. Now they considered Lin Feng a second Ji Chang, a second true genius.

Lin Feng had already caught up with Ji Chang. From this moment on, everybody would respect him and admire him. Maybe he would surpass Ji Chang someday!

"They're of the same generation, they could both be proclaimed as Champions," observed Ancestor Xuan Tian. To Ancestor Xuan Tian, both were Champions. It was something incredible for the university too!

Among the four universities, it was already rare to see a Champion in one generation. For example, the Ancient University and the Four Seasons University had never had a Champion.

"Two Champions!?" The crowd was stupefied. This was a flourishing era for the Celestial Godly University and Champion University. Ying Cheng was already a Champion. Chu Chun Qiu had the potential to become a Champion, and might reach that limit soon as well!

In the two other universities, those who had special bodies all had the potential to become Champions. After all, having a special body was something momentous. Those who did were usually incredibly strong.

“The ceremony is over. Thank you, everyone, for your contributions and your participation,” said Ancestor Xuan Tian to the crowd politely. He looked at Lin Feng and said, “We’re done for today. From now on, don’t try to kill one another within the university. Tiantai has their revenge. Now let bygones be bygones.”

“Let bygones be bygones?” The audience was astonished. Thanks to his strength, Lin Feng had managed to protect Tiantai. Ji Chang looked at Ancestor Xuan Tian and then turned around. He knew why the university was doing this. It was because Lin Feng was strong!

“Lin Feng, I’ll see you on the on the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List!” he shouted loudly.

Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List? Lin Feng didn’t understand. He had never heard of that before.

The crowd looked at Lin Feng. Naturally, after a battle like that, Lin Feng was going to be on the Imperial Ranking List. He would definitely make the top thirty!

There were many geniuses in the Holy City, and many of them were students in the four universities. However, those who were acknowledged in the entire city were on two lists: the Imperial Ranking List and the Great Imperial Ranking List. The Great Imperial Ranking List was symbolic, it was a list of the strongest great emperors. The Imperial Ranking List was also symbolic because people on it were the future of the Holy City.

The most influential groups all hoped their young members could be ranked in the Imperial Ranking List. Those who were at the top of the Imperial Ranking List often had incredible abilities, or special inheritances, such as king body types.

Lin Feng had shone on the day of Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony. From this day forward, he would be famous.

“Ancestor,” Lin Feng said to Ancestor Xuan Tian.

“Yes, Lin Feng, what do you want?” Ancestor Xuan Tian answered calmly.

“I still need an explanation,” Lin Feng declared. He sounded calm and serene, “My people explained everything. Now, I need an explanation.”

Lin Feng turned and looked at the law enforcement officer, his eyes still filled with death strength. The law enforcement officer suddenly felt a bit cold, and a bit lost. Lin Feng was evil! The university had acknowledged him, and now he was using that influence against others!

The cultivation world wasn't fair. Back then, Lin Feng was weak, and nobody had cared about him. Now he had just proven he was extremely strong, and in doing so proved he was important. The university wanted to protect him now!

Ancestor Xuan Tian looked at the law enforcement officer coldly. The man was suddenly soaked with cold sweat. A potential Champion was mad at him, it wasn't good!...

“You're a law enforcement officer, you violated the rules of the university. You know you committed an offense, right?” Ancestor Xuan Tian asked calmly. The law enforcement officer felt dizzy, his bones were ice-cold.

“Ancestor, please forgive me,” replied the officer, kneeling down. He didn't look furious, only rather desperate.

“You're a member of this university. I'll cut off one of your arms and I will expel you from the university. Do you have anything to say?” Ancestor Xuan Tian asked, as if inquiring about the weather.

The officer was relieved. Even though he was going to lose an arm, he knew the sentence wasn't too severe. If Ancestor Xuan Tian had chosen to cripple his cultivation, then his whole life would have been over.

“Thank you, Ancestor!” answered the officer, prostrating himself. There was a cracking sound, and his left arm disappeared.

“Go now,” Ancestor Xuan Tian said indifferently. The officer stood up, bowed before Ancestor Xuan Tian once more, and left. He glanced at Lin Feng when leaving, but there was no hatred in his gaze. He was just stunned. Lin Feng was an incredible cultivator, and he had offended Lin Feng, so now he had paid the price for his mistake.

After he left, Ancestor Xuan Tian looked back at Lin Feng and asked, “Lin Feng, are you satisfied now?”

“Thank you very much, Ancestor,” Lin Feng bowed before Ancestor Xuan Tian. He had nothing more to say, everything had turned out quite good ahead. Now, Lin Feng needed to make Tiantai rise. Nobody would dare offend them, at least, for a few years.

Tiantai’s disciples were all strong and talented: Tantai, Wu, Qing Feng, and many others. They had all studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, and were all incredibly talented. Hou Qing Lin understood Reincarnation Dao, and was incredible. He would become like Ji Chang in the future.

“You can go back too,” Ancestor Xuan Tian waved off Lin Feng. Lin Feng nodded to Tantai and Jun Mo Xi, and they left with the other cultivators from Tiantai.

They all clenched their fists excitedly. They had been humiliated and bullied a lot, but now they were going back happy. All of them were also pleasantly surprised by Lin Feng’s strength. Nobody would dare offend them after this!

The action and ceremony over, the crowd also dispersed.

In Tiantai’s buildings, Tantai kept laughing wholeheartedly.

Three people arrived outside of Tiantai. They were all wearing

white clothes. There were a very handsome young man and two beautiful women.

“Who are you?” some disciples from Tiantai blocked them off. Their leader frowned. What was going on?

“We want to see someone,” stated Xue Fan indifferently, continuing to walk forwards. Two cultivators from Tiantai wanted to block them, but Xue Fan released old strength and blocked them off. Everything around them froze.

The two cultivators from Tiantai looked at them icily as the three cultivators continued walking forwards.

—

In Tiantai’s inner courtyard, people started feeling a chill, and couldn’t help but turn around. Who were those three good-looking people?

The three cultivators walked forwards, staring at Meng Qing.

“You’re from the Snow Clan?” asked Xue Fan, frowning. He had never seen Meng Qing in the Snow Clan. With her Qi and beauty, she would have stood out even in the Snow Clan as well.

Chapter 1935: Meditating in Seclusion

Lin Feng looked at the trio and frowned. He had already seen Xue Fan at the Ji Clan. These people were from the Snow Clan.

Meng Qing looked at Xue Fan and sensed that they had a similar Qi. She understood where these people were from.

“No,” replied Meng Qing calmly. Xue Fan’s eyes glittered. He had seen the battle between Tiantai and the Stone Group and the Moon Group. Meng Qing had to be from the Snow Clan!

“Let me see,” said Xue Fan, reaching for Meng Qing. Lin Feng interposed himself and looked at Xue Fan coldly.

“She said she isn’t, so she isn’t!” stated Lin Feng icily.

Xue Fan stared at Lin Feng aloofly. Lin Feng had the sensation his soul was going to freeze. The temperature in the courtyard kept decreasing, and Tiantai’s people started shivering.

Lin Feng was rapidly surrounded by a layer of ice. Xue Fan said coldly, “Even though you are strong, it doesn’t mean that you can act arrogantly in front of people from the Snow Clan. Move now!”

Xue Fan sounded cold and detached. People from the Snow Clan were very respected in the Holy City. They were also very strong. These three people had come to the Holy City to study, which meant they had a very high social status within their clan. And Meng Qing seemed to be from the Snow Clan, so he had to make sure of her heritage.

Lin Feng felt colder and colder. Suddenly, death strength appeared in his eyes and pierced through Xue Fan’s brain. Xue Fan was astonished as he tried to freeze the death strength.

“Are we in the Snow Clan or Tiantai?” Lin Feng asked. A million Nihility Swords whistled and moved towards Xue Fan’s head. Xue Fan had the sensation he was going to die, even as some threads of death sword strength started freezing.

However, Lin Feng continued walking towards him and releasing death Kalpa sword strength in waves.

“Insolent!” Xue Fan was astonished. Lin Feng dared attack him? Snowflakes started floating around, and everything started freezing. Lin Feng felt so cold he started slowing down.

The ice layer on Lin Feng’s body suddenly broke apart and a river of death strength started flowing through the air.

Xue Fan retreated quickly. At that moment, Tiantai’s people also rushed over and surrounded Xue Fan and the two others. The three hurriedly flashed back outside of Tiantai’s territory.

“Piss off!” said Lin Feng, glaring at those three people with his death eyes. Xue Fan and the two others sensed the death energy surround them. How scary, the atmosphere around them was freezing from more than ice!

“How audacious!” swore Xue Fan, glancing back at them. He turned around and said, “Let’s go!”

Then, the three people rose up in the air and left. Snowflakes kept falling from the sky. It was beautiful.

“The Snow Clan.” Aoxu stared after them in astonishment. Then, he looked at Meng Qing, Lin Feng’s wife. Her Qi did look like the Qi of the Snow Clan...

Lin Feng walked over to Meng Qing, grabbed her arm, and smiled, “The Snow Clan can’t take you away from me!”

“Alright,” replied Meng Qing, smiling gently.

“Lin Feng, we won this time. But we have to be careful, it’s going to be more and more difficult. As we become stronger, our enemies also become stronger and stronger,” Hou Qing Lin said to Lin Feng. Lin could feel the pressure.

Ji Chang wasn’t ordinary, and the Ji Clan was an ancient clan. Now, the Snow Clan was also causing trouble. Lin Feng and Tiantai

were becoming famous, so they would only gain more enemies with time.

“I know, brother. Sorry for getting you guys involved in all of this. Each time someone becomes a core disciple in Tiantai, don’t forget to give them the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, that’s the only way we can become stronger,” Lin Feng said to Hou Qing Lin.

Hou Qing Lin nodded agreement. The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures were extraordinary Ancient Holy Scriptures. They would contribute to making Tiantai extremely strong.

“I need some time to meditate in seclusion. I will leave an ordinary clone outside, and leave the rest to you for now,” Lin Feng said to everyone.

“Don’t worry, Lin Feng. Do your own thing, you’re talented. You’re almost as strong as Ji Chang, the only reason you’re weaker is one cultivation level. When you reach his level, you’ll easily be able to kill him and you’ll become the Champion,” said Tantai happily. Everybody nodded. Lin Feng had helped them a lot. They all needed to become stronger, and they couldn’t waste time.

“Brother, you also understand Dao strength. We all need to keep it up,” said Ruo Xie, smiling thinly. Everybody nodded again. Dao power was incredible. Lin Feng’s Dao strength was greater than Zong Que’s, it was how he had been defeated despite the level difference. Lin Feng had killed Zong Que and Shi Hao Tian thanks to his Dao strength.

Lin Feng glanced around at them all and smiled. Tiantai’s people were great. They knew what they had to do!

“Aoxu, what do you intend to do?” asked Lin Feng to Aoxu.

“Haha, I don’t know either. Chill for a while and then leave,” replied Aoxu, laughing easily.

“Alright, Aoxu. I want to ask you something.”

“About the demon dragon?” asked Aoxu.

Lin Feng nodded, “Aomo grew up in my blood, he can’t be less talented than me. He has many of my powers, if he could study in the Dragon Clan, he would progress much faster. After all, he is a dragon.”

“Alright, give him to me.” Aoxu nodded.

After that, Lin Feng looked at Jian Mang and said, “Jian Mang, you can leave whenever you want. I won’t force you to do anything anymore.”

Jian Mang said nothing. He just remained silent as Lin Feng took Meng Qing away to a hidden chamber...

——

There, he began improving his small world, making it even better. The population of Xue Yue would increase with time. Then Lin Feng went to the imperial palace of Xue Yue, and the Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree. Many Blue Uptala Lotuses had started growing there, there was a beautiful Qi all around. The surrounding area had turned into an Uptala world. The Qi kept dispersing and flowing with the wind all around Xue Yue.

In the middle of all those Blue Uptala Lotuses, there was a gigantic lotus with nine petals. They kept dancing in the wind, and contained powerful cosmic energies. The Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree’s energy kept intertwining with the Blue Uptala Lotuses. It was incredibly beautiful!

What a beautiful scene!, thought Lin Feng. The Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree and the lotuses were fusing together. The Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree gave birth to the ten thousand things of creation while the lotuses contained them all.

Lin Feng jumped onto the Blue Uptala Lotus. There was a beautiful silhouette inside, a frozen statue. Lin Feng caressed her.

“Lin Feng, is that Blue Uptala Lotus alive? And who’s that girl?”

asked Meng Qing. Lin Feng sensed the Qi flowing throughout his body. He was sat down quietly.

“Meng Qing, this flower is a teacher I had in Hell. That frozen girl is his daughter.” Meng Qing was shocked.

Lin Feng told her what he had gone through in Hell. Meng Qing was astounded and touched the frozen statue. “Officer Uptala and Qing Qing were very good people. Poor them.”

“Officer Uptala did that to protect Qing Qing, it’s a good thing. I am sure he is still alive. I can feel it.” Meng Qing looked at Lin Feng and smiled gently.

“I think so too. Officer Uptala is definitely alive. That flower is his life,” whispered Lin Feng. He sat down cross-legged and bathed in the energy of the ten thousand things of creation. The flower Officer Uptala had made with his life, it was like a Mark of the Path. Being next to the Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree was a perfect place to practice cultivation.

Chaoter 1936: Becoming Stronger

Chaoter 1936: Becoming Stronger

Inside his small world, apart from practicing cultivation, he also spent some time with his family. Lin Feng was annoyed because Wu Shang and Xiao Ya kept saying they wanted to travel in the great world. So Lin Feng allowed Meng Qing to go and travel with them a bit. Even though Xue Yue kept becoming bigger and stronger thanks to the cosmic energies, some people wanted to go to other places like Lin Feng. Some others had also started creating their own clans and sects.

That was a good thing for the empire. It meant it was powerful. Of course, the process was a slow one. Things couldn't happen in the frame of dozens of years. A powerful tribe could be created in dozens of years, but a powerful country needed at least hundreds of years!

——

Time passed. In the imperial palace of Xue Yue, Lin Feng was seated cross-legged inside the Blue Uptala Lotus. Cosmic strength kept flowing throughout his body. He was absorbing the cosmic energy of the ten thousand things of creation.

Suddenly, Lin Feng opened his eyes. The Blue Uptala Lotus was humming and emitting dazzling lights. All sorts of cosmic energies surrounded him. He slowly stood up and jumped, landing down in front of the ebon Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree.

“Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree, it gives birth to the ten thousand things of creation. The previous owner was a demon emperor. Even though nobody or nothing submits to a demon, the tree's cosmic strength hasn't changed, it still gave birth to the ten thousand things of creation,” whispered Lin Feng. Then, he shook the tree, unrooting it and putting it inside of his body.

Suddenly, Lin Feng was surrounded by cosmic energies.

“Officer, this year, you’ll come with me to the great world. I wonder if I’ll understand the Path of Uptala!” murmured Lin Feng. He put Qing Qing inside another Blue Uptala Lotus and put Officer Uptala’s Blue Uptala Lotus inside his body before rising up into the air.

Many things had happened in the Holy City during this year as well. Everybody had become stronger, including Tiantai’s cultivators. Lin Feng was probably the only one who hadn’t progressed. He had done nothing in the small world. He had studied that Qi and that’s all. He knew that understanding energy wasn’t a waste of time, it could change everything. He didn’t mind spending time comprehending such things.

Above Champion University, a Blue Uptala Lotus appeared and moved away from the school. After leaving the university’s airspace, the Blue Uptala Lotus disappeared into the horizon.

After a short time, in a distant mountain range, the flower landed at the top of a mountain. A mysterious Qi filled the air. Standing on the Blue Uptala Lotus was a silhouette – Lin Feng!

Lin Feng was feeling the strength of the Lotus. Thanks to the Heavenly Grace Godly Wood inside his body, Lin Feng realized the connection between him and cosmic energies was getting deeper and deeper.

Lin Feng slowly closed his eyes. He was getting more and more familiar with those cosmic energies...

A black light appeared in front of Lin Feng. And then lights of many other colors started flashing all around him: yellow, red, grey... they turned into threads of lights and intertwined. However, Lin Feng had a strange sensation. He knew they existed, but he couldn’t control them.

I can break through as a demon!, thought Lin Feng. Many more black lights appeared, condensing into more and more black stars around him. They surrounded his body, and gradually drew closer...

At that moment, Lin Feng looked calm and composed. The Heavenly Grace Godly Wood in his body lit p brightly. Its roots grew and became bigger. The black demon lights turned into a big black ball of light.

“I don’t care if the gods have abandoned me. My cosmic energies are more powerful than the cosmic energies of the earth and sky. The cosmic energies of both worlds need to fuse together and become solely mine!” Lin Feng was determined. The cosmic energies of different types turned into a river of energies. After that, a strong wind started blowing and the river turned into an ocean of demonic strength.

An incredible strength shook Lin Feng violently. The demon energies began to rotate and form a vortex of extreme purity.

Lin Feng groaned with pain as the air around him flared with power. Lin Feng suddenly opened his eyes and sensed the demonic strength. Fire started burning, dust started rising, cursing strength started whistling. All sorts of cosmic energies appeared in the air.

In the sky, cosmic energies condensed. It was like a furious ocean had appeared in the sky. The cosmic energies condensed and turned into a strong wind as all the energies collided.

“I did it!” Lin Feng raised his head, and dazzling light beams shot up to the sky. Terrifying cosmic energies surrounded him as he shouted furiously, “Since the earth and sky don’t want to acknowledge me, I’ll control them myself!” He released more cosmic energies as his hair fluttered in the wind. He looked like a cosmic god.

Even though the mountain range was isolated, there were still some cultivators there. When they sensed that the sky was behaving strangely, they raised their heads in astonishment.

“What’s going on?” Those watching were puzzled, their hearts pounding violently. It looked like someone was breaking through to become an emperor, but the cosmic energies were much more terrifying than when a cultivator was breaking through to the Huang Qi layer. There were several sorts of cosmic energies too, which was extremely strange.

They saw fire, earth, and all other sorts of cosmic energies, all intertwining. There were many, many threads of cosmic energies. It was a spectacular display, like a rainbow of cosmic energies.

“The top of the mountain!” the cultivators rose up into the air and looked at the top of a certain mountain. The rainbow of cosmic energies covered its peak. However, they could see a blurry silhouette inside, and a lotus. A lotus was being cleansed by all these cosmic energies!

“What’s going on?” They were astonished, and didn’t understand. They had never seen anything like this before. Dozens of cosmic energies descending from the sky and cleansing a cultivator’s body? And those cosmic energies were much more powerful than when someone broke through to the Huang Qi layer, too! They had no idea what was going on.

—

Lin Feng was bathing in the cosmic energies and enjoying it even though it was painful. He felt powerful, felt the gods couldn’t stop him. From this moment on, he’d be able to use the cosmic energies of the outside world too. He would be able to use the cosmic energies of the earth and sky in addition to his own, and would become even more powerful. He would explode out, he was successfully defying the gods!

More and more people rushed over to watch this astonishing

sight. Finally, the cosmic energies dispersed and a young man appeared in their field of vision, standing on a great blue lotus. The young man opened his eyes, his hair still fluttering in the wind. He was still assimilating the cosmic energies he had just absorbed.

“A medium-level emperor?” When the people saw him, they were stunned. People broke through to the Huang Qi layer when they became low-level emperors, not medium-level emperors! Had he skipped the low-level Huang Qi layer and broken straight through to the medium Huang Qi layer because his cosmic energies were too powerful?

Some people started flying towards Lin Feng to question him. However, at that moment, thunder rumbled, and a black cloud congealed out of nowhere, rising with breathtaking speed. It contained terrifying amounts of Kalpa strength. Crackling and shattering sounds filled the air as the Kalpa strength pierced the sky.

Very quickly, the crowd saw the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength moving towards that young man on the lotus. They gulped despite themselves. What kind of strength was that?

Chapter 1937: Great Progress

The demon cloud in the sky dispersed. The crowd swallowed again at the incredible show Who was this young man? His body had been cleansed by so many sorts of cosmic energies, and then by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. They had never seen anything like that before.

Some people moved up closer to Lin Feng. One of them asked cautiously, “Who are you?”

Lin Feng looked back at him. His eyes were terrifying, he made the man’s soul shiver. The man thought, This guy is a medium-level emperor, why does he look so scary?

Lin Feng’s lotus rose up into the air and emitted whistling sounds. People’s eyes glittered. They wanted to chase him, but they had a bad premonition, so they gave up the idea. Lin Feng looked extraordinary. Offending him probably wasn’t a good idea...

—

Lin Feng had chosen that place because he had hoped he wouldn’t draw too many people’s attention. He headed back to Champion University and went to a secret room to re-enter his own small world.

The Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree appeared in the Imperial Palace once again. Lin Feng jumped up on the Blue Uptala Lotus, and all sorts of cosmic energies rose up in the air for Lin Feng to bathe in.

Afterwards, Lin Feng put the Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree in his body once again. He absorbed the Blue Uptala Lotus intent. The cosmic energies of the earth and sky and his own world fused together. Finally, he had managed to completely control the cosmic energies of the outside world!

He stretched his hand and looked at the mysterious cosmic energies fusing together. He had the sensation they couldn't really fuse together though, they were just intertwined.

"I understand the intent of the Blue Uptala Lotus. Maybe I can just borrow Dao strength from it since I haven't understood it for too long a time!" murmured Lin Feng. His silhouette flickered, and he left that area, stopping at the demon pond next.

He dove into it, sensing the Deva-Mara strength cleanse his body. It was painful, but he was becoming stronger. He didn't mind the pain if he could become stronger.

After enduring a great deal of pain, Lin Feng could feel that his physical strength had improved again. He rose up in the air, and clenched his fists which crackled as he smiled happily. His physical body improved faster than his cultivation, and he now had the physical strength of a high-level emperor. It meant that medium-level emperors' physical attacks couldn't affect him anymore, and if ordinary high-level emperors attacked him using physical strength, it wouldn't be very efficient either. He could easily crush them using just his physical strength!

Lin Feng now understood the cosmic energies of the outside world, and his physical strength had improved. Now, he needed to improve his control of Dao strength, and he also needed to fuse his cosmic energies together better.

His silhouette flickered again, and he landed in front of an ancient mountain. There was a cliff in front of him, shiny moss growing all over it. Lin Feng could sense ancient imprints moving towards him, all of them quite powerful. Those were World of the Living Imprints. They were just as strong as before.

Lin Feng was pushed hard and slid backwards. He studied the World of the Living Imprints, his eyes dark and solemn. He could sense that the World of the Living strength was mysterious.

"World of the Living Imprints, World of the Living Imprints."

Lin Feng slid backwards and then walked forwards again, slowly comprehending the ancient imprints. Lin Feng forgot about time, remaining focused. Whistling sounds spread out as he visualized the imprints in his brain.

An endless amount of ancient imprints moved towards Lin Feng from every direction. Each time, Lin Feng didn't picture ancient imprints, he visualized the strength of a world, the kind of strength that contained every kind of strength of that world. It was as if all sorts of strength could fuse together in a perfect way, and didn't belong to any kind of Qi.

"I can't really understand World of the Living Imprints," murmured Lin Feng. He finally stopped and left to go back to the real world.

Lin Feng returned to the courtyard of Tiantai and Yun Qing Yan went out to him. She looked at him, her beautiful eyes twinkling. She smiled and said, "You finally came out. Now you finally look like a medium-level emperor. You made great progress!"

"You're quite strong too. Your Qi is stable and you're at the top of the medium Huang Qi layer. You'll soon be a high-level emperor!" Lin Feng smiled back. Yun Qing Yan was already a medium-level emperor when Lin Feng had first met her, and now she was at the top of the medium Huang Qi layer.

"So what? I'm far from being as strong as you," Yun Qing Yan pouted. A year before, Lin Feng had killed Zong Que, defeated Shi Hao Tian, and replaced him on the Celestial Champion Ranking List, becoming the fourth student there. However, considering his battle against Ji Chang, many people considered that he should have been the third student. Now that a year had passed, how strong had he become?

“What about Hou Qing Lin?” asked Lin Feng.

“He’s traveling with Tiantai’s disciples. Each time they come back, they only stay for a few days. They don’t waste time,” Yun Qing Yan informed him.

“I wonder how fast they can progress by practicing cultivation like that,” Lin Feng smiled. He glanced at someone who was seated there. It was Jian Mang!

“You haven’t left?” Lin Feng asked him, surprised he was still around.

“The atmosphere in Champion University is good. Why would I leave?” replied Jian Mang indifferently. He always sounded indifferent and detached. He was always the same, even when facing danger.

“Alright. You’re determined and you understand light strength, you probably enjoy being here,” grinned Lin Feng.

—

There was a luxurious restaurant in the Holy City where many people were gathered. Lin Feng’s ordinary clone was there, too. Next to him, were Meng Qing, Xiao Ya, and Wu Shang.

“Brother, they’re talking about you,” Wu Shang said to Lin Feng. Some people were chatting and talking about Lin Feng nearby.

“Back then, at Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony, Lin Feng, that arrogant guy, fought against the Moon Group and the Stone Group. It was a great battle. He looked crazy! He even fought against Ji Chang! He wasn’t as strong as Ji Chang, but he didn’t flinch. A year has passed now. Lin Feng is thirtieth on the Imperial Ranking List, that’s not fair. We will see how many people he can defeat on the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List!”

“On the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List, I’m sure Ji Chang will settle accounts with Lin Feng. People who are on the Imperial Ranking List are terrifyingly strong, especially the top

thirty. They all understand Dao strength and they are almost all at the top of the Huang Qi layer. Even if they aren't, like Chu Chun Qiu, they're still terrifying. Even though Lin Feng had one great battle, he's lucky to be in the top thirty."

They were comparing the cultivators of the Imperial Ranking List!

"Chu Chun Qiu is extremely strong indeed. He is already in the top twenty of the Imperial Ranking List. His cultivation speed is impressive and his Sky Absorbing Dao power is incredible. Some people say he can absorb people's willpower and use it. But he's very discreet."

"Maybe, but Chu Chun Qiu isn't the only strong cultivator. There is an incredibly strong cultivator from the Snow Clan, too. They were put in the Imperial Ranking List directly. You probably know that already, though."

Lin Feng was stupefied. A strong cultivator from the Snow Clan? He didn't know that. Was it Meng Qing?

Chapter 1938: Great Imperial Palace

“But all of them are new. We’ll see how strong they can be,” someone else broke in at that moment. Everybody became silent and looked at the person who had said that strangely. He was extremely young, maybe seventeen years old. However, he had an extraordinary Qi. He was drinking fine liquor and eating snacks.

“A young man who isn’t even an emperor dares say that! That’s a bit arrogant and insolent!” a middle-aged man spoke up. Chu Chun Qiu, Lin Feng, and so on were all incredible cultivators. How did that trivial young man dare talk that way? How arrogant!

“You’re only considering the present situation. Have you forgotten about the past? Back then, there were some incredible cultivators in the Imperial Ranking List. For example Feng Shen Tian, his sword attacks were shockingly incredible. He killed geniuses from Ancient Clans without hesitation. He’s valiant and heroic. There’s also Pei Dong Lai, his purple Qi is a propitious omen. His cosmic energies are terrifying. Those people achieved much more than those people you’re talking about,” said the young man. The people in the restaurant were all staring at him.

Feng Shen Tian, Pei Dong Lai, and so on really were powerful and influential. They had shaken all of the Holy City. However, they were now great emperors. Those two people were both in the same place: the Great Imperial Palace! The Great Imperial Palace was incredibly powerful, and managed the Imperial Ranking List.

“There are geniuses in every generation. Feng Shen Tian, Pei Dong Lai, and so on are really incredible cultivators. But now they belong to a different world. You can’t compare them with people like Chu Chun Qiu, Lin Feng, and the others. And anyway, who says Lin Feng and so on won’t surpass them someday? It’s maybe only a matter of time,” someone predicted. People of different generations couldn’t be compared.

“Hmph! As I see it, anyone who’s from the Great Imperial Palace is better than those ‘outstanding’ people you’re talking about. You just keep forgetting about the past,” retorted the young man coldly.

As he said that, a woman in a white and silver dress came in, attracting all eyes. Her dress was very tight around her perfect body, and complimented her cleavage. She was very beautiful.

“Miss Yin Yue.” When Lin Wu Shang saw that girl, he smiled at her. Miss Yin Yue nodded back at him. It made Wu Shang very happy.

Lin Feng looked at his brother. He could imagine how his brother felt. Young men loved women, and were easily aroused.

“My brother goes out every day for her, right?” said Lin Feng to Xiao Ya telepathically. Xiao Ya laughed.

“It’s difficult to compare people of different generations. Feng Shen Tian, Pei Dong Lai, and so on were extremely strong, and now they’re even stronger than before, obviously. Are you from the Great Imperial Palace?” asked the young woman to the young man, smiling thinly.

“You are the princess of the Yin Clan. You are experienced and extraordinary! I am Pei Dong Qing from the Great Imperial Palace,” the young man introduced himself. He stood up, walked to the young woman and waved to a chair. “Please have a seat, Princess!”

“Oh, so you’re Pei Dong Lai’s nephew, he’s your uncle. No wonder you keep saying good things about him.”

“I’m just stating facts, Princess. It has nothing to do with the fact that he’s my uncle,” said Pei Dong Qing, his smile just a bit strained.

“But you can’t help but show off,” said the young woman from the Silver Clan. She didn’t sit with him, glancing over at Lin Wu

Shang and smiling. “Silly boy, you came.”

“Hehe!” Lin Wu Shang scratched his hair and giggled in a silly manner. Lin Feng looked at his brother and laughed. His brother loved beautiful women, too. He looked completely different from normal.

“Tell her to have a seat!” said Xiao Ya, glancing at Wu Shang angrily. Wu Shang could be so stupid sometimes, he just let the Princess stand there.

“Yin Yue, please sit!” said Lin Wu Shang, waving at a chair and smiling at Yin Yue.

She sat down and smiled at him. “You seem like you’ve recovered.”

“Of course, I’m strong.” said Lin Wu Shang giggling. He didn’t even dare look at her in the eyes.

Stop showing off, thought Xiao Ya, rolling her eyes. Wu Shang looked stupid in front of a woman.

“You were injured?” Lin Feng asked his brother.

“Small injury, it wasn’t serious,” replied Lin Wu Shang.

Lin Feng looked over at Xiao Ya. Xiao Ya told him using telepathy, “Last time in this restaurant, Wu Shang saved her.”

When Lin Feng heard Xiao Ya, he understood. No wonder this Yin Clan Princess was so nice to Wu Shang. But he looked so clueless. She was a princess, she didn’t need him to save her. Lin Feng had heard about the Great Imperial Palace and the Yin Clan. They had a good reputation in the Holy City.

Surprisingly, Lin Wu Shang was interested in her. That was a lot of pressure. Of course, Lin Feng couldn’t control his brother’s life, Lin Wu Shang could decide what he wanted to do.

“Lin Wu Shang, you haven’t introduced me to these people,” hinted Yin Yue, smiling at Wu Shang.

“You already know Xiao Ya, and that’s my brother, and that’s my sister-in-law,” replied Lin Wu Shang, pointing at Lin Feng and Meng Qing.

“Your sister-in-law is so beautiful, she looks like a celestial being. And your brother must be incredible!” said Yin Yue, looking at Lin Feng. Her eyes were really beautiful, with silver lights twinkling in them.

“Of course. He’s definitely not less talented than Feng Shen Tian and Pei Dong Lai!” said Lin Wu Shang proudly. He was angry because of the young man who had said that Lin Feng couldn’t be compared with people like Pei Dong Qing and so on. Lin Feng was like a god to his brother.

Pei Dong Qing frowned. He had just invited Yin Yue to sit with him but she hadn’t given him face, and now she was sitting with Wu Shang. He was angry now; he was from the Great Imperial Palace, Lin Wu Shang was a nobody to him. And now, ridiculously, Wu Shang was comparing his brother with Feng Shen Tian and Pei Dong Lai.

“Ignorant little kid,” said Pei Dong Qing indifferently, sipping his drink and saying, “You will probably never see Feng Shen Tian and Pei Dong Lai in your life. You’re extremely ignorant, like a frog in a well.”

Pei Dong Qing was arrogant, but many people in the restaurant agreed with him. After all, Lin Feng was just a medium-level emperor. Feng Shen Tian and Pei Dong Qing were great emperors and members of the Great Imperial Palace. They were much stronger than a medium-level emperor!

“What about you? We have similar cultivation levels. You’re bragging just because you have a strong person in your family,” said Lin Wu Shang mockingly. He was fearless, and he wanted to impress Yin Yue, too! Pei Dong Qing was a nobody to Wu Shang, and he wouldn’t let him criticize his brother.

When Pei Dong Qing heard Lin Wu Shang, he laughed coldly. He stood up and walked over to Wu Shang. He smiled coldly and said, "I'd like to ask you something. Which ancient clan are you from? We'll see why you dare act that arrogantly."

"Do I need to tell you?" rebutted Lin Wu Shang disdainfully. Pei Dong Qing despised him, did he need to reply to him?

"Don't be ashamed of your background," retorted Pei Dong Qing mockingly.

"Using one's social status to compare oneself is a very bad habit," said someone at that moment. That person was also having a drink. Pei Dong Qing looked at him icily. It was a middle-aged man, very clean, who looked like he took care of himself. He had an ancient sword on his back.

"Who are you?" demanded Pei Dong Qing sharply.

The middle-aged slowly put his glass down, and turned his head to Pei Dong Qing. Pei Dong Qing's eyes suddenly felt extremely sore. He instantly lowered his head and his heart started pounding. The middle-aged man stood up and came over to him.

"Great Emperor Liu Yun, he was known as the Sword Emperor Liu Yun back in the days!" The crowd was shocked when someone recognized him.

"Great Emperor Liu Yun!" Pei Dong Qing was stunned. He glanced at the man, but the great emperor ignored him.

He walked over to Lin Feng and the others. He smiled at Lin Feng, "May I sit here?"

Pei Dong Qing was furious. He groaned icily and walked past them, saying, "There will definitely be some change."

Pei Dong Qing left the restaurant quickly. People were stupefied and stared at Great Emperor Liu Yun. Surprisingly, he wanted to sit with Lin Feng, Lin Feng definitely wasn't a nobody!

Chapter 1939: Wu Shang's Feelings

“Master Liu Yun,” said Yin Yue. She stood up, bowed, and smiled with effortless good manners.

“Princess Yin Clan, you’re too polite. You’re more polite than that little Pei Dong Qing,” Great Emperor Liu Yun smiled. He looked at Lin Feng and said, “A year ago, I saw you battle. Very nice, and you understand death Dao strength. At the same cultivation level, you would have won for sure.”

Lin Feng wasn’t surprised that Great Emperor Liu Yun had seen him battle. Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony had attracted strong cultivators from the whole Holy City. Many people knew who he was now.

“Thank you, Master. Please have a seat,” Lin Feng nodded at Great Emperor Liu Yun politely.

Great Emperor Liu Yun sat down and said, “But now your Qi seems to have disappeared, as if you hadn’t progressed at all. Actually, it even seems like you regressed.”

“Master.” said a voice from outside the restaurant at that moment. Then, everybody watched another Lin Feng come into the restaurant. His ordinary clone went back into his body and Lin Feng sat down where the clone had been seated.

“I see!” said Great Emperor Liu Yun, smiling in approval. “You’re a hero. In your generation, there are Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, Chu Chun Qiu, a few people who have king body types, and you, you are all outstanding.”

Yin Yue’s eyes twinkled. She looked at Lin Feng and smiled. “You’re Lin Feng?”

“Indeed. My brother is Lin Feng!” said Lin Wu Shang when he saw Yin Yue’s beautiful eyes were twinkling.

She looked at Wu Shang and said, “No wonder you got angry at

Pei Dong Qing, silly boy.”

“I’ve heard that you were really strong and could compete with Ji Chang,” said Yin Yue. She was curious about Lin Feng. She smiled and said, “In my clan, the Yin Clan, there is someone called Yin Gu Tian, he’s seventh on the Imperial Ranking List. I wonder if you could compete with him.”

“I admire clans like yours. If there is an opportunity, I’d love to exchange views on cultivation with cultivators of your clan,” said Lin Feng, smiling calmly. Then, he looked at Great Emperor Liu Yun and raised his glass, “Master, let’s toast.”

“Alright, it’s a pleasure to toast with a young genius,” grinned Great Emperor Liu Yun. They both clinked their glasses and drank.

But Lin Feng noticed that Lin Wu Shang looked impatient. He smiled at Lin Wu Shang and said, “Wu Shang, go and have a walk with Princess Yin Yue.”

When Lin Wu Shang heard Lin Feng, he was surprised. He looked at Yin Yue, but he didn’t know what to say. Yin Yue glanced at him and said, “Silly boy, what are you looking at? I’m tired of sitting all the time. Let’s go and have a walk.”

Yin Yue stood up and left. Lin Wu Shang was surprised, until Xiao Ya kicked him in the leg.

Lin Feng and Liu Yun continued chatting. After that, he left with Meng Qing. Xiao Ya left by herself and went to find Wu Shang.

——

In the following days, Lin Feng didn’t do too much. He normally studied a little bit every day, but this time he stopped his studying and life and death cultivation for a few days.

Meng Qing’s progress was great too. Her celestial Qi was extraordinary, and becoming thicker and thicker. She was improving, too!

Tiantai now had great and vast buildings, and covered a large area. Lin Feng also chose a new palace for himself.

There was a waterfall there, and at that moment, Lin Feng and Meng Qing were underneath the waterfall. They gazed into the distance and enjoyed being together.

“Has Wu Shang come back?” asked Meng Qing, looking at the waterfall.

“He hasn’t come back for five or six days. He’s in love,” Lin Feng smiled.

Meng Qing looked at Lin Feng, as surprised as a little girl, “Aren’t you worried? After all, Yin Yue is princess from the Yin Clan!”

“Wu Shang is almost twenty years old. I can’t control his life. He’s like you and me back then. Back then, when I saw you, it was love at first sight. You looked like a celestial being back then, and you never left me,” said Lin Feng, caressing Meng Qing’s face. He sounded gentle as he remembered those beautiful times.

“I looked like a celestial being, and now?” inquired Meng Qing, smiling at Lin Feng.

“Now you’re a goddess!” declared Lin Feng, putting his arms around her and smiling broadly. They forgot about the cruelty of the cultivation world for a short time, staying happy and carefree.

They both stayed like that for a while. Meng Qing said gently, “Lin Feng, you changed again since you used the lotus. You also seem kinder when you face other people. I’ve never met Officer Uptala, but I’m sure he was a kind and warm person.”

“Indeed. He was a man of righteousness. Unfortunately, the cultivation world is cruel,” sighed Lin Feng. Officer Uptala was an incredible and extraordinary person. It was impossible to forget such people.

At that moment, some cosmic energies rose up into the air. Lin Feng turned his head around and looked at his palace. A light beam had appeared, and some cosmic energies were condensing.

“Someone broke through!” Lin Feng was pleasantly surprised. They both stood up and hurried over to the palace’s courtyard.

Xiao Chen was surrounded by cosmic energies. He had just broken through to the Huang Qi layer!

“Teacher, Madam, I broke through!” said Ye Chen to Lin Feng and Meng Qing, beaming at them. Finally, he had broken through to the Huang Qi layer with two sorts of cosmic energies!

“Good!” said Lin Feng approvingly. Xiao Chen was pure-hearted, with the heart and mind of a young child, otherwise he would have broken through to the Huang Qi layer much sooner, especially since Lin Feng provided him with lots of resources. After all, when he had recruited Xiao Chen as his disciple back then in Ba Huang, Xiao Chen had already reached the very top of the Zun Qi layer.

At that moment, Wu Shang was still in town, and back in the restaurant. He was with Yin Yue and Xiao Ya. There was also a young man with them wearing silver clothes. His robe was sparkling. He looked at Wu Shang unhappily.

“It’s my grandfather’s birthday, I’m off,” said Yin Yue to Wu Shang.

“Oh,” replied Wu Shang simply.

This moron, Xiao Ya thought angrily.

“I’m off,” said Yin Yue again.

“Oh.” replied Lin Wu Shang again. Xiao Ya ground her teeth. Yin Yue also looked angry. She glanced at Wu Shang angrily and stood up. But then she smiled, turned around and left with the young man.

“It’s your grandfather’s birthday, I’ll come and congratulate him

then!” shouted Lin Wu Shang. He suddenly stood up and ran after Yin Yue. Yin Yue’s beautiful eyes finally twinkled. She looked happy and smiled. She said, “Alright, his birthday is in five days, don’t forget the date!”

“Alright, I’ll be there!” said Lin Wu Shang, nodding repeatedly.

“Hmph! Yin Yue, stop talking to that moron. And who does he think he is to come and congratulate our grandfather on his birthday?” said the young man. Then, he grabbed Yin Yue’s hand and walked away. Lin Wu Shang was stunned and furious.

“What are you looking at, you moron!” said Xiao Ya angrily. She was even angrier than Wu Shang.

“Hehe,” Lin Wu Shang scratched his head and giggled stupidly. “Sis, are you in love with Yin Yue?”

“When you’re in front of Yin Yue, you look really stupid. You’ve spent days with her, you don’t even hold hands. I feel ashamed to know you!” said Xiao Ya, rolling her eyes.

“That’s enough, sis!” said Wu Shang, he put his hands on her shoulders and smiled, “Go, let’s go and find my brother.”

“Hmph! You need your brother to help you, you’re such a baby!” said Xiao Ya, rolling her eyes again.

“Yin Yue is from the Yin Clan. Her grandfather must be an incredible person. If I go alone, he won’t pay attention to me. If my brother comes, he’ll recognize him!” said Lin Wu Shang like a show-off.

“You’re really shameless. You better prepare a great gift for him. Why would he follow you?” Xiao Ya stuck out her tongue. Since Lin Wu Shang liked Yin Yue, he wanted to bring Lin Feng to the Yin Clan to show he had power, but Lin Feng wasn’t strong enough yet. And she had a bad premonition ...

Chapter 1940: Birthday Party

Lin Wu Shang and Xiao Ya went back to the university and found Lin Feng.

“Bro!” Lin Feng couldn’t even see his brother yet, but heard him even before Wu Shang arrived. Lin Feng looked at him sternly. “Xiao Chen has already broken through to the Huang Qi layer. When will you?”

“Xiao Chen broke through?” Lin Wu Shang looked over at Ye Chen, smiled and said, “Bro, I’m not in a rush. I need your help.”

Lin Feng looked at Lin Wu Shang’s silly smile, he could already guess what he wanted. He smiled and asked, “Is it related to Yin Yue?”

“Bro, Wu Shang is a little bastard. He spent days with Yin Yue, but he has failed miserably. He lost face,” said Xiao Ya, looking at Wu Shang disdainfully. Lin Feng was speechless. She could be really evil sometimes. But even if Wu Shang managed to go out with Yin Yue, would the Yin Clan accept their relationship?

“What do you need me to do?” asked Lin Feng with a smile yet not a smile, looking at Wu Shang.

Wu Shang scratched his head and said, “Bro, it will soon be the birthday of Yin Yue’s grandfather. I want to go and congratulate him. Can you come with me?”

“Yin Yue’s grandfather?” Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled. He remained silent for a few seconds. Yin Yue was the Princess of the Yin Clan. Her grandfather was probably an incredible cultivator. Wu Shang liked Yin Yue. And Lin Feng, as Wu Shang’s older brother, had to support and help him.

“Alright, I’ll come with you,” Lin Feng agreed with an internal sigh.

“Thank you, bro!” grinned Wu Shang, before running away

excitedly. Lin Feng looked at his brother from behind and could only smile. Wu Shang was going to go through hardships in the future...

“Xiao Ya, what do you think about Yin Yue?” asked Lin Feng after Wu Shang left. Even though Xiao Ya played around with Wu Shang and bullied him, she was a loving and tender person.

“She’s cute. Don’t worry,” said Xiao Ya. She knew what Lin Feng was thinking. Lin Feng nodded. Xiao Ya ran off to Ye Xue. Lin Feng looked at them and smiled wryly. He said to Meng Qing, “I feel old. I don’t feel like playing around like them anymore.”

Meng Qing glanced at Lin Feng, rearranged his clothing and smiled gently. “You’ve been through a lot. You’re a mature man now, not a kid anymore.”

“Maybe!” said Lin Feng smiling and nodding, “By the way, I have a prisoner, I’ll release her now.”

Lin Feng suddenly remembered someone. He stretched his hand and waved it. A golden tower appeared and became gigantic. There was a woman inside it, but she didn’t look as proud as she had in the past. When he released her, she was astonished. She glanced around, not recognizing the place. Everything was different!

Qi Jiao Jiao didn’t look like a spoiled princess anymore, nor as happy and proud as in the past. She looked dispirited after being imprisoned for so many years.

“I’ll kill you!” After being stunned for a few seconds, Qi Jiao Jiao suddenly looked furious. She released some empty space abstruse energies, which turned into a sharp empty space sword that flashed towards Lin Feng.

The sharp sword crashed onto Lin Feng’s body... and broke apart instantly.

Lin Feng looked at her calmly and sighed. Poor girl. If the Qi Clan hadn’t done anything to him back then, he wouldn’t have

imprisoned her for so many years.

“I destroyed the Qi Clan and the Celestial Qi Castle in the great world. You will never be able to get your revenge in this life. You should find a peaceful place to go live,” Lin Feng said calmly.

Qi Jiao Jiao was stupefied. The Qi Clan had been destroyed by Lin Feng?

Impossible, impossible!

“How long did you keep me imprisoned?”

“More than ten years. I don’t know exactly though,” replied Lin Feng calmly.

“You can’t have destroyed the Qi Clan in ten years!” said Qi Jiao Jiao. She didn’t believe it. She threw herself at Lin Feng, but Ye Chen’s silhouette flickered and he landed in front of Lin Feng. Qi Jiao Jiao sensed a terrifying strength constrict her body. Ye Chen hadn’t even made a move on her.

“Emperors, cosmic strength!” Qi Jiao Jiao’s expression changed drastically. She stared at the young man, so young and already an emperor. What had happened to the world?

“My teacher isn’t lying. The Qi Clan has been destroyed. Now, my teacher can also destroy a clan like the Qi Clan with one finger. He’s not lying. Leave now,” said Ye Chen to Qi Jiao Jiao. Qi Jiao Jiao stepped backwards, her face deathly pale. Teacher?

That emperor was Lin Feng’s disciple? What had happened? What was going on? How come Lin Feng had a disciple who was an emperor?!

Qi Jiao Jiao looked at Meng Qing. Many people had stopped considering her one of the four most beautiful women of Ba Huang because of this woman...

—

Qi Jiao Jiao looked wan and sallow as she left. She walked around

aimlessly. She realized that the place she had been released was completely unknown to her. There were so many young people who were astonishingly strong. Most of them were emperors!...

Five days later, it was the birthday of the old man of the Yin Clan.

Yin Rui had a high social status in the Yin Clan. A hundred years old and already a Celestial Emperor, it was incredible even in the Holy City. He was extremely strong. Many people, even in Ancient Holy Clans, needed more than twenty years to break through to the Huang Qi layer, thirty years to break through from low, to medium, to high-level emperor, and then more than ten years to become great emperors. Only geniuses managed to level up faster than that. But Yin Rui was already a Celestial Emperor, it was an incredible accomplishment.

People who weren't talented had much lower social status than those who were.

Many people wanted to come and congratulate Yin Rui. There were nine flights of stairs leading up to the hall, and descendants of the Yin Clan were standing on them. At the bottom of the stairs, the guests were waiting.

"Ji Jiang, the Ji Clan congratulates you and wishes you a long life." There were many people at the foot of the flights of stairs. In the crowd, there was a young man from the Ji Clan. All those young people looked valiant and heroic. In the Ji Clan, nobody could compete with Ji Chang, but it didn't mean that they were weak. The young people of the Ji Clan were almost all geniuses. Two of them were in the Imperial Ranking List, both of them extremely strong. Of course, they were much weaker than Ji Chang!

"Brother Gu Tian, the Ji Clan and the Yin Clan have excellent relations. I'm happy to be here," replied Ji Jiang politely. Ancient

clans were powerful, and even if there were tensions, they respected one another.

“Brother Ji, you’re right. Our clans have good relations. It’s such a pity that Ji Chang didn’t come. We would have loved to see the Champion,” smiled Yin Gu Tian.

“Ji Chang is meditating in seclusion. After the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List, he’ll try to become a great emperor. I’ve heard that Ying Cheng is about to become one,” Ji Jiang smiled back.

Yin Gu Tian nodded, “I wish Brother Ji Chang much success for the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List.”

“Pei Dong Lai, I came to congratulate Yin Rui on his birthday!” said a voice in the distance. People turned around and saw Pei Dong Lai. He was wearing a purple robe and flying towards them. His famous purple Qi rolled in waves around him.

“Great Imperial Palace’s people are here. What an honor! I am very happy!” answered Yin Rui, who was at the top of a flight of stairs. He looked like a middle-aged man with a few silver hairs.

“You’re too polite, Master. My nephew, Pei Dong Qing, wanted to come too. I think he likes a princess of the Yin Clan,” Pei Dong Lai laughed loudly. He looked at Yin Yue on purpose.

“Dong Lai is outstanding,” Yin Rui said to Pei Dong Qing politely. Pei Dong Lai was incredibly talented and quite strong. He was also a great emperor from the Great Imperial Palace, a famous public figure.

Pei Dong Lai didn’t know many people from the Yin Clan, and he didn’t even care about them. He came because he had one goal. He gave meaningful glances to the members of the Yin Clan.

Yin Rui was experienced. He knew perfectly well what they wanted. He glanced at Yin Yue, but Yin Yue turned her head away and gazed into the distance. She looked impatient, and seemed to

be waiting for something.

Lin Feng and Wu Shang were at the gate of the Yin Clan. At that moment, another group of people arrived. Lin Feng was surprised, because he recognized them. They were from the Yu Wen Clan! Yu Wen Jing was in the crowd, too! But she didn't dare look at Lin Feng anymore. She knew he despised her.

Chapter 1941: Competition

Lin Feng looked calm and serene, just glancing at Yu Wen Jing for a second. Yu Wen Jing didn't know what Lin Feng was thinking.

Yu Wen Hou was there too. He looked at Lin Feng for a few seconds and sighed. How strong, how talented, he was progressing so fast! He wondered why Lin Feng was doing there at Yin Rui's birthday party. Only people from influential families of the Holy City were there. Even though Lin Feng was from Champion University, he wasn't from an ancient clan in the Holy City. He had nothing to do with the Yin Clan... did he?

At the top of the flights of stairs were buildings and palaces. The banquet was already ready. The Yin Clan was very rich, and had only the best liquors and culinary specialties. Everybody was there for Yin Rui's birthday.

"Silly boy," said Yin Yue giggling when she saw Lin Wu Shang next to Lin Feng. She looked very happy suddenly, pure, innocent, and honest. Wu Shang smiled fatuously. He really looked silly when he was next to Yin Yue.

"Eh?" Yin Rui frowned when he saw Yin Yue's expression. He then glanced at Lin Feng coldly. He asked someone next to him using telepathy, "Who are those two?"

"I'll go and ask," replied the person next to Yin Rui, heading into the crowd. It was Yin Rui's birthday, and even though it was a big event and many people were invited, people who didn't have a high social status couldn't come as they wished.

Lin Feng sensed that someone was looking at him coldly, and saw Ji Jiang and the others.

Apart from Ji Jiang, Pei Dong Qing also looked at him and Wu Shang icily. Surprisingly, they really had come!

Lin Feng ignored Ji Jiang and the others, glancing over at the crowd. There were some extraordinary cultivators here today. Even Huo Jiu Yang and Xie Yue, whom he had seen in the Ji Clan back then, were there too. Xie Yue's Qi was evil. Huo Jiu Yang had a pure and scorching hot sun Qi.

There were many other people drinking all around them. There was someone with silver clothes, his eyes silver and looking sharp. That was the young man the young man of the Yin Clan had mentioned in the restaurant: the seventh on the Imperial Ranking List, Yin Gu Tian. He was extremely strong.

Apart from him, there was a cultivator wearing a golden kasaya, a Buddhist monk. Lin Feng glanced at him a few times. Even though he was a Buddhist monk, he looked like a really strong fighter.

In the Holy City, there's a Buddhist temple called the Canaan Buddhist Temple. They love fighting and are really good at it. The fourth cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List is a Buddhist monk, he must be from the Canaan Buddhist Temple. That guy must be a Buddhist Warrior, thought Lin Feng. He was right, that cultivator in a kasaya was from the Canaan Buddhist Temple and was really strong. He was also a student at the Ancient University. The Ancient University had a really good reputation. They had some students who had the potential to become Champions.

"The Yin Clan has existed for a very long in the Holy City. Today, it's Yin Rui's hundredth birthday, Pei Dong Qing came with his uncle to congratulate Yin Rui: Happy Birthday!" said someone at that moment. Everybody stopped talking and looked at Pei Dong Qing. That guy was a young man, and had no patience. Many elders hadn't even spoken up, as taking the initiative to talk first wasn't polite. But the Pei Clan was an ancient holy clan, powerful, and came from the Great Imperial Palace. Pei Dong Qing had come with Pei Dong Lai, so people couldn't say much.

Pei Dong Qing raised a box and gave it to a servant at the bottom

of the flight of stairs. The person walked up the stairs. Yin Rui smiled, “You are so kind to me, Dong Qing. It would be impolite to decline.”

It was normal to give presents on someone’s birthday, so the old man couldn’t refuse.

The servant walked up to Yin Rui and opened the box. A powerful bestial strength rose up in the air. There was a crystal inside, as dazzling as a heavenly turtle shell. It seemed alive!

“Turtle heart!” Yin Rui was surprised. Sharp lights flashed in his eyes. He looked at Pei Dong Qing and Pei Dong Lai and said, “This present is way too precious.”

“My uncle was traveling in the east sea and killed a ten thousand year-old dragon turtle. Today is your birthday, I feel like it’s not even enough,” smiled Pei Dong Qing. Everybody was shocked.

“That turtle heart seems alive. It belonged to a great imperial dragon turtle, it seems. Dong Lai is a really strong cultivator.” Yin Rui sighed and looked at Pei Dong Lai meaningfully. Back in the day, Pei Dong Lai was already considered as powerful and influential when he was only on the Imperial Ranking List. He was in the top three and had shaken the whole Holy City. Now he was a great emperor and could kill great imperial dragon turtles from the east sea!

Dragon turtles had an incredible defense, and controlled water and earth strength. It was extremely difficult to kill them. The deed proved how strong Pei Dong Lai was.

“The Pei Clan is powerful,” murmured the crowd. That heart was full of vitality, and could help cultivators increase their own. It was a precious treasure for a human cultivator that could help Yin Rui progress on the path of cultivation.

“Thank you very much, I’m moved,” smiled Yin Rui. The crowd was surprised. That was the most precious gift Yin Rui had

received today. No wonder Pei Dong Qing dared act that way. Still, why did he offer Yin Rui such a precious treasure? After all, there were birthday parties everywhere and all the time. Giving a normal gift was enough, just enough to show one was happy to be there and knew the person. But offering such a valuable gift meant one had something else in mind.

“I don’t have such a priceless gift as a turtle heart, but I have a tome of the Ancient Heart Purifying Buddhist Scriptures. I hope you enjoy it,” said the smiling Buddhist warrior. He proffered a book with both hands.

“It would be impolite to decline, my boy. Thank you,” said Yin Rui, smiling happily.

. The atmosphere was lively as everybody gave their gifts. At that moment, Pei Dong Qing looked at Lin Feng and Lin Wu Shang and said indifferently, “Two strangers here, which ancient clan are you from? I’ve never seen you before.”

“It seems like you really care about people’s clans, you asked me the same question the first time we met,” said Lin Feng to Pei Dong Qing calmly.

“The strongest cultivators come from ancient holy clans in the Holy City,” Pei Dong Qing smiled back. Lin Feng smiled indifferently and shook his head, then turned around and ignored him.

“What are you laughing at?” Pei Dong Qing asked Lin Feng.

Lin Feng ignored Pei Dong Qing and continued walking away. He had met so many people like Pei Dong Qing in his life. That type of person wasn’t determined enough. Their determination could easily get crushed by people, and then they never recovered. On the other side of the scale, there were people like Jian Mang, where cultivation was their life, and nobody could crush their determination.

Pei Dong Qing was furious when he saw that Lin Feng ignored them, he said mockingly, “You’re just pretending you don’t care. Today is Yin Rui’s birthday party and surprisingly, people like you dared come. Ridiculous!”

Lin Wu Shang was furious and shouted back, “What the hell?!”

“Wu Shang, some people don’t deserve getting your attention. Don’t be furious because of them. Don’t even pay attention to them. You understand?” said Lin Feng mildly.

Wu Shang was surprised but he nodded, “Alright, brother.”

“Hihi!” Yin Yue giggled and smiled. She had thought Lin Feng would get angry, but he only despised people like Pei Dong Qing.

“Even though my nephew is a bit arrogant, you are being impolite. Are you saying you despise the Pei Clan?” spoke Pei Dong Lai slowly. Some purple Qi appeared around him.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at Pei Dong Lai. He said calmly, “Pei Dong Lai, from the Pei Clan in the Holy City, when you were at the top of the Huang Qi layer, you were third in the Imperial Ranking List, the two above you could oppress you. Now you’re a member of the Great Imperial Palace and you’re a great emperor.”

Pei Dong Lai wasn’t surprised that Lin Feng knew about him. He said calmly, “You know about me.”

“Indeed, I do. But when you were at the top of the Huang Qi layer, two people oppressed you really badly. You never did better than third in the ranking list. Even though it’s okay, it’s not amazing either,” said Lin Feng calmly.

The crowd was astonished and staring at Lin Feng now. That was insane, he was saying being third in the Imperial Ranking List was just okay?!

At that moment, someone spoke to Yin Rui using telepathy. Yin Rui looked over at Lin Feng, amused. So it was him?

“So you’re higher than me in the Imperial Ranking List?” Pei Dong Lai asked mockingly. Pei Dong Lai knew the third cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List, it couldn’t be Lin Feng. He was even sure that Lin Feng wasn’t in the top ten.

“He’s only a medium-level emperor. Back then you were at the top of the Huang Qi layer, and you’re from an ancient holy clan, what you mean is that at the same cultivation level, you were better than him, right? Master Pei Dong Lai, what was your rank when you were at the top of the medium Huang Qi layer?” asked Yin Yue with a smile.

“When I was at the top of the medium Huang Qi layer, I was in the top forty of the Imperial Ranking List.” said Pei Dong Lai.

“And did you compare yourself with the top three back then?”

“Of course I didn’t. I was a medium-level emperor,” said Pei Dong Lai.

“Oh, I see. So why do you compare yourself with a medium-level emperor now? Especially that one year ago, he wasn’t even at the top of the medium Huang Qi layer and was already better ranked than you back then when you were at the top of the medium Huang qi layer. He even fought against Ji Chang, second on the Imperial Ranking List!” giggled Yin Yue. Everybody frowned in astonishment at her words.

Chapter 1942: Propose A Marriage Alliance

Pei Dong Lai frowned. He was from the Great Imperial Palace, so he knew perfectly well who was in the Imperial Ranking List and so on. When Yin Yue said that, he immediately thought of one person: Lin Feng!

A year before, Lin Feng had just become a medium-level emperor and he had fought against Ji Chang on the day of his Champion ceremony. Unfortunately, they hadn't finished the battle. This young man was Lin Feng!

Yin Yue looked at Pei Dong Qing and smiled, "Pei Dong Qing, so you're saying people from ancient clans are more talented than other people. So your uncle wasn't as strong as him back then at the same cultivation level, does it mean the Pei Clan is too weak, or does it mean your uncle is too weak?"

"Little Yue, that's enough!" shouted Yin Rui furiously. Pei Dong Lai was an extraordinary person from the Great Imperial Palace and the Pei Clan, and they had just given him a turtle heart. Yin Yue was disgracing him.

Pei Dong Qing was frozen. Yin Yue was humiliating him!

Yin Yue looked over at Lin Wu Shang, her beautiful eyes twinkling. Many people understood that Lin Wu Shang had come with his brother because he had hidden thoughts.

"Princess Yin Yue is not wrong but at the same time, a cultivation level is subjective. It isn't everything. And we belong to two different worlds, different generations, different contexts. No need to compare us," said Pei Dong Lai indifferently. Everybody looked amused.

"Anyway, congratulations, you're lucky you were born many years before him," laughed Yin Yue. Everybody understood she was trying to get closer to Lin Feng and his brother.

Yin Yue was unhappy because Pei Dong Qing had offered a turtle heart to her grandfather. She knew what he wanted. She was doing her best to reject him!

“Princess Yin Yue, you’re wrong,” intervened Ji Jiang slowly, “Back then, on the day of Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony, Lin Feng and Ji Chang fought. Ji Chang didn’t use his full strength because he despises Lin Feng, so Lin Feng was lucky. Then, when Ji Chang really wanted to battle and use his full strength, the university made him stop. Otherwise, Lin Feng wouldn’t have been able to compete with Ji Chang.”

“You’re from the Ji Clan, you’re on his side of course,” rebutted Yin Yue dismissively.

“I’m just stating facts. Back then, Pei Dong Lai was the third cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List, you know perfectly well who the second and first were. They were incredible. You know that you’re wrong,” continued Ji Jiang.

Some members of the Yu Wen Clan laughed, “Pei Dong Lai has always been amazing. Comparing him with Lin Feng is a humiliation for him.”

Many people understood that Lin Feng had offended many people. Everybody knew there were tensions between the Ji Clan and Lin Feng. He had offended Ji Chang, but he had also offended Ji Wuyou many times, and Yu Wen Jing was in a relationship with him. So the Yu Wen Clan supported the Ji Clan as well. Nobody seemed to support Lin Feng.

“What kind of nonsense is that? You’re saying that the new generation of cultivators who is on the Imperial Ranking List isn’t as strong as the previous one? So you’re saying that Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, the Buddhist Warrior, Xie Yue, and Yin Gu Tian aren’t as talented as the previous generation of cultivators who was on the Imperial Ranking List?” Yin Yue retorted scathingly. Those people were ridiculous, their arguments groundless. They were ready to

say anything to discredit Lin Feng.

“Yin Yue, no need to reply to those people’s nonsense,” said Lin Feng calmly. Those people suddenly looked even more furious. Lin Feng looked at Yin Rui. “Master, those people are much stronger than me. I have a few good things, but they’re probably not good enough for you. I’d like to offer a lotus to Yin Yue. It is made of Dao intent.”

A Blue Uptala Lotus appeared in Lin Feng’s hand. It contained a mysterious Dao intent, and slowly flew towards Yin Yue.

“I love this Blue Uptala Lotus!” said Yin Rui, taking it. Yin Rui smiled and nodded, “It’s a precious treasure for Yin Yue, thank you very much.”

“Master, Pei Dong Lai came here for another reason.” said Pei Dong Lai at that moment. He initially didn’t intend to act this quickly, but he had no choice anymore.

“There is no harm in saying what one thinks, Dong Lai.” said Yin Rui politely.

“Princess Yin Yue is now eighteen years old. Many men want to get married to her. My nephew Dong Qing is in love with Princess Yin Yue. We came to congratulate you for your birthday and also to propose a marriage alliance between our two clans. If you accept, the Pei Clan and the Great Imperial Palace will be extremely happy,” said Pei Dong Lai, smiling cheerfully.

Lin Wu Shang looked at Lin Feng and swore, “Bro!”

He had come here to get to know the Yin Clan, he hadn’t thought the Pei Clan would propose a marriage alliance.

“No!” shouted Yin Yue hastily.

“Little Yue!” spoke up another strong cultivator of the Yin Clan; it was her father. He didn’t want her to say anything insensitive. “Shut up now. Let your grandpa talk.” Yin Yue looked dispirited, she looked at Lin Wu Shang in despair.

Even though Yin Rui had guessed that Pei Dong Lai had come for that reason, he looked solemn and respectful. The Pei Clan and the Yin Clan were ancient clans. There were invisible connections between such clans, it was all about the palace of power. The relations between the different clans also influenced the whole city. The Pei Clan was proposing a marriage alliance, that way they would never be enemies.

“Master,” said Lin Feng at that moment. Yin Rui looked turned around and looked at Lin Feng.

“My brother Lin Wu Shang and Yin Yue are already going out. I’d like to propose a marriage alliance,” said Lin Feng to Yin Rui calmly.

“Ridiculous!” A member of the Ji Clan didn’t even give Yin Rui time to reply and laughed coldly. “Your brother Lin Wu Shang wants to get married with Yin Yue?! Did I hear what you said properly? Who are you? What is your social status? Does Lin Wu Shang deserve someone like Yin Yue?”

Lin Feng turned around, his eyes were filled with death energies. He looked at the member of the Ji Clan. Death intent emerged from his eyes and pierced through that person’s pupils. His face suddenly turned grey.

“Bastard!” shouted Ji Jiang and the others furiously. They all started moving towards Lin Feng and released Qi towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng’s robe started fluttering in the wind.

“I just glanced at you. Why act that aggressively? Is that the social status you’re talking about? Being too weak to withstand a gust of wind?” said Lin Feng, recalling his death intent. He looked calm and aloof, in contrast to the furious Ji Clan members.

“Master Yin Rui, if you give your consent for Pei Dong Qing and Yin Yue’s union, the Pei Clan will use their full strength to raise Pei Dong Qing and Princess Yin Yue. The Great Imperial Palace will also do their best,” said Pei Dong Lai. Yin Rui’s eyes were

twinkling, but he looked expressionless.

“I came from very, very far away. I have just one brother. Whenever I obtain ancient scriptures, skills, techniques and other resources, I give them to my brother, and I will also give them to his wife when he has one.”

“You dare compare your resources with the Pei Clan’s?” said Pei Dong Qing to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at him in a disdainful way and countered, “Can you compare the resources of the Pei Clan with the resources of Champion University?”

Pei Dong Qing looked stunned and said, “The Pei Clan is my clan, you, you’re just a student at Champion University, it’s not yours.”

“You’re just a descendant of the Pei Clan, you’re not the leader. My social status within Champion University will be higher than your social status in the Pei Clan, sooner or later. And regarding resources, I have the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, does the Pei Clan have them?”

“Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures?” Pei Dong Qing was astonished. Some other people had heard about the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. Lin Feng had already studied them? And now Lin Feng was proposing a marriage alliance, which meant that he definitely had them.

When Lin Feng saw Pei Dong Qing remaining silent, he smiled coldly and took out a tree. Suddenly, the strength of the the ten thousand things of creation appeared around him, and there was a strong attraction between Lin Feng and that strength. It was an incredible sight, making people shiver with desire.

“That’s...” Yin Rui was astonished.

“Does the Pei Clan have a Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree?” asked Lin Feng again. The crowd was astonished and swallowed. Lin Feng surprisingly had a Heavenly Grace Ancient Tree of Godly

Wood Valley!

Lin Feng perfectly understood that he couldn't rely on his reputation or social status to impress the Yin Clan. He was talented, but he was just a strong yet random cultivator.

“I have many other things, but I don't need to show you everything I have. I have books, skills, techniques, items, weapons. I probably have as many good resources as the Pei Clan. I even have Marks of the Path, more than enough,” said Lin Feng indifferently. He was talking to Pei Dong Qing, but actually he just wanted the Yin Clan to hear him.

Chapter 1943: Killing

This guy comes from a small world?, thought the crowd. The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, the Heavenly Grace Godly Wood, Marks of the Path, many great scriptures. Lin Feng sounded arrogant, but he wasn't lying, he had already shown two of those things to the crowd. Pei Dong Qing was from the Pei Clan, but he hadn't taken anything out yet.

No wonder that he was that strong, he had many treasures, talent, and experience!

"So show us, what do you have?" asked Lin Feng to Pei Dong Qing indifferently. Pei Dong Qing's face stiffened. What did he have? Apart from the fact that he belonged to a powerful clan, what did he have? Did he have items as valuable as Lin Feng's items?

Lin Feng slowly turned around and looked at Yin Rui. "Master, Pei Dong Qing has a good background, but that's all. What else does he have? Even if you belong to a powerful clan, you must make efforts. And also, considering his attitude and personality, I don't think he'll go very far on the path of cultivation. Wu Shang is my only biological brother, everything I have, I will give it to him."

Yin Rui looked at Lin Feng meaningfully. Lin Feng was telling him that Pei Dong Qing's promises were empty. Lin Feng could at least prove what he was saying.

However, an alliance between the Yin Clan and the Pei Clan wasn't only about Yin Yue, it was about two powerful ancient clans. There was a lot at stake. It was a difficult choice for the Yin Clan.

At the beginning, everybody thought Pei Dong Qing was a better choice than Lin Feng because he belonged to a powerful clan, but now things were different. Even the Yin Clan was hesitating. Lin

Feng had done a great job.

“Hehe,” Yin Rui laughed indifferently and said to the crowd, “Yin Yue is young. Why hurry? She can also talk to her father. We need time to think.”

Everybody understood. Yin Rui couldn't decide within seconds.

“Since it's that way, I'll wait for the good news. The Pei Clan is eager to have an alliance with the Yin Clan,” said Pei Dong Lai indifferently. At his cultivation level, what other people said didn't affect him that much anymore. He was self-confident, and he was convinced the Yin Clan would give him face.

“Let's stop talking about that for now. We're here for my birthday party. There are so many geniuses today, please exchange views on cultivation, you can learn from one another,” smiled Yin Rui. Everybody nodded and started chatting among themselves.

Lin Feng looked at the members of the Yin Clan. His eyes were twinkling. He didn't feel good about his chances. He was alone, and couldn't do much against two ancient clans. He was just talented, but that wasn't enough. Pei Dong Lai was also a genius, and on top of that he had already become a great emperor.

At that moment, someone landed in front of Lin Feng. It was Xie Yue. He smiled at Lin Feng and said, “Last time, when I saw you, I didn't think anything, but then you fought against Ji Chang, and I was very surprised. I hope we can battle at some point.”

Xie Yue's eyes twinkled evilly with decay strength, however his expression didn't affect Lin Feng, who remained calm.

“It will soon be the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List, you'll have the opportunity, Xie Yue,” spoke up the Buddhist warrior indifferently at that moment. His eyes were sharp and extremely determined. He was the fourth cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List.

“Haha, the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List will be

amazing!” said Yin Gu Tian, laughing happily. They raised their glasses and toasted. Dazzling silver lights kept twinkling in Yin Gu Tian’s eyes. He was the seventh cultivator of the Imperial Ranking List.

At that moment, some Qi rose up in the air. Pei Dong Lai came over, surrounded by a purple Qi.

“The Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List will be great, I will volunteer for battle. I will show everyone how incredible the Great Imperial Palace is,” said Pei Dong Lai, glancing at the crowd and Lin Feng meaningfully. The Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List was an event organized by the Great Imperial Palace, who were in charge of the Imperial Ranking List. They had a great deal of power and influence.

Lin Feng looked at those extraordinary people. Many things would change after that event. It was difficult to remain calm and aloof when thinking about it. Even though he was quite strong, there were many people who were stronger than him in the Holy City. People who were on the Imperial Ranking List were astonishing, especially those at the top of the list who all understood Dao strength: Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, and so on were all terrifyingly strong.

Lin Feng and Lin Wu Shang were quickly bored, so they left.

“Bro, do you think the Yin Clan will accept Pei Dong Qing and Yin Yue’s union?” asked Lin Wu Shang to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds and said, “Wu Shang, there is a big chance they will because the Pei Clan and the Yin Clan are both ancient clans. They care more about power and influence than anything else. Yin Yue isn’t free to choose her husband.”

“So I...” Lin Wu Shang’s face stiffened.

But Lin Feng smiled and said, “Don’t worry. If Yin Yue wants to

follow you, you can escape with her. You can take her to my world, and nobody will find you. Even if you don't go to my world, you can go to another place in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. But you need to become stronger. You're an adult now, and you understand that if you're not strong enough, you can't do anything in this world."

"I understand." said Wu Shang nodding. He clenched his fists. If only he had been as strong as Lin Feng, the Yin Clan wouldn't have hesitated. Even though Lin Feng had said he would give him everything he had, they weren't the same person. Lin Feng being extremely talented didn't mean that Wu Shang was talented, and the Yin Clan didn't know how strong Wu Shang was.

At that moment, a strong wind started blowing behind Lin Feng.

"Brother Lin Feng, stop."

Lin Feng and Lin Wu Shang stopped and turned around. They saw many people following them, people from the Ji Clan and the Yu Wen Clan.

A strong wind whistled. The group of people quickly surrounded Lin Feng and his brother, and their Qi pressed out. Lin Wu Shang had already started suffocating and was instantly covered with cold sweat.

"What's this supposed to mean, everybody?" asked Lin Feng, glancing around. All these people were young people from the Ji Clan and the Yu Wen Clan. They were extremely strong, high-level emperors.

"Brother Lin Feng, you're extremely strong. Everybody knows about that. You can even compete with Ji Chang. We are all very weak in comparison with Ji Chang. We also know that. But we would like to know how strong you really are!" said one of them. His voice and Qi emitted whistling sounds. Lin Feng had the sensation mountains and oceans were pressing on him.

His eyes twinkled. His Celestial Evolution Chessboard appeared, and Lin Feng jumped on it. The deployment spell of the Celestial Evolution Chessboard became dazzling, lights illuminated the whole crowd. However, Lin Feng rose up in the air, looking at them icily. Death Qi started pulsing.

“Come!” said Lin Feng calmly. His powerful Qi became even more terrifying. Someone stretched out his hand and meteorites started falling from the sky towards Lin Feng. However, Lin Feng waved his hand, there was a rumble, and all the gigantic stones all exploded.

Many people charged him at the same time. Lin Feng saw a pair of eyes, they looked evil.

“Evil vision.” The cultivator’s eyes looked particularly sinister, like those a demon. At the same time, two other people ran towards Lin Feng, and a stone axe fell from the sky, able to easily destroy a mountain. The energies around it blotted out the sky. A Cyan Dragon appeared and bared its fangs.

Lin Feng’s robe fluttered in the wind. His death strength was explosive, his gaze terrifying. The eyes of the cultivator who had evil eyes in front of Lin Feng suddenly started bleeding and his face turned grey. He looked like a corpse.

“Die!” shouted a strong cultivator explosively. The terrifying axe and the Cyan Dragon Qi fell from the sky towards Lin Feng.

Golden lights intertwined around Lin Feng and under his feet. A pattern appeared. Lin Feng flashed forwards and suddenly disappeared. The axe and the dragon continued falling from the sky as a horrible shriek arose. A death sword appeared and pierced through that person’s head, and his body fell down from the sky.

Chapter 1944: Demon Puppets

“He’s dead!” Lin Feng’s gaze was terrifying. He had killed a cultivator from the Yu Wen Clan, a high-level emperor!

“You dared kill a cultivator from the Yu Wen Clan?” shouted someone explosively.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at that person mockingly, “You came here to kill me? Don’t you think you’re ridiculous? Get ready to die!”

Golden lights flashed, and marks intertwined. Those people were stunned as they watched Lin Feng release cosmic energies to carve an empty space deployment spell.

A terrifying wind started blowing. Lin Feng charged someone.

“Nihility Sword.” Pitch-black lights emerged from Lin Feng’s eyes, his Nihility Sword pierced through that person’s soul, and as the death strength spread throughout his body, the person was slammed backwards violently. He still managed to make some hand seals with his hands. His soul turned into a gigantic Cyan Dragon and bestial Qi swelled.

Lin Feng jumped onto his golden marks and disappeared. He punched out, and a terrifying Deva-Mara Kalpa death sword streaked across the sky. A terrifying death wind brushed against the cultivator’s body, and the space around him exploded.

“What’s that?” The cultivator in front of Lin Feng sensed the pressure, his face turned deathly pale as his soul shook violently and his heart started pounding. Destructive Dao, Lin Feng understood Destructive Dao?

A terrifying dragon started roaring and flew towards Lin Feng. However, the death Kalpa sword pierced through the dragon and started corroding the cultivator’s life. He couldn’t do much else.

There weren’t only destructive energies, there was also a strange

and oppressive strength. It was as if a whole world were pressing down on that cultivator. There were rumbles of air compressing, and his skull crackled. His Cyan Dragon exploded, and a moment later, so did the cultivator himself!

However, at that moment, terrifying threads of energies pierced through Lin Feng's head, his soul shook violently, and his silhouette became distorted.

Suddenly, illusions appeared in his brain. Ancient kings attacked his soul. He had the sensation he was going to die.

"Die!" Lin Feng was incredibly determined, he used the strength of his godly awareness to protect himself, a palace appeared and protected his soul. His willpower was indestructible. At the same time, he released even more death strength, which turned into sharp blades and attacked the illusion. The kings all exploded and disappeared. It was as if he had destroyed a mirage.

More oppressive strength appeared around Lin Feng. Dragon claws slashed towards his head.

Suddenly, Lin Feng's third eye flared, and they could hear waves crashing. Black water emerged from his third eye and rolled out towards them. His enemy were aghast. That death black water was terrifying! He had seen it with his own eyes in the past, Lin Feng could easily kill people with it! He retreated as fast as he could, but the black water washed over him, and death Qi penetrated into his body. To his astonishment, he didn't die!?!...

At that moment, a Celestial Death Curtain appeared and blotted out the sky. It enveloped him, he vanished inside and disappeared.

Lin Feng looked at someone who wasn't far from him, the person with evil eyes. He also had a special power, he could attack people's will and soul with his eyes.

At that moment, millions of lights dazzled, and unseen waters seemed to be splashing around them. One of the strong cultivators

released a golden water fork, containing great imperial strength.

Ji Jiang took out a gigantic dragon axe, which looked like a real cyan dragon as it roared furiously, The last cultivator took out a terrifying demon zither, and deadly soundwaves spread out in the air. Those three people were really dangerous, they all had Great Imperial Weapons.

Lin Feng looked at those three people, his eyes twinkling. He flashed forwards and landed on his Celestial Evolution Chessboard, an illusionary mist appearing around him. The three cultivators were startled as the Celestial Evolution Chessboard disappeared. Lin Feng reappeared on a boat... and left!

“He’s leaving!” Ji Jiang looked at Lin Feng with murder in his eyes. The three cultivators started chasing Lin Feng at the same time as fast as they could move.

Lin Feng was on his boat, and moving incredibly fast. He headed towards a mountain range, and immediately collided with it, the chosen mountain exploding at the impact. The stone groaned, and a tunnel appeared. The three others followed him inside. When they entered the hole, the walls around them kept exploding.

Ji Jiang was furious. As they moved through the corridor, Qi surged towards him powerfully. It was moving even faster than Lin Feng, and made him hesitate. He raised his Great Imperial Weapon, but the air shrieked as the Qi surrounded him.

The two others arrived but very quickly, Qi surrounded them just like it had Ji Jiang. A mysterious Qi enveloped them rapidly. They continued moving forwards, but only collided with one another. They didn’t have time to react.

Suddenly, there was no sound anymore. Some weapon Qi still rose up in the air, but nobody knew what was going on inside...

Seven days later, Qi was still rising in the hole. Lin Feng was

bathing in the demon pond in his small world, his Celestial Evolution Chessboard nearby. The three others were there too, seated on the Chessboard, their eyes closed. A black fire was burning their souls, and their faces were pitch-black. They looked horrible. At that moment, they were safe and sound, but they didn't dare resist, Lin Feng had stamped their souls with death stamps. He could kill them as he wished!

"Ah...!" the three cultivators kept shrieking horribly. Their souls were burning, but they were still alive. It was so painful that they would have preferred dying. They were all terrified.

"What do you intend to do to us?" demanded Ji Jiang aggressively.

"I won't kill you, but if you do anything fishy, you will die," said Lin Feng, his voice making them shudder in dread. They had no doubt that Lin Feng wasn't lying.

"You dare do that to us, the Ji Clan and the Yu Wen Clan won't let you off! They will kill you!" swore Ji Jiang, sounding as evil as a snake.

"Ah..." Right after saying that, he gave out a horrible shriek. He closed his eyes and stopped talking.

The pain was unbearable. When Lin Feng finished stamping their souls properly, he stopped. He used the power of the demon pond to do it. Each of them had eighty-one demon stamps on their soul, from head to foot.

Lin Feng tortured them for nine days. After so many days in the pond, their eyes turned black in despair. The demon strength kept corroding their bodies!

"If my soul was strong enough, I could pierce through their souls with my Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song. I wouldn't need to waste so much time," murmured Lin Feng. He stood up and stopped torturing the trio.

He wanted to turn them into demon puppets, but it took eighty-one days. He had been doing it for only nine days. Ji Jiang and the two others were extremely strong, at the top of the Huang Qi layer, and only people who understood Dao strength could deal with them. Therefore, killing them would have been a pity. That's why Lin Feng wanted to use them as demon puppets!

The Ancient Demon Clan's Demon Puppet Technique was extremely complex and it was very difficult to use extremely strong cultivators, especially since the technique had to be used on cultivators who were fit, otherwise, the puppets were deficient. People who turned into Demon Puppets were the same as before, except that they listened to orders. If they were incredibly strong, they remained extremely strong.

People slowly learned about what had happened at the Yin Clan. Many people learned that Pei Dong Qing had gone to the Yin Clan with his brother Pei Dong Lai to propose a marriage alliance to the Yin Clan. The most amusing thing in that story was that Lin Feng, a cultivator of Champion University who had fought against Ji Chang, also proposed a marriage alliance for his younger brother. Many people were excited and couldn't wait to know who the Yin Clan would choose.

People were excited even in Champion University. Lin Feng was already extremely famous in Champion University. Many people thought that Lin Feng's brother didn't stand a chance though, especially since there were more and more movements between the Yin Clan and the Pei Clan.

Otherwise, the crowd was also excited about another event: the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List. The strong cultivators of the Imperial Ranking List were going to rise and fall!

Chapter 1945: Insolent

Lin Feng headed back to Champion University. He entered his palace and practiced cultivation at the waterfall. He spent nine days there, the water crashing onto his body but not bothering him.

The Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List was approaching. He needed to study a lot.

Today, there were many guests in Lin Feng's palace. Yin Yue was there. She had run away from the Yin Clan, and wanted to see Lin Wu Shang.

Yin Yue looked sad and dispirited. She looked at Lin Wu Shang and said, "Silly boy, what are you going to do if my clan wants me to get married with Pei Dong Qing?"

Yin Yue burst into tears. Luckily, Champion University had let her come in. She knew that her clan preferred the Pei Clan. Lin Feng was strong and talented, but so what? He wasn't from a strong clan. In the Holy City, ancient clans preferred making alliances with one another.

"I'll take you away." said Lin Wu Shang, clenching his fists. His nails pierced through the skin of his palms.

"But the Yin Clan is so powerful, you can't imagine," said Yin Yue. She was very happy on the inside when she heard Lin Wu Shang. This silly boy loved her. But a few seconds later, she was depressed and dispirited again. There was no solution. And Champion University was a university, not Lin Feng's clan. It wouldn't get involved in such things.

"We'll escape!" declared Lin Wu Shang.

"If the Yin Clan doesn't let you get married to who you choose, then escape," said Xiao Ya, completely unruly.

“Yes, don’t go back, stay here!” Lin Wu Shang said to Yin Yue, not hiding his anger.

Yin Yue was overwhelmed. She remained silent for a few seconds, and then smiled and nodded, “Alright, I’m not going back for now.”

The following days, Lin Wu Shang was really happy. Yin Yue was always with him. They spent lots of time at the waterfall. Meng Qing was with Lin Feng and watched them. They were a perfect match. Meng Qing smiled resplendently and sighed, she had a premonition. Yin Yue didn’t think like Wu Shang. Maybe in her eyes, they were spending their last days together.

“Silly boy, if you never see me again, you’ll have to forget about me and lead the same life as you did before,” said Yin Yue sadly. When Meng Qing heard that, she smiled, she remembered how hard it had been for her and Lin Feng to be together. Much more difficult than it was for these two.

“No, we will always be together. How could I live without you?” said Wu Shang, shaking his head.

“You silly boy, I’m saying ‘if’.” said Yin Yue doing a cute face. She gazed into the distance, stretched her arm and said, “The landscape is so nice here. If we could stay here forever, that would be great. Life would be like a dream. Unfortunately, my life will never be that peaceful.”

Water from the waterfall splashed around Lin Feng. He stretched his hand out and grabbed a drop of water, putting it between his fingers. Surprisingly, it didn’t drip down, staying there between his two fingers, glittering and translucent

“One flower, one world. One Sutra, one Bodhi. One drop of water... why couldn’t a drop of water contain a world with its own rules?” Lin Feng released the drop of water and it continued

falling. However, Lin Feng continued looking pensive.

The World of the Living was like a dream, World of the Living, World of the Living, World of the Living Imprints...

Lin Feng smiled indifferently. World of the Living Imprints, a world, a world contained everything. A world could also contain nothing at all. Thinking too much was useless anyway...

Lin Feng slowly stood up and stretched out his hand, imprint strength appeared in his hand and began to whistle. There was absolutely no cosmic energy inside. The waterfall even stopped flowing halfway. The atmosphere became empty where the waterfall stopped, really empty, it contained no energy at all. The waterfall just ceased to move.

Meng Qing and the others heard the whistling sounds. They turned around and looked at Lin Feng, frowning in surprise.

Cultivators could easily attain an explosive strength. Lin Feng could easily destroy mountain ranges, rivers, lakes, and so on, cultivators had that power using cosmic energies, Qi, strength, intent, anything. But they couldn't do it just like that, without using any kind of strength, even great emperors couldn't do that! But now Lin Feng had put his hand into the waterfall and made it stop, what kind of strength was that?

When Lin Feng saw them, he laughed. After a short time, the waterfall started flowing again as if nothing had happened. Meng Qing's silhouette flickered up next to him and asked, "Lin Feng, have you broken through?"

"I understood a mysterious thing!" said Lin Feng, smiling at Meng Qing. He was astonished on the inside though. It felt like that mysterious World of the Living Imprint could bring him to another world, and only people like him could go to that mysterious territory. Maybe he could create his own world, and his own Dao, maybe his Dao could surpass the Dao of the Blue Uptala Lotus.

Of course, Lin Feng didn't really understand what was going on. It was too mysterious, for now...

Meng Qing beamed, she grabbed Lin Feng's hand and looked at the waterfall. "Lin Feng, you have to help Wu Shang and Yin Yue stay together."

Lin Feng was surprised, but he smiled and said, "Of course, Wu Shang and Yin Yue are in love with one another. I hope they can stay together. If the Yin Clan doesn't accept their union, I'll just make them disappear."

"Good," said Meng Qing nodding. However, at that moment, terrifying threads of Qi emerged. The temperature went down. Lin Feng frowned. Nobody dared attack his people these days in Champion University!

"Lin Feng, get the hell out here!" a voice shouted furiously. Lin Feng was amused.

"They're looking for me." said Yin Yue, looking terrified suddenly. Lin Feng flew up and left Tiantai's territory. There was a group of people outside, clearly sent on a punitive expedition.

"What do you want?" asked Lin Feng indifferently, glancing over the crowd.

"Lin Feng, you're audacious! You dared kidnap Yin Yue!" said Pei Dong Qing icily. Flames of fury were burning in his eyes. He was in love with Yin Yue, how could those people kidnap his woman and let her live with Wu Shang? What a humiliation!

"Lin Feng, let the Princess come out," said a strong cultivator of the Yin Clan. Yin Yue had ran away and come to this place, it was very irritating.

Lin Feng glanced at them coldly and said, "Princess Yin Yue is free to go wherever she wants. If she comes here, I won't kick her out. Saying I kidnapped her and telling me to release her as if she were my prisoner is insolent, fuck off now!"

His Qi picked up, radiating out at them as they gaped at him. Lin Feng was insane!

In the distance, many people rushed over to watch. They were all astonished, what were the strong cultivators of the Yin Clan and the Pei Clan doing there?

“I knew that Lin Feng was insane! Ji Jiang disappeared, and some strong cultivators from the Ji Clan and the Yu Wen Clan have been killed. You’re the one who did it, right?” demanded a strong cultivator from the Pei Clan icily. “Let me see if you are strong enough to act that insanely!”

The strong cultivator of the Pei Clan darted forwards, a strong wind started brushing against Lin Feng’s body as his strength pressed at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng also flashed ahead, his robe fluttering about him. His Qi was incredible. He stretched out his hand, and ancient imprints appeared to envelop the whole area. Very quickly, the cultivator was surrounded by the imprint strength.

He was stunned, and shouted furiously, a tornado appearing behind him and howling forwards. But the ancient imprints blotted out the sky and immediately absorbed the wind. The imprints then continued moving towards that cultivator. His face turned deathly pale and thunder groaned as the ancient imprints drove into him. His muscles, flesh, and soul crackled and exploded, and he died on the spot!

The onlookers all swallowed. What a terrifying imprint technique! Lin Feng was really strong, much stronger than a year before. What kind of imprint technique was that? They didn’t understand. Lin Feng had just crushed a really strong cultivator like he was nothing!

Another strong cultivator had started moving towards Lin Feng, but when he saw that, he was stunned, and stopped and blankly stared at Lin Feng, “Lin Feng, you’re a bastard!”

Then, he released an explosive strength which drove down on Lin Feng. He was a great emperor!

“You’re the bastard!” A new silhouette appeared. That person’s strength was extremely oppressive, and he immediately grabbed that cultivator. The great emperor’s face turned deathly pale. Overwhelming strength bombarded him and he coughed up blood.

“It’s Champion University here, piss off!” said that person icily. The strong cultivators of the Yin Clan and the Pei Clan all pulled long faces. They had managed to infuriate Champion University. They were definitely being insolent!

Chapter 1946: Ancestor Shi Tian

The great emperor's face stiffened. He looked at the silhouette in the sky, "Master, you saw it, Lin Feng is extremely arrogant, he killed the people of my clan! We have to do something!"

"Lin Feng is a student here, you came here, it's your offense! If you attack again, I'll kill you!" said the cultivator in the sky icily. The strong cultivators of the Pei Clan and the Yin Clan realized they couldn't do much now.

They couldn't attack Lin Feng within the university. The university had realized Lin Feng was extremely strong back when he had fought against Ji Chang, and they didn't want to lose him.

"Alright, fine, we're leaving," said the strong cultivator of the Yin Clan before he shouted, "Yin Yue, come out now!"

Yin Yue was frozen with indecision for a moment inside the palace. She looked at Lin Wu Shang and said, "Silly boy, I'm off."

"Don't go back with them. Stay here, they won't do anything to you!" said Lin Wu Shang, grabbing her hand.

"Silly boy, you underestimate them. Do you think we can escape?" said Yin Yue, smiling and shaking her head, "Don't worry, I won't get married with Pei Dong Qing. I prefer dying over marrying him."

Then, she let go of Lin Wu Shang's hand and ran out. She said to those people, "I wanted to come here. It was my own decision. Now I'm going back with you."

"Let's go!" One of them grabbed her hand and pulled her after them as they left.

While flying away, Yin Yue turned her head around and smiled at Wu Shang. She said, "Silly boy, don't be sad..."

"Little Yue!" shouted Lin Wu Shang. His face had turned deathly

pale. He felt so powerless, and bit his lips so hard he almost bled.

Lin Feng slapped Lin Wu Shang's shoulders. Lin Wu Shang turned around, his face going red, shouting "Bro!"

Lin Wu Shang felt so weak. Maybe that at that moment, he understood for the first time what it meant to be really powerless.

"Nothing will happen to Little Yue," said Lin Feng firmly. For Lin Wu Shang, this was an experience. Lin Feng used to feel powerless all the time in the past, and he was the way he was thanks to his experiences. Lin Wu Shang couldn't grow up in a gentle and docile environment. He had to go through hardships to become stronger.

"Lin Feng, come with me to the celestial mountain," the cultivator in the sky said to him. Lin Feng nodded and followed the illusion towards the celestial mountains in the distance.

After a short time, Lin Feng arrived in the forbidden area of the university. They crossed a mysterious mist, and Lin Feng saw many celestial mountains around him. Finally, they arrived on one mountain with no palace or castle, just a strong cultivator seated cross-legged. The strong cultivator slowly opened his eyes. He was the same as the illusion which had appeared in the sky and led Lin Feng here.

"Greetings, Master," said Lin Feng, bowing before the old man. Even though he looked old, he seemed as strong as a dragon or a tiger. His body kept absorbing Qi, and his vitality was incredible. This kind of people just had to shout and could kill entire cities.

"Lin Feng, using someone else's memories, I watched your battle against Ji Chang on the day of his Champion ceremony. As a medium-level emperor, you already control the Dao of Life and Death, you are an incredible cultivator and can fight against entire groups of people, which indicates you are very talented too. Among the people of this generation, you are probably the only

one who could surpass Ji Chang,” the old man smiled. It was an incredible compliment.

“Thank you, Master. Even though Ji Chang is the Champion, I will definitely surpass him,” said Lin Feng calmly.

The old man’s eyes were sharp, and he burst into laughter, “Alright, young people have to be ambitious and determined! I’m one of the ancestors of the university, Ancestor Shi Tian. Would you like to become my disciple?”

When Lin Feng heard him, he remained silent. Ancestor Shi Tian continued, “In Champion University, there are eight Ancestors. We all have different powers. I’ve heard that Zhu Tian missed his chance with you, and Xuan Tian and the others aren’t a good match for you. You should become my disciple, it would be the best thing for you.”

“Who’s criticizing me?” said a loud voice at that moment. Ancestor Xuan Tian flashed in and arrived in front of Ancestor Shi Tian. “Buddy, you’re being disrespectful. We said we would wait, and now you’re not keeping your promise. You’re a liar!”

“I’m just being an honest. I’m not a liar!” rebutted Ancestor Shi Tian loftily.

“You think I’m weaker than you? You want to try and fight?” challenged Ancestor Xuan Tian furiously.

“Let’s try then! You haven’t fought for dozens of years, let’s see how strong you’ve become!” said Ancestor Shi Tian, standing up. Suddenly, everything changed. The wind began to whistle, clouds appeared, and a strong wind started blowing as the heavens seemed to press down. It was incredible.

“Masters,” said Lin Feng, smiling wryly. The two ancestors looked at Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, I noticed you a long time ago already, be my disciple. I’m not like him, I don’t criticize people behind their back!” said

Ancestor Xuan Tian to Lin Feng.

“Masters, cultivators have to rely on themselves. Teachers are just guides, and my path is different from yours. I’m really grateful to both of you. If you both agree to give me some tips sometimes, I’d be extremely happy already,” said Lin Feng with a smile. The two ancestors were surprised.

“Lin Feng, this kind of opportunity is really rare. Many people have never seen us!” Ancestor Shi Tian said to Lin Feng.

“I understand,” nodded Lin Feng. The two ancestors remained silent for a few seconds. Then, Ancestor Xuan Tian laughed and said, “Alright, little boy. We can both guide you. But wanting two teachers, hey, you’re insatiably greedy!”

“You’re very wise, Masters!” laughed Lin Feng. The Ancestors were actually being nice.

“Lin Feng, go back. If you need anything, you can come and find me,” said Ancestor Shi Tian to Lin Feng. Lin Feng had many thoughts, but he left for now.

Lin Feng understood that he had influence in Champion University now. If he became one of the Ancestors’ disciples, they would do all they could to help him, but if only one person helped him, it wouldn’t be beneficial. Everybody was different on the path of cultivation. He understood different sorts of strength and so forth. He couldn’t blindly follow one person. He needed to learn from different people and walk on his own path.

Lin Feng spent some time in Champion University. Many influential groups in the Holy City started harboring evil intentions against him. The Ji Clan, the Yu Wen Clan, the Pei Clan, and some people of the Yin Clan predominately. They hated him even more after what had happened with the ancestors.

In the Ji Clan, the leader of the group and a few people were together. Someone asked, “Do you have any news from Ji Jiang?”

“No. Ji Jiang, Ji Zhan Yun, and some other strong cultivators of the Yu Wen Clan chased Lin Feng and never came back. I contacted the Yu Wen Clan. Some of their people died, but Ji Jiang’s talisman as well as the talismans of some other people haven’t broken, so they’re still alive. But they disappeared without leaving a trace. Only Lin Feng knows where they are, I guess.”

The leader of the group looked furious and snarled, “We have to destroy Lin Feng!”

On the day of Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony, Lin Feng had already stood out. Unless someone of the same cultivation level killed Lin Feng, the university would be furious. They couldn’t send strong cultivators to kill him!

The leader of the Ji Clan understood that perfectly. If someone of the same level killed Lin Feng, it would mean that Lin Feng wasn’t strong enough. Even if it infuriated Champion University, it wouldn’t matter, they wouldn’t be able to say much. But if strong cultivators killed Lin Feng, then the situation would be completely different.

“The Pei Clan hates Lin Feng. Contact Pei Dong Lai. The Great Imperial Palace is in charge of the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List. He can find a way to kill Lin Feng,” the leader said icily.

The others nodded and one of them said, “I’ll go and contact the Pei Clan. They’ll inform Pei Dong Lai. Lin Feng is arrogant and considers everybody and everything beneath his notice, he must die!”

Back then, Lin Feng was unknown in Champion University and suddenly, he had become famous because of one battle. He kept getting stronger and stronger, and more famous. At that moment, he only focused on two things: what the Yin Clan was doing and

cultivation. He had to get ready for the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List.

Chapter 1947: Competiting

In the Holy City, there was a Holy Mountain surrounded by a mysterious energy. In the distance, not far from the mountain, there was a flatland, forming the central part of the Holy City. It was extremely vast and occupied by many gigantic buildings. From there, and especially from one gigantic building, people could see the holy mountain in the distance.

It was the Great Imperial Palace.

The Great Imperial Palace had a long history in the Holy City. Some people said that it had existed for even longer than the four universities. It was situated on a dragon vein underneath the Holy City. The energies there seemed like they would never disappear. Many of their people had shaken the whole world. The Great Imperial Palace was in charge of deciding who could be on the Imperial Ranking List.

The sun was dazzling as it illuminated the buildings. There were many people looking in the direction of the mountain. Many small silhouettes appeared on the holy mountain and rushed over, gradually appearing in the people's field of vision. They were strong cultivators from the Great Imperial Palace.

"Some disciples from the Great Imperial Palace." People's eyes were gleaming. There were nine people in the group, who arrived at the top of a flight of stairs. The leader waved, and a magnificent golden list appeared.

On the list, there were many names. One of them was Ying Cheng.

"Imperial Ranking List!" Many people were awed when they saw that list. That list was one of the most famous lists of the Holy City: the Imperial Ranking List, the list of the strongest cultivators of the Huang Qi layer of the city. They were all powerful and influential individuals!

The disciples of the Great Imperial Palace will also be on the Imperial Ranking List someday, just like those nine people. Back then, they were on the Imperial Ranking List. Now they've become great emperors!, thought the crowd, looking at the nine disciples. They were all incredible: Feng Shen Tian, Pei Dong Lai, Ao Yun Xiao... those three cultivators had shaken the world back in the days.

The leader of the group waved again. The Imperial Ranking List floated in the sky and glittered. A strong wind started blowing.

At the top of the flight of stairs, in front of the nine people, a gigantic table appeared. There was a pen atop it.

"Every ten years, on the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List, the glorious history of the city is rewritten!" recited a voice in a solemn and respectful way. The crowd's excitement grew. They all hoped their names would be on the list someday. Even though the list could change anytime, the biggest changes were every ten years during the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List. Each time, there were big changes.

Everybody remained silent in the crowd, their hearts pounding. At that moment, they could see a boundless ocean of people, all staring at the list. The list contained the most incredible cultivators of the Holy City.

Lin Feng was also in the crowd. Hou Qing Lin, Lin Wu Shang, Meng Qing, and many other people from Tiantai were with him.

"There will be much blood today." whispered Hou Qing Lin. Lin Feng appeared quite calm. He looked at the people at the top of the flight of stairs, the people from the Great Imperial Palace. They were all geniuses from the Holy City, they were on the Imperial Ranking List in the past, and now they managed it.

At that moment, the leader of the Great Imperial Palace looked at the sun. He smiled and said, "One more hour and we'll begin!"

“Bro, Yin Yue,” said Lin Wu Shang, gazing into the distance. He could see the strong cultivators of the Yin Clan: Yin Rui, Yin Gu Tian, and Yin Yue.

Lin Feng frowned. Yin Rui was talking to someone, they looked happy and kept laughing. Behind him was Pei Dong Qing. They were with people from the Pei Clan...

—

“Brother Ren,” said the leader of the Pei Clan. The leader of the Pei Clan and Yin Rui walked over to someone and smiled.

“Just call me Tian Xing, gentlemen,” said the leader of the Great Imperial Palace with a smile. These two people were both older than him.

“Cultivators don’t have to adhere to formalities and stick to rules, cultivation and strength are the most important things,” said the strong cultivator of the Pei Clan, laughing, “Thirty years ago, you dazzled on the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List. You were the best one. Your name was at the top of the list. You have caught up with us already, you’re excellent.”

“Ren Tian Xing.” Many people looked at the leader, their eyes glittering with sharp lights. Ren Tian Xing used to be the first person on the Imperial Ranking List thirty years before, known to be extremely arrogant. Now he looked wise, calm, and serene. Many people remembered how terrifying and cruel he used to be.

“Thirty years have passed, I feel ashamed,” said Ren Tian Xing patiently. The strong cultivator of the Pei Dong Lai smiled at Pei Dong Lai and said, “Dong Lai, learn from him.”

“Dong Lai is extremely talented. He’ll definitely surpass me someday,” said Ren Tian Xing, smiling at Pei Dong Lai.

“Brother Ren, please teach the younger generation,” agreed the strong cultivator of the Pei Clan. “By the way, after the end of the event, Yin Rui will make a public announcement. He has some

good news.”

“Is that so?” Ren Tian Xing looked at Yin Rui. Yin Rui smiled and nodded, “Brother Ren, apart from that, after the event, I hope that Yin Gu Tian will be able to join the Great Imperial Palace. He’s extremely talented. I’m sure you can help recommend him.”

“I’ve heard about Gu Tian, good. After that, I’ll take him to the Great Imperial Palace,” replied Ren Tian Xing smiling.

“The Great Imperial Palace always needs more power and influence. The Yin Clan, the Pei Clan, and so on are very powerful. The Great Imperial Palace is happy to have people from such incredible groups.” chattered the crowd when they saw those people smiling and chatting happily.

—

At that moment, Lin Wu Shang pulled a long face. The Yin Clan and the Pei Clan had excellent relations, it wasn’t a good thing for him.

He looked at Yin Yue, who was also looking at him. However, Pei Dong Qing noticed this. He walked over to Yin Yue and stayed in front of her to prevent Lin Wu Shang and Yin Yue from looking at one another. He said to Yin Yue, “Little Yue, after the end of the event, my grandfather will announce the good news about us.”

“Bastard!” said Yin Yue icily. Pei Dong Qing pulled a long face. He turned around and looked at Lin Wu Shang, smiling icily and showing him his middle finger.

“I’ll kill that bastard!” swore Lin Wu Shang icily. He clenched his fists, popping his bones.

“Cold and detached!” said a voice in his brain. It was Lin Feng. “If you’re that easily angered, how can you be a good cultivator?” Lin Feng asked Wu Shang. Wu Shang came back to his senses. He could remain calm when it came to other things, but Yin Yue...

“Lin Feng,” said someone at that moment. Lin Feng noticed

someone from the Ji Clan addressing him. “Where is Ji Jiang?” the leader of the Ji Clan asked him icily.

“How could I know about the whereabouts of the members of your clan?” retorted Lin Feng disdainfully.

“After Yin Rui’s birthday party, Ji Jiang followed you to exchange views on cultivation with you, but then he disappeared. Some people also died. You killed them, right?” the leader of the Ji Clan demanded icily.

“People who attempt to kill me must die,” said Lin Feng coldly, before turning away.

The leader of the Ji Clan was furious and said icily, “Very good, Lin Feng, you will regret what you did!”

“So you can try to kill people, but they can’t strike back,” sighed Lin Feng, shaking his head. Ji Chang, Ji Wuyou, and Ji Chang’s Club all bullied Tiantai’s people, and back then the Ji Clan didn’t say anything. And when people became stronger and got their revenge or struck back, they threatened them. They didn’t let people of the same generation compete, they always got involved and plotted against them. Some ancient clans had no principles. It was always the same; power, influence and strength were the most important things in the cultivation world. If Lin Feng hadn’t acted on the day of Ji Chang’s Champion ceremony, the consequences would have been tragic for him and his friends.

Of course, Lin Feng could have ignored all of that, remained discreet and forgotten about those people. He could have given up, he could have stopped competing. He could have stopped becoming stronger. But that wasn’t Lin Feng’s personality. He was ready to die for his convictions, beliefs, and to become stronger!

The Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List was about competing, too. Only the best genius would rank first, and blood had to be spilled. Maybe Lin Feng would offend even more groups on today. Maybe he would die too. But he would never give up!

Chapter 1948: Imperial Ranking List's Top Ten

In the distance, a group of people arrived, a strong wind blowing about them.

Someone darted ahead and landed on the stage. A young man descended from the sky and looked at the people of the Great Imperial Palace at the top of the flight of stairs. "Let's begin!"

Ren Tian Xing looked at him and nodded. The nine cultivators started moving, and landed on the gigantic stage in nine different places. They did some hand seals and drove their power into the stage at the same time. The stage lit up, marks appearing everywhere. Light beams dashed to the skies, dragging pillars with many carvings on them up from the ground.

"Celestial Imperial Pillars!" The people's eyes glittered. There were a hundred pillars, representing the hundred people of the Imperial Ranking List.

At this moment, the gigantic stage was dazzling everyone.

The nine cultivators rose up in the air and went back to the top of the flight of stairs. One of them said, "Everybody, please get onto the Celestial Imperial Pillars, your rank is already carved on them."

When Lin Feng heard that, he gazed into the distance. Indeed, on the pillars, there were many names which corresponded to the hundred people who were on the Imperial Ranking List.

Silver lights shone. Yin Gu Tian jumped up, followed by many others. They all landed on the pillars.

"Yin Gu Tian, today, we'll see if you progress!" said someone loudly. A strong cultivator wearing golden armor jumped and turned into a shining golden light beam. He immediately jumped onto the ninth Celestial Imperial Pillar as the ninth cultivator on

the Imperial Ranking List. He was from the Huangjin Clan, their specialty was golden energy. The Yin Clan's specialty was silver energy. They were thus nicknamed the Golden and Silver Clans, and were longtime rivals. The cultivator from the Golden Clan was Jin Xing Zi.

(Translator's note: Yin means silver and Jin means gold).

“Wang Zhong is here, too.” The crowd saw the tenth cultivator of the Imperial Ranking List, Wang Zhong. He was from the Noble Fang Tian Clan. It was a powerful clan in the Holy City. They controlled various spells related to defense and armor, and were very powerful.

The crowd watched all those geniuses rise up in the air.

Lin Feng looked at all the strong cultivators. His eyes were twinkling in anticipation. When he had just arrived in the Holy City, he had spent most of his time at the university, and then he had gone to Hell. But the Holy City was one of the three main cities of the Dark Night Region. The sects and clans of the Holy City were much more powerful than those in the Vast Celestial Ancient City. There were a great number of powerful clans in the Holy City, and there were also many people from rich foreign families, too. But they weren't more numerous than the strong cultivators of the Holy City.

At that moment, the temperature suddenly dropped as snowflakes appeared. A group of young people arrived in a slow and grandiose manner as the crowd sighed and looked on. The young men were extremely handsome and the young women were stunning and looked like celestial beings. They all looked extremely strong too! Many people admired them for their social background. too.

Their leader appeared and jumped onto the sixth Celestial Imperial Pillar.

“Xue Shen Feng from the Snow Clan, sixth cultivator on the

Imperial Ranking List, he came back.” The crowd looked up at Xue Shen Feng, their eyes twinkling. A strong cultivator of the Snow Clan was behind him. He gazed into the distance and noticed Meng Qing and Lin Feng in the crowd.

“There!” said Xue Fan sharply. Xue Shen Feng’s eyes were snowy white, as if they were frozen. He was staring at Meng Qing and Lin Feng.

“Whether you’re from the Snow Clan or not, you’ll come with me after the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List,” said Xue Shen Feng to Meng Qing indifferently yet firmly. He didn’t look at Lin Feng again. Even when these people were outside of the Snow Clan, few people dared go against them. Lin Feng had to behave before them!

“He’s extremely strong, much stronger than me,” whispered Lin Feng to himself. Xue Shen Feng was the sixth cultivator of the Imperial Ranking List. He was truly strong.

The first twenty-three people of the Imperial Ranking List were all at the top of the Huang Qi layer. They had almost no enemies at the same cultivation level.

And now it was the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List, some things were going to change.

“I’m going,” said Lin Feng, nodding at the people who were with him. Lin Feng jumped onto the 25th pillar. He didn’t know why, but the Great Imperial Palace had changed his ranking in the previous days.

“That guy is Lin Feng. A year ago, he became famous because he fought against Ji Chang on the day of his Champion ceremony. And back then he had just become a medium-level emperor. He’s very talented.”

“He’s very talented but he can’t win against Ji Chang. The level difference between them is too big. His Dao strength is not as good

as Ji Chang's. I've heard that the Ji Clan wants to kill him today. I wonder if it will happen or not."

Many people recognized Lin Feng, he was famous enough by now.

"Brother Lin Feng, long time no see. You look as dignified as before," Chu Chun Qiu said to Lin Feng. Chu Chun Qiu was wearing fine clothes, he looked like a nobleman and nodded at Lin Feng.

"Brother Chu, you're already a high-level emperor and you are the 20th cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List. I'm sure you'll end up in the top five today," Lin Feng replied to him.

Chu Chun Qiu's eyes twinkled, he rolled up his sleeves and smiled happily. "We'll see about that, Brother Lin."

Chu Chun Qiu has changed!, thought some students of the Celestial Godly University. He looked more noble now. Many things are going to change drastically today...

Brilliant lights flared. Ren Tian Xing looked at the cultivators on the pillars and said, "Shi Yun Feng!"

Rumbling sounds spread in the air. The crowd gazed into the distance and saw gigantic monoliths moving towards the stage. The monoliths landed on the stage and fused together. A few seconds later, a gigantic stone man appeared. It looked almost alive as it took a few steps, the stage shook violently and crackled under its feet.

The stone man jumped onto the fifth Celestial Imperial Pillar, and started shaking violently, pieces of stones started falling off his body. In the end, he was only as tall as a normal human being, but still looked like a statue. The fifth cultivator of the Imperial Ranking List was Shi Yun Feng, a descendant of the Stone King.

"Buddhist Warrior!" proclaimed another voice. Holy lights blazed forth. The Buddhist warrior appeared, surrounded by

dazzling golden lights and a terrifying battling Qi. He was from the Canaan Buddhist Clan, a clan which loved fighting. The Buddhist Warrior was the fourth cultivator of the Imperial Ranking List.

After him, an evil and cold wind started blowing. The crowd could feel the chill, it pierced right down to their bones and souls. A ferocious ghost appeared in the sky, baring fangs and brandishing claws. It turned into a young man in black clothes. He looked extremely pale, as if he had had no blood... like a ghost. He landed on the third Celestial Imperial Pillar.

“Hades Guili, he knows the Ghosts Sutra, he practices ghost cultivation. When he kills people, there’s no blood. He’s the third on the Imperial Ranking List. He’s the most evil cultivator in the top ten. Nobody wants to fight against him, he’s too dangerous,” gossiped the crowd when they saw that young man. He looked like a real ghost, like a Death Reaper. The Ghosts Sutra was a terrifying book which contained evil skills and techniques, and this man had an innate Ghost King Body, allowing him to easily master the Ghosts Sutra. He only had a ghost Qi though, not a king Qi.

A strong wind started blowing in the sky, the earth and sky emitted whistling sounds and roared in a thundering rage. The crowd was delighted and gazed into the distance in anticipation. Clouds appeared and the strong wind howled above them. The clouds condensed and emitted whistling sounds. It looked like the earth and sky were going to collapse.

Thunder rang out, once, twice, shaking the earth and sky, roiling the clouds. Finally, two silhouettes appeared.

“Ying Cheng, Ji Chang!” The people’s eyes were shining. Those were the two Champions of the Holy City, the two cultivators of the top of the Imperial Ranking List, the strongest cultivators of the Huang Qi layer in the Holy City. The event hadn’t even started, yet that they were fighting already.

The two cultivators seemed to be far in the distance, but when they moved, a gigantic ocean of energies appeared and they immediately appeared in front of the crowd before slowly descending from the sky.

“Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, I want to ask you about your Path on this Pathfinder Day!” Guili said in an evil way. Ji Chang and Ying Cheng both looked at him.

“You’re neither a ghost nor a human being,” said Ying Cheng, rolling up his sleeves and landing on the first Celestial Imperial Pillar. He looked imposing and awe-inspiring.

Ji Chang landed on the second pillar. Some people still hadn’t arrived. Maybe they were still traveling, maybe they had died abroad and nobody knew about it, so some other people would have to replace them.

Chapter 1949: The Path is Difficult

At the top of the flight of stairs, the nine cultivators of the Great Imperial Palace looked at the sky before Ren Tian Xing said, “It’s time. People who haven’t come will be erased from the list. If they come back, then they’ll just have to challenge the genius who has replaced them on the Imperial Ranking List. Now, who wants to replace them?”

Suddenly, the atmosphere became chaotic. Those people weren’t there, but it might just be temporary.

When Ren Tian Xing said that, many people ran towards the empty Celestial Imperial Pillars. However, first arrived, first served.

Quickly, there were people on every Celestial Imperial Pillar: a hundred people, a hundred imposing and awe-inspiring people.

——

“Brother Feng, you’re in charge of the first phase,” Ren Tian Xing said to Feng Shen Tian. Feng Shen Tian nodded and rose up in the air.

He looked at the crowd and said, “How many people still want to compete for the Championship?”

“I’ll try!” said someone jumping forwards.

“I’ll try too!” shouted someone else. After a short time, several people had jumped forwards.

Dugu the Winner, Lang Ye, they all came out, thought Lin Feng. His eyes were twinkling. Dugu the Winner had the Godly Imprint King Body, and Lang Ye had the World King Body. With both having king bodies, even though they were only medium-level emperors, they couldn’t be compared with ordinary medium-level emperors.

At the same time, Lin Feng turned around and looked at Tiantai's people. Two people came out of the group, Jian Mang and Hou Qing Lin.

Jian Mang is really strong. He will definitely be ranked in the Imperial Ranking List. And Hou Qing Lin understands reincarnation Dao strength. He should also be able to get ranked, thought Lin Feng, smiling to himself. Lin Feng didn't know how strong Dugu the Winner and Lang Ye had become, as he had not met them for some time. Chu Chun Qiu's progress was impressive: he was already a high-level emperor and he controlled Sky Absorbing Dao strength. He was terrifyingly strong and was considered as a legendary cultivator in the Celestial Godly University.

"Thirteen people want to compete for the Championship and replace the others!" chattered the crowd, their eyes twinkling with anticipation. As expected, the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List was going to be fun!

"Some people rise, some people die, but all in all strong cultivators need to find their Path. They can battle to death for that and nobody can get involved," said Feng Shen Tian, releasing swift sword Qi. Nobody flinched. The thirteen cultivators stayed there.

Feng Shen Tian looked at them and said, "Now, if you want to challenge those at the top of the Imperial Ranking List, do it. If you defeat them, they'll be taken off the list."

"We haven't found our Path yet, if we get eliminated by people who are at the bottom of the list, then we won't be able to find our Path," said one of them slowly.

"If we get eliminated by people who are the bottom of the ranking list, then it's useless," said another one slowly. Lin Feng was surprised. He had thought those people would immediately try to get to the top of the list, but the thirteen people didn't move.

They thought that if they were unable to deal with the others who weren't high up in the ranking list, then getting to the top of the list was useless.

"Someone who understands Dao?" said Feng Shen Tian, looking at Hou Qing Lin and the others.

Jian Mang didn't release Qi. He just walked forwards indifferently. Many people were startled. This guy was blind?

"Name? You understand Dao?" asked Feng Shen Tian.

"Jian Mang, Light Dao," replied Jian Mang calmly. Many people were amazed. Light Dao!

Feng Shen Tian looked at the others and said calmly, "Who else wants to come?"

"Losing against him wouldn't be a disgrace, he understands a very rare type of Dao strength, the Light Dao!" agreed someone, jumping and landing in front of Jian Mang. He released his Qi and strength pulsed out.

Jian Mang looked calm and indifferent. Suddenly, dazzling lights appeared as suddenly moved invisibly fast. A sword light appeared, shaking everything around it. The crowd had to close their eyes.

His enemy shouted explosively. Then, metallic sounds rang out amid multiple explosions. Cutting lights were flung in all directions. When the lights dispersed, the eyes of the strong cultivator who had faced Jian Mang were bleeding. He was blinded!

"I saw your Light Dao and you blinded. I will never see lights again. I will remember you, Jian Mang," said the cultivator. His eyes were dripping blood as he turned around and left. Jian Mang landed on the pillar where he had been standing.

Jian Mang's understanding of the Light Dao is incredible, thought Lin Feng. His eyes were gleaming. Jian Mang was really strong. He was different from people from Tiantai who had

received the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, as he hadn't. He had always relied on himself to become strong. And because he was blind, he had to understand Light Dao, it was the only way he could see.

At the top of the flight of stairs, the cultivators of the Great Imperial Palace wrote Jian Mang's name on the Imperial Ranking List. But it was just temporary.

Hou Qing Lin also won his battle. A year ago, he had comprehended Reincarnation Dao. He understood it even better a year later. People who fell into his reincarnation holes never came back. The cultivator who had lost against Hou Qing Lin said, "You control reincarnation strength. Within three years, you'll definitely be in the top three on the Imperial Ranking List."

The last two members were eliminated from the Imperial Ranking List by Hou Qing Lin and Jian Mang.

Some people had started understanding Dao strength, but not that well. Dugu the Winner and Lang Ye also replaced some ranked people. Dugu the Winner could already release 3,600 imprint lights. His king Qi was incredible, and he could turn it into gigantic celestial imprints. Many high-level emperors were astonished. People who had king-type bodies were incredible.

Lang Ye used world strength to attack explosively. He also won that way.

Lin Feng had watched his battle careful. Thanks to their king-type bodies, some cultivators could easily fill in the gaps caused by cultivation level differences. They were all incredible, and could already end up in the top thirty.

After the thirteen battles, seven people were eliminated from the Imperial Ranking List. The event hadn't even started properly, and things had already started changing. That was the cruelty of the cultivation world, and of the Imperial Ranking List. However, the crowd was still excited.

Every ten years, there were new people who understood Dao strength and ended up in the Imperial Ranking List.

Feng Shen Tian glanced over the hundred people and withdrew back to the top of the flight of stairs. Ren Tian Xing came forwards. He looked to the crowd and asked, “Among the hundred fighters, thirty-three understand Dao strength, plus Jian Mang and Hou Qing Lin, that’s thirty-five. If I have forgotten anyone, please tell me.”

“Thirty-five people understand Dao strength. There must not be anyone else in the Holy City. The Path is a difficult one,” whispered the crowd. Thirty-five people was nothing. The Holy City was gigantic, and there were so many geniuses. The Holy City was one of the strongest cities, and yet only thirty-five emperors understood Dao strength.

“Since I haven’t forgotten anyone, please ring the bell!” said Ren Tian Xing. A gigantic ancient bell appeared, and eight disciples of the Great Imperial Palace rang it.

The soundwaves rolled out with great power, and distorted the space. People had the sensation they were going to suffocate.

That bell was called the Great Imperial Bell or the Pathfinder Bell. It was used to find one’s Path.

“I’m not going to talk about the rules, they’re the same as before. Even though the name of the event is the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List, the Great Imperial Bell is for people who understand Dao, since the Dao is the Path. Those who can’t stand it can leave. Other people can replace them. If you decide to use the bell anyway, you might die. Only the first fifty people can use it!” declared Ren Tian Xing. He looked at the hundred people and asked, “Who wants to try first?”

“I’m coming!” Someone flashed forwards, it was Zhu Wu Ji, 23rd on the Imperial Ranking List.

“Alright, please. You’ll be the first one.” said Ren Tian Xing, moving back. At the top of the Celestial Imperial Pillars, many people sat down cross-legged. Their Qi was terrifying. They closed their eyes in a solemn and respectful way. The Pathfinder Day was finally going to start.

Zhu Wu Ji landed in front of the bell, his robe fluttering in the wind. Those who were at the bottom of the Imperial Ranking List looked anxious.

Suddenly, Zhu Wu Ji jumped forwards, opened his mouth widely, and roared with rage.

“Argh!...” His terrifying shout struck the Great Imperial Bell. Suddenly, a hundred lights moved towards the hundred cultivators. The earth and sky were shaking violently.

Many people’s clothes were suddenly torn apart. Their heads shook violently, as if they were going to explode. Some people put their hands on their ears, trying to block the pain.

Zhu Wu Ji jumped forwards again and bombarded the bell with his fist, shouting furiously, “The Path is hard, but I’ll defy the gods to become a peerless cultivator!”

His explosive shout struck the bell again. Thunder rumbled, the earth and sky kept shaking violently as the soundwaves rolled out. Someone was unable to resist and hurled away. His mouth bled violently and his skull started crackling.

Chapter 1950: Understanding the Dao and its Principles

“Zhu Wu Ji is walking on the Path of Violent Soundwaves. He understands thunderous soundwaves strength, he can shout and kill people. The Great Imperial Bell emits an explosive strength. The last fifty people on the Imperial Ranking List can’t ask for their Path,” the watchers told one another. They understood the rules of the event. Some people were going to progress on their Path, some others not.

At that moment, Lin Feng was shaking violently. His muscles twitched. He had the impression he was going to die. The weaker people would be eliminated immediately!

Someone exploded, blood gushed out and he fell from the top of the pillar.

“Argh, argh, argh...” People roared furiously with pain. Many people were hurled away, they couldn’t stand the Dao power. Hou Qing Lin released Reincarnation Dao to surround his body. The Dao power couldn’t pierce through.

Dugu the Winner was surrounded by lights. Thunder rang out, and Dao power bombarded his imprints, but couldn’t pierce through.

Lang Ye was surrounded by world lights. He was in another world, the attack didn’t affect him.

Jian Mang was surrounded by light swords, the Dao power couldn’t affect him either.

The strong cultivators at the top of the Celestial Imperial Pillars resisted the Dao power. The weakest ones were struck relentlessly, injured or killed.

At that moment, Zhu Wu Ji shouted furiously. He kept attacking the bell, which kept counterattacking. Zhu Wu Ji was suddenly

hurled backwards, coughing up blood. He landed back on his pillar. He sat down cross-legged, injured and trying to recover.

The terrifying Dao power disappeared.

Silhouettes rose up in the air. The pillars of those who had been smashed away were now free, they were too weak to resist against Dao power. Their fate had already been determined, they couldn't ask for their Path anymore. Of course, they could ask their counterparts from the ranking list for pieces of advice.

It was the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List. People could ask for their Path, understand Dao principles, and comprehend how to progress on the Path.

The strong cultivators of the Great Imperial Palace kept writing. People looked at the cultivators at the bottom of the list, who wouldn't be able to rise up in the list anymore unless they displayed extraordinary performances after the event.

That Great Imperial Bell is so strange. Its Dao power counterattacks are powerful, Zhu Wu Ji was even injured, thought Lin Feng. That bell was indeed a precious treasure.

“Who else wants to try and ask for their Path?” asked Ren Tian Xing. Someone new rose up in the air. It was Jin Xing Zi. People frowned. He was in the top ten, and controlled Destructive Gold Dao power. His Dao was terrifying. How many people would resist his Dao on the Celestial Imperial Pillars?

“Let's see how many people will resist, and how strange the Great Imperial Bell is?” Jin Xing Zi proclaimed. His robe fluttered violently as he turned into a dazzling golden figure.

The crowd stared at him. Some people sat down cross-legged again and released Qi. They were getting ready to resist Jin Xing Zi's golden Dao. Jin Xing Zi was extremely strong and had an explosive strength. If anyone was careless, they could die!

Jin Xing Zi was surrounded by golden armor. He walked to the

bell, waving his hands. His Dao power emitted whistling sounds as he hammered the bell. A mysterious Dao power rolled out from the impact.

Lin Feng's expression changed drastically. His arm started turning into gold before he released Qi and broke it.

“Disperse!” Lin Feng released Deva-Mara Kalpa strength to protect himself. He also used his physical strength.

Jin Xing Zi had turned into a statue of gold. He didn't look like a human being anymore. He attacked the bell three times and three times, golden light beams shot out. Explosion and rumbling sounds spread in the air. A strong cultivator turned into a golden statue and exploded, dead.

“Back!...” Some people knew they would die so they ran away and jumped off the pillar.

“Some people rise, some people die,” said someone in a solemn and respectful way. However, that cultivator remained motionless and let the golden energy surround him. He was gambling with his life. He was there to progress on the Path.

The bell rang again. Jin Xing Zi's silhouette became distorted, like he could explode at any time. However, he looked determined and stood there steadily. His Qi rolled in waves furiously and dashed to the skies. Everyone was astonished. His Dao power had just broken through!

Jin Xing Zi was suffering though, and his figure was also distorted. It looked like he could explode too. The Dao power there was more violent than when it arrived at the pillars, and he was at the front of it.

He attacked the bell again. The bell counterattacked. Jin Xing Zi's golden armor broke, his arm crackled. It was getting very dangerous...

“That's enough!” shouted someone loudly. A dozen cultivators at

the top of the pillars were suffering too much. Some people thought Jin Xing Zi was going insane. They wanted him to stop!

However, the explosive shout didn't prevent Jin Xing Zi from continuing. He continued as if he hadn't heard anything. His body kept crackling as he continued his insane attack. Someone else's body started crackling, and they died.

Jin Xing Zi raised his arm again. The crowd started suffocating. However, at that moment, he finally stopped. It was too dangerous, even for him.

"Today, I'm not here only to ask for my Path. I'm also here to watch and learn from others," said Jin Xing Zi sighing. Many people took a deep breath with relief. However, thirty-two people had already been blown away and two had died. How cruel! Those people were strong cultivators from the Imperial Ranking List, all of them were talented, but they had died because of the Dao power. The cultivators who were in the top ten were terrifying. In a one-on-one battle, they could kill those at the bottom of the list in one strike.

At that moment, Lin Feng closed his eyes, Kalpa strength twinkled around him, and a golden Qi appeared. He opened his eyes and took a deep breath. He understood that today wasn't about fighting. It was about something that went beyond a simple fight.

A strong wind started blowing. Xie Yue landed in front of the bell and punched it violently. A terrifying evil energy rolled out and corroded people's bodies, trying to rot them away.

After Jin Xing Zi's turn, it was difficult to resist him. Xie Yue's decaying Qi made them start rotting. A vile stench filled the air. Evil decaying Dao power was terrifying!

Ji Chang released Destructive Dao. All those cultivators' Dao couldn't affect him. He seemed indestructible.

Ying Cheng released chaotic Dao power, a vortex appeared around him and the decaying Dao strength disappeared into the vortex.

The stone cultivator seemed invincible too, Xue Shen Feng was surrounded by snowflakes, the Dao power kept freezing. Someone else drew people's attention: Chu Chun Qiu. He didn't do anything, he just absorbed the Dao power and made it flow throughout his body.

“The top ten are terrifying. The Dao power of the Great Imperial Bell doesn't affect them at all. Who would win in one-on-ones?” speculated the audience Very quickly, even more people were forced away from the pillars. After such a short time, only fifty people were left!

Chapter 1951: Slaughtering

Xie Yue knocked the bell, and another dozen cultivators fell off the Celestial Imperial Pillars. The top fifty had already appeared!

“Lang Ye, Dugu the Winner, the blind guy, and the one who controls reincarnation strength are quite persistent and determined. They’re going to end up in the top fifty-something!” the crowd was saying as they watched the fighters. Hou Qing Lin was a little bit higher than fiftieth since many people had already been eliminated.

At that moment, another silhouette jumped forwards. This cultivator controlled snow energy, and snowflakes appeared around him, the temperature falling rapidly. Xue Shen Feng walked over to the Great Imperial Bell and said coldly, “Great Imperial Bell, let me find my Path and become stronger!”

His sleeves fluttered in the wind as ice and frost energies bombarded the bell. The bell rang and a layer of ice appeared around it with the sound of ice cracking. A few silhouettes were immediately frozen.

Dong, dong, dong!

Xue Shen Feng attacked the bell three times in a row. The space around him kept freezing. Two more cultivators turned into ice statues, their hearts beating slower and slower.

“Back!” shouted one of the frozen people furiously. He jumped away, the layer of ice around him cracked and he left the pillar. He instantly felt better, as he had almost died!

Xue Shen Feng’s face was covered with snow as his own Dao power kept bombarding him. He didn’t stop, though. He jumped forwards again, and the bell kept ringing. Some strong cultivators continued to leave their pillars. The last fifty cultivators were already determined, they wouldn’t be able to rise in the ranking

list anymore. Some of them had even died and would never have an opportunity again.

Xue Shen Feng looked like an ice statue already. He could sense his own terrifying Dao power as he was being attacked by his own strength.

The Great Imperial Bell rang seven more times. There was a thick layer of snow Dao power on Xue Shen Feng's body, and the whole stage was frozen. The cracking of frozen air kept creaking out. Some of the cultivators of the top fifty also started freezing. Maybe their rank would change... of course, it meant that those who were lower in the ranking list would also have an opportunity to rise.

At the foot of the stage, the crowd was getting cold even as they were amazed. Xue Shen Feng was astonishingly strong. Because of him, more than sixty people's ranks were already fixed!

"Is he going to make the bell ring an eighth time?" The people looked at Xue Shen Feng, and were stunned as he slowly raised his arm and bombarded the Great Imperial Bell again.

Dao power bombarded Xue Shen Feng again, the pressure driving him backwards and down onto his butt. The ice energy turned into a destructive ice lake, covering the stage with ice. People descended from the Celestial Imperial Pillars one after another. The crowd realized that only thirty people were left on the pillars!

Lin Feng was still calmly seated on his pillar. His eyes were closed and he was surrounded by Death Dao intent and snow Dao power. He felt extremely cold too, but he started understanding what it meant to find one's Path!

The stage was frozen over, and the ice remained for a very long time. The members of the Great Imperial Palace didn't say anything and ignored the way it hindered the audience. After a while, the ice energies around Xue Shen Feng dispersed and he withdrew to his pillar.

Those on the pillars looked hesitant.

What would happen if those who were higher ranked than Xue Shen Feng bombarded the bell? Wouldn't it be even more terrifying? Those watching didn't even dare to imagine.

"If you don't ask for your Path, how can you master Dao strength?" murmured someone to themselves before jumping off a pillar. Finding one's own Path was extremely complicated. It was an incredible opportunity they had before them. There were many strong cultivators in the Imperial Ranking List, and now they had the opportunity to understand Dao strength even better, how could they miss that opportunity? It was dangerous, but it was also a great chance!

Those who were at the bottom of the Imperial Ranking List couldn't even ask for their Path. They could only watch and learn.

The stone man finally moved, landing in front of the bell. The crowd was startled, as Shi Yun Feng had turned into a stone man again. He looked strange and monstrous.

And then he punched the bell!

He punched the bell four times in a row! The ice hadn't completely dispersed, but when he punched the bell, it disappeared completely. The air was suddenly filled with stone energies. At the same time, many people started turning into stone statues, their arms starting to turn into stony matter. They couldn't move anymore!

Those people's faces turned deathly pale. The stone man punched the bell twice again. Some people turned into statues. His stone strength was terrifying!

The bell rang a seventh time, and the air seemed to groan and grind. Some stone statues immediately exploded as those people died. More people turned into stones and couldn't move. Some others managed to leave the pillars using their full strength.

Lin Feng had turned into a stone statue. He had the sensation his body was going to explode, but at the same time, his physical strength was astonishing. Nobody there could compete with him in terms of physical strength.

More destructive strength oppressed him, and he condensed more cosmic energies, his entire body starting to glow. He looked like an indestructible ancient god. When he started bleeding, he controlled life and death Dao power. He couldn't block the stone strength directly, he had to use his pure physical strength to block it. Yet at the same time, he could still study it!

"There are still so many people. How annoying!" Guili looked at the crowd with his pale white eyes. After Shi Yun Feng withdrew, Guili left his pillar floating in the air like a ghost. His eyes looked terrifying as two light beams emerged from them and struck the bell. The space around him turned into Hell. Many ghosts appeared in people's brains, baring fangs and brandishing claws. The ghosts wanted to kill everyone!

"Guili is the most evil cultivator of the Imperial Ranking List, he understands the Ghosts Sutra!" The crowd was shuddering with fear. Guili looked dreadful as he attacked into the bell. More ghosts appeared in people's brains and wailed.

A terrifying Ghost King appeared in Lin Feng's brain, his soul shook violently. The ghost wanted to kill him!

"Die..." His soul turned into a death sword and cut the ghost apart instantly. However, the sound of the bell ringing out, and more ghosts appeared in his brain. He had the sensation he was surrounded by ghosts.

Guili is the third cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List, he's extremely strong, thought Lin Feng. At that moment, he didn't know that several people had already died on top of the pillars, their souls destroyed. And Guili didn't stop, more and more ghosts appeared in everybody's brains. The ancient bell kept ringing!

He's slaughtering people!, thought the crowd. They were astonished and shaking violently. Guili was killing the ranked cultivators. People who could escape did so, but those who couldn't seemed to be dying one after another. Guili was very strong, and few people could compete with him. His Dao power was destroying them!

Only a dozen cultivators could resist Guili's Dao power. The bell rang an eighth time, ghosts wailed furiously, their horrible shrieks spreading in the air. People's faces stiffened. Some people in the distance looked furious, as among the people who were dying, some were from very prestigious clans, and Guili was slaughtering them!

None of the people who were on the Imperial Ranking List were weak, they were all geniuses of the Huang Qi layer. But the crowd was now reminded that there could be huge differences between cultivators of the Huang Qi layer, to the extent that one person could slaughter so many geniuses easily!

Chapter 1952: Death Funeral Bell

When the bell rang an eighth time, a cultivator's soul exploded instantly. A terrifying ghost had appeared in his brain and destroyed him instantly. How ferocious and cruel!

Guili looked like a terrifying ghost, his own soul was shaking violently as a demoniac ghost baring fangs and brandishing claws appeared there. The ghost was trying to kill its master!

"All things are of monad nature, but differ in form. In the end, nothing is indestructible!" swore Guili icily. His eyes were magnetic as more ghostly light beams pierced through the bell. Someone gave a horrible shriek and died, not having the time to react before a ghost killed him.

So many people had already left their pillars, including some people who were in the top twenty!

Lin Feng's head was surrounded by terrifying death lights which kept rotating. He looked like a motionless and indestructible mountain.

Guili's mouth was bleeding, drops of blood fell onto his sleeves as he went back to his pillar. At that moment, just over twenty people were left. Many of the people who were better ranked than Lin Feng had already left.

The members of the Great Imperial Palace continued modifying the list. Lin Feng's rank increased. They also removed some people from the Imperial Ranking List and replaced them with other names. It was shocking in its heartlessness. So many people had died, this event was brutal and cruel.

Many people couldn't ask for their Path anymore. Only a few people could compete with Guili.

The crowd looked at Ji Chang and Ying Cheng. What would happen if they knocked the bell? It would be terrifying. Would it

be worse than Guili?

Ji Chang glanced at the others, and most especially at Lin Feng. Then, he jumped forwards and landed in front of the bell.

Dang, dang, dang, dang, dang!

The Great Imperial Bell rang shrilly a few times, and a terrifying destructive strength rolled out. The air shook violently, as did those left on the pillars. Their muscles twitched, and they had the impression their brains were going to explode. It was extremely painful!

“Dang, dang!” Ji Chang continued striking the bell. Some people were hurled away from the pillars, unable to withstand the pressure. They had to be careful, or they would die.

“Dang!” When the bell rang an eighth time, two people had no time to escape and exploded instantly. They wanted to escape from their physical body with their soul, but the waves from the bell also crushed their souls!

“Piss off!” shouted Ji Chang explosively, staring at Lin Feng. Destructive Dao continued rolling out. Lin Feng kept shaking. His muscles twitched, and even his bones felt sore.

Lin Feng’s eyes were closed. He let the strong wind brush against his body, but remained motionless. His cosmic energies intertwined and turned into strange ancient imprints surrounding his whole body. The air crackled as it was destroyed by the Dao power as well.

Ji Chang looked proud. He jumped forward again and released more Destructive Dao at the bell. The air started to explode as more destructive energies rolled out again, many of those left coughed up blood. One of the cultivators jumped off the pillar. Even the cultivators of the top ten looked anxious.

Lin Feng’s ancient imprints exploded, and his body crackled. He released more strength, the Dao power finally weakened, and Lin

Feng recovered.

Ji Chang glared at Lin Feng ferociously and went back to the second pillar. He looked imposing and awe-inspiring.

“He made the Great Imperial Bell ring ten times, but he hasn’t used his full strength, otherwise, he could have made it ring more!” was the crowd’s assessment. Ji Chang was really terrifyingly strong, and Lin Feng was his main target. Everybody knew that Lin Feng had fought against him on the day of his Champion ceremony. Ji Chang was furious that he hadn’t managed to drive Lin Feng away.

When the Dao power dispersed, the remaining cultivators calmed down. Lin Feng looked aloof and serene. He was already thirteenth on the Imperial Ranking List!

The crowd looked at the list. Apart from those who were high up in the Imperial Ranking List, the other names had all changed. This Pathfinder Day really shook the whole city!

Ren Tian Xing remained silent for a few seconds and then said to the thirteen, “Who wants to use the bell?”

Many people looked at Ying Cheng, but Ying Cheng didn’t seem like he wanted to act. Some other people who were farther down in the ranking list knocked the bell, but their Dao wasn’t powerful enough to affect the other cultivators. The crowd kept thinking about Ji Chang and Guili.

The Great Imperial Bell is a bit like the Celestial Pathfinder Plates of the Milky Way battlefield. What kind of special power does it contain?, thought Lin Feng, as he finally jumped down to the bell. Many people were staring at him.

Lin Feng released death Dao determination. He stretched out his hand, his death lights rotated at full strength and then crashed onto the bell. The bell sounded just like a funeral bell ringing. It didn’t affect the crowd, however. They just sensed a few threads of

death energy.

“Dang!” Lin Feng punched the bell again. A thread of death strength spread in every direction. He also sensed his own death strength.

A strong wind started blowing, Lin Feng continued punching the bell and sensing the strange and mysterious soundwaves. He didn't realize but slowly, a strong death wind had started blowing. The crowd started feeling colder and colder, they slowly sensed the Death Dao power building higher and higher...

The bell rang six times. The Death Qi started whistling, the air was filled with more and more death energy. The death Dao power surrounded people and started penetrating into their souls. Some people started becoming grey as the death Qi corroded their bodies. They felt colder and colder as their very life was attacked.

It was a Funeral Bell. The Dao strength wasn't evil like Guili's Dao, and it wasn't explosive like Ji Chang's Dao, but it was slow and sly.

When the bell rang for the seventh time, the terrifying death wind became as sharp as blades. People's faces turned deathly pale. Many people had the impression that they were dying!

Dong!

The bell rang for the eighth time. Some people instantly died. Some others groaned with pain and collapsed softly. They had hesitated to leave, but now it was too late.

Some people were petrified and staring at Lin Feng, he had already made the bell ring eight times!...

Death Qi flew throughout Lin Feng's body and penetrated into his soul. Lin Feng sensed that the death strength was corroding his body. However, he looked determined and steady. He took a step forwards again. Many of those remaining jumped away when they saw that. How scary would the ninth strike be?

Dong!...

The Funeral Bell rang again. A wave of death strength rolled out above the stage. Some people collapsed, dead. Some other people fell down on their knees and felt weak, furious at Lin Feng. What an insane guy!

“Death, death strength!” Lin Feng calmly sensed the death strength. He sensed the death Qi flowing throughout his body, but in the end, it turned into vitality. He was walking on the Path of Life and Death, not just death.

His life was his death, his death was his life, death made him alive, life made him dead.

Dong!...

The bell rang a tenth time. A tornado of death strength appeared. Ji Chang released terrifying amounts of Destructive Dao to protect himself and managed to destroy some death strength, but some threads of still managed to pierce through his skin. His face turned grey!

Lin Feng's robe and hair were fluttering violently. He struck the bell again and the soundwaves moved towards Ji Chang.

“Piss off!” said Lin Feng in a voice of the devil. His death Qi penetrated into Ji Chang's body again, who became even greyer.

Chapter 1953: Competition for the Path

It was as if the bell had turned into an indestructible Funeral Bell. It kept resonating and death strength kept rolling out. People kept jumping off the pillars in terror. They hadn't thought that Lin Feng would make the bell ring ten times, the death tornado was deadly. Ji Chang released even more Destructive Dao strength to counter it. He had to act quickly, the death strength was corroding his body!

At the same time, he also released his dazzling Cyan Dragon Totems. He looked like a dragon king at that moment.

"Empty words!" said Ji Chang after he heard Lin Feng.

Lin Feng closed his eyes. He was in the hurricane of death energy. The Dao intent gave him the impression that he was dead, as if he had lost his life and worldly affairs had nothing to do with him anymore.

However, there were still threads of indestructible vitality in his body, like candles protecting his life.

Some people rise, some people die. My Path is about death, but how could I die? Death is my Path!, thought Lin Feng. Everyone was staring at Lin Feng. He raised his hand again, people's hearts were pounding furiously.

"Piss off!" shouted Lin Feng explosively again. It was the twelfth time the bell rang. The air groaned with the weight of ages. Death energy crashed out like ocean waves, and crashed onto Ji Chang's body. He had the impression he was going to die, and immediately left the Celestial Imperial Pillar, his face deathly pale.

Ji Chang had had to leave or he would have died. He didn't want to gamble with his life, but what a humiliation. He had tried to make Lin Feng get down off the pillar and failed, but Lin Feng had managed to force him off! He had failed utterly!

“The Path of Life and Death is difficult. It’s difficult for people to control life and death strength. But since it’s my Path, how could it kill me? Otherwise, what would be the purpose of Dao strength anyway?” Lin Feng murmured to himself. He released even more Death Dao determination and struck the bell again!

This time the air was howling with the end of times. An infinity of death lights illuminated the atmosphere and especially the hundred pillars. However, there was nobody there anymore. Everybody who could had left. They were all staring at Lin Feng.

“Thirteen time. Was he trying to commit suicide?” wondered the crowd. Lin Feng was already completely grey and motionless. He looked like a cadaver.

“Is he dead?” the crowd was astonished and staring at Lin Feng.

“I’ve heard that some some people sometimes died on the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List while asking for their Path. I wouldn’t have thought I’d see it with my own eyes today. Poor guy.” some people sighed. Lin Feng had managed to knock the bell twelve times, that was already astonishing, showing great talent. His understanding of the Dao was incredible. But the bell could kill him with his own Dao!

However, at that moment, life strength rose up in the air. And then more and more life strength appeared and started rotating before turning into a strong wind. Green lights of Life Qi started twinkling all around Lin Feng. It was replacing the death strength!

The crowd frowned. Lin Feng wasn’t dead? He had knocked the bell thirteen times and he hadn’t died? He had even made everybody else leave the Celestial Imperial Pillars!

At that moment, Lin Feng suddenly opened his eyes, glowing with Life. The thick death Qi was all turning into life Qi. It kept rotating and penetrating into Lin Feng’s body.

Lin Feng returned to his pillar. Everybody remained silent.

The others hesitantly went back onto their pillars. Their hearts were pounding as they stared at Lin Feng. His Dao power was incredible. He wasn't weaker than those in the top ten, he might even be stronger. He could definitely pose a threat to the cultivators who were in the top ten.

The eyes of the members of the Great Imperial Palace were glittering. Lin Feng had made the bell ring thirteen times, it was an incredible achievement!

Ren Tian Xing moved forward and asked those remaining, "Does anybody else want to try?"

They all remained silent. Nobody could do better than Guili, Ji Chang, and especially Lin Feng. He had made the bell ring thirteen times!

In the golden Imperial Ranking List, there were twenty gaps to fill, for all those who had died. It was shocking. This time, the Pathfinder Day had been cruel. But those who hadn't died had the impression they had learned a lot. Their Dao had become much better, especially Lin Feng. He felt like he understood Death Dao much better. He also realized it could be even more terrifying than he had ever imagined!

The strong cultivators of the Great Imperial Palace flashed over to the bell and took it away. Then, Ren Tian Xing said, "Among those who haven't died, the last fifty cultivators of the list can't ask for their Path."

Many people sighed. More than twenty people had died, and coupled with the fifty people who had failed, it meant that seventy people couldn't ask for their Path. The crowd was humbled. Even some people who understood Dao strength had missed their opportunity!

"Brother Dong Lai, you're in charge now," said Ren Tian Xing to Pei Dong Lai.

Pei Dong Lai nodded and said to the list members, “The Pathfinder Day is about finding one’s own Path, about studying Dao strength. Now, if you force a cultivator off his pillar, the cultivator and all those under him will be downgraded consequently. And if you don’t manage to force anyone else off, then you’ll stay at the end of the list.”

“Now, the last one can ask for their Path,” said Pei Dong Lai, pointing at the 26th cultivator. That person jumped down in front of the others. If he didn’t manage to force anyone off, he would stay 26th in the list.

Lin Feng and the others remained at the top of the pillars. The emperor released his Qi, which surrounded the whole stage.

“What a powerful Intent. He must be from Ancient University.”

Boom!

Suddenly, the crowd saw a figure getting attacked. The man groaned icily as golden lights appeared and both fighters’ energies collided.

“Destroy!” shouted the one who had been attacked. Instantly, the energies broke apart.

The man who had attacked was stupefied. He glanced at the others, including Lin Feng. Even though Lin Feng’s Dao intent was incredible, his cultivation level was low. He couldn’t leave the Celestial Imperial Pillar, otherwise he would lose.

The man jumped towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng had the sensation kings were attacking him.

Lin Feng smiled coldly. His cultivation level was too low, right?

Suddenly, Lin Feng’s eyes became grey and filled with death strength, death swords emerged from his eyes and pierced through the attacker. He also stamped the man’s soul. Instantly, the destructive energies broke apart.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. Death energies condensed in his eyes. Death lights moved towards his opponent, and their energies collided. At the same time, Lin Feng also released a death sword. The man’s face changed drastically and he retreated quickly.

Grey death Qi pierced through his body and ate away at his life. Lin Feng raised his hands and an ocean of death strength surged out.

The cultivator released king fighters with a crash of imperial will, but they immediately disappeared in the face of the death energies. The death intent in Lin Feng’s eyes was terrifying. The attacker’s face turned grey, death swords kept impaling his head. He closed his eyes, his face started rotting, and he collapsed.

“Those who provoke me must die!” Lin Feng said icily. He was also warning other people that if they provoked him, he’d kill them!

When the crowd saw that, they were astonished and shook violently. That guy was strong and insane. He had just killed the 26th cultivator!

“Lin Feng!” shouted someone in the distance. Those people from the attacker’s clan, and they were all furious, they wanted to kill him!

However, Lin Feng was anything but worried. He still looked like a death god. This was a perpetual competition. Ji Chang had pissed Lin Feng off and he had forced him off the Celestial Imperial Pillar, it was even worse if weaklings provoked him!

Chapter 1954: Chu Chun Qiu's Strength

The crowd was astonished by Lin Feng's strength, he was amazingly strong for his level. The successive challengers didn't dare provoke Lin Feng anymore. The purpose of the competition was to find one's Path, cultivators didn't want to die. A dozen people challenged cultivators, and none of them dared challenge Lin Feng. Even if they managed to rank 11th or 12th, they'd have the occasion to find their Path.

Pei Dong Lai looked at Lin Feng, who was 13th at that moment.

"It's your turn now," Pei Dong Lai said to Lin Feng indifferently.

Lin Feng nodded and jumped forwards. He glanced at the others as he asked, "Do I have to win to win to find my Path?"

"During this round, you can only challenge the 11th and 12th cultivators or above. Of course, even if you don't end up in the top ten, you'll have the opportunity to continue competing," replied Pei Dong Lai calmly.

Lin Feng nodded. Lin Feng understood that only people who were under him in the ranking list could challenge him, so if he ranked first, everybody would be able to challenge him, he didn't want that. He needed to find a stable position in the ranking list to continue progressing. It wasn't an easy choice.

"Xie Yue!" said Lin Feng. Xie Yue was the eighth cultivator. He controlled Evil Corrosion Dao, Lin Feng controlled Death Dao. Destroying Xie Yue's Dao could be easier for him. However, Lin Feng didn't really understand how strong the ninth and tenth cultivators, respectively Jin Xing Zi and Wang Zhong, were. Even if he managed to rise up to the eighth position, it wouldn't mean that the ninth and tenth cultivators were weaker than him.

From the beginning, the top ten hadn't changed too much, and it seemed that they tried to keep it that way. After a short time, they

would start challenging each other, too. Lin Feng had to end up in the top ten first, and for that he needed to kick someone out of the top ten, and Lin Feng didn't care who it was.

Xie Yue frowned and looked at Lin Feng's eyes, which were filled with death strength. His expression suddenly changed. Lin Feng dared choose him?!

Suddenly, death energies emerged from Lin Feng's eyes and penetrated into Xie Yue's brain. In return, Xie Yue released evil corrosive strength, a seemingly endless amount of which surged towards Lin Feng. However, millions of death Kalpa lights appeared around Lin Feng and blotted out the sky, destroying the corrosive strength at the same time.

"I'll show you what it feels like to be dead!" sneered Xie Yue icily. He shouted furiously, the color of the sky changing again. Everything around Lin Feng became pitch-black.

"Your Dao is not too bad," said Lin Feng, moving forwards. He released another death sword towards Xie Yue. At the same time, he waved his hands, and the air rumbled like opening graves as ancient imprints filled the air, shooting in Xie Yue's direction, drawing down the power of the earth and sky and clearing up the air.

The decaying weight of an ocean of death energy gurgled and moved towards Xie Yue, nearly freezing him in place when he saw it coming. He made some hand seals, condensing his corrosive intent before it turned into a rain and the threads of corrosive evil energy collided with Lin Feng's death energy.

"Get down!" An infinity of death intent washed over and ate away at Xie Yue's body. Lin Feng also released a Nihility Death Sword, it looked even more terrifying than it used to be. Ancient imprints appeared in the ocean of death energies and flowed along with it. When Xie Yue saw the ocean of death energy, he was dumbfounded. He was going to be swallowed if he didn't do

anything!

Xie Yue jumped away frantically. The crowd was stupefied at the sight!

Lin Feng immediately jumped onto his pillar. He was now eighth!

“Piece of trash,” groaned Jin Xing Zi. All the others below Lin Feng were downgraded one position, not just Jin Xing Zi. The new 13th cultivator looked at the cultivators who were in the top ten and sighed, “I don’t care about the ranking list, I care about Dao.”

He chose to fight against Ying Cheng.

A terrifying wind made of Destructive Dao rolled towards him. The ground shook violently. Ying Cheng’s eyes looked like dazzling stars. Explosions kept spreading in the air. The challenger retreated, as Ying Cheng continued making hand seals. The wind made of Destructive Dao was terrifying!

“Piss off!” A terrifying wave of energy crashed onto that cultivator’s body, blood splashed, and he landed far in the distance, his face deathly pale.

“You taught me a good lesson,” sighed the man. He was still 13th!

After that, it was the turn of the twelfth cultivator: Chu Chun Qiu!

People’s eyes were twinkling in anticipation. Chu Chun Qiu was mysterious. They had all waited impatiently for this day. Who would he challenge?

Suddenly, Chu Chun Qiu looked at Yin Gu Tian, seventh in the ranking list, from the Yin Clan. Yin Gu Tian’s eyes were silver. Chu Chun Qiu wanted to force him down in the ranking list.

The crowd stared at the two of them. Chu Chun Qiu rarely showed how strong he was, so nobody really knew how strong he was. His Qi was now King Qi. Things would probably change for him on today.

“Chu Chun Qiu, are you sure?” said Yin Gu Tian. Dazzling silver lights started emerging from his eyes, and silver lights glittered.

Chu Chun Qiu took a step forwards and then started moving towards Yin Gu Tian. His eyes turned into two black holes.

“Argh!” Chu Chun Qiu looked like a king. Yin Gu Tian shuddered with fear as his soul shook. He had the sensation he was losing control over his soul and body. His willpower started flowing out of his body.

There was an explosion as a terrifying sword made of ancient imperial intent moved towards him with overwhelming pressure. His will started breaking apart and he started bleeding. His face turned deathly pale.

“Argh!” There was another explosion, and Yin Gu Tian had the sensation he was losing it, his soul was tearing apart. He wanted to leave his body with his soul, the sky turned silver. He tried to retreat, and finally jumped off the pillar.

Everybody was staring at Chu Chun Qiu, their hearts pounding excitedly. Chu Chun Qiu was terrifyingly strong. Yin Gu Tian was the seventh cultivator in the ranking list, and he had just suffered a crushing defeat!

Yin Gu Tian couldn't believe it. He had never been that scared. He was afraid of Chu Chun Qiu now!

Chu Chun Qiu rolled up his sleeves and jumped up onto his pillar. Yin Gu Tian was staring at him, his face stiff.

Chu Chun Qiu is so strong!, thought Lin Feng with a sigh. He had the premonition many things were going to change during this event. Chu Chun Qiu was always discreet, but he was as strong as an ancient emperor, and had king Qi. He was going to become a hero and rise today!

Ying Cheng and Ji Chang were shocked too. They could barely understand that he had just risen up to the seventh position. What

would their position be at the end of the event?

Lin Feng was also downgraded to the ninth rank. Xie Yue, Jin Xing Zi, and Wang Zhong were now under him in the list. Jin Xing Zi and Wang Zhong were now 11th and 12th.

Wang Zhong and Jin Xing Zi looked at the cultivators who were above them in the list and took a deep breath. They were all extremely strong, and now that Lin Feng and Chu Chun Qiu had risen up in the list, would anyone below them challenge them?

Especially Chu Chun Qiu, nobody would dare challenge him!

At this moment, the top ten were: Ying Chen, Ji Chang, Guili, the Buddhist warrior, Shi Yun Feng, Xue Shen Feng, Chu Chun Qiu, Yin Gu Tian, Lin Feng and Xie Yue!

They were all terrifyingly strong. Jin Xing Zi and Wang Zhong felt the pressure.

Finally, Wang Zhong took a step forwards, he had to challenge someone!

Chapter 1955: The Top Ten

Wang Zhong looked at the ten cultivators. He didn't even consider challenging the cultivators of the top five. Ying Cheng and Ji Chang were too strong, both were Champions. Guili was too evil and knew the Ghosts Sutra. The stone man, Shi Yun Feng, was incredibly strong. Xue Shen Feng was from the Snow Clan and Wang Zhong knew he couldn't defeat him. Chu Chun Qiu was also too strong. So he could only choose among three people: Yin Gu Tian, Lin Feng, and Xie Yue.

The audience was astonished at all this and kept gasping with amazement. These people were the strongest cultivators of the Holy City among the people of the Huang Qi layer, true geniuses. If they offended any of them, they'd die!

Lin Feng had defeated Xie Yue, so he didn't want to challenge Lin Feng for now. He didn't have many choices. He looked at Xie Yue. Xie Yue looked back at him icily, turning furious. Wang Zhong wanted to fight against him? Lin Feng had already defeated him today!

"What is this supposed to mean?" said Xie Yue icily. Wang Zhong chopped out with his palm, and many armors appeared in the sky, all of them dazzling.

"Evil corrosion!" shouted Xie Yue furiously. A furious dragon made of corrosive evil strength flew towards Wang Zhong, and the air above him turned into a black hole.

"Ten Thousand Armors Lights!" shouted Wang Zhong extremely loudly. The armors twinkled and turned into a curtain which blotted out the sky. The dragon made of corrosive evil strength turned into many threads of energies and moved towards him.

"Destroy!" shouted Wang Zhong icily. The armors became even more dazzling and the corrosive evil strength completely disappeared.

“Die!” Wang Zhong waved his hands, the armors moved towards Xie Yue. One of the armors turned into a gigantic axe containing a terrifying earth strength. At the same time, the armors became even more dazzling, and the space around them started to distort.

“Is that Dao strength?” Lin Feng was standing on the pillar next to Xie Yue’s pillar, his eyes twinkling. He watched Wang Zhong’s attacks carefully. Wang Zhong was from the Noble Fang Tian Clan, they were defense adepts. It was a very particular clan, a bit like the World Clan, as they controlled a special kind of strength. The World Clan controlled world strength, and the Noble Fang Tian Clan controlled armor strength. Lin Feng had never seen armor strength before or armor techniques. How powerful!

Xie Yue was in danger. He was going to be defeated quickly, even if his corrosive strength was powerful.

The battle was cruel and intense. Armor strength and corrosive evil strength kept colliding. Wang Zhong was gaining the advantage step by step, getting closer and closer to Xie Yue. Finally, his ten thousand armors exploded and Xie Yue was driven away. He was forced to give up his tenth position!

Jin Xing Zi moved down to the 12th pillar. How humiliating! He kept looking at Yin Gu Tian icily.

The Huang Jin Clan and the Yin Clan were rivals, one clan controlling gold energy, the other one silver energy, so naturally Jin Xing Zi and Yin Gu Tian were rivals. Jin Xing Zi then jumped towards Yin Gu Tian’s pillar.

Yin Gu Tian was furious. Chu Chun Qiu had already humiliated him, so he had to regain his reputation. He couldn’t lose against Jin Xing Zi!

Dazzling golden lights collided with the dazzling silver lights. The Huang Jin Clan controlled gold Dao, everything they touched could turn into gold, and their energies were destructive. Yin Gu Tian’s Dao was very similar to Jin Xing Zi’s Dao.

Their battle was even more intense than Wang Zhong and Xie Yue's battle. Jin Xing Zi ended up at the top of the pillar fighting against Yin Gu Tian. One of Yin Gu Tian's arms became golden and exploded. Jin Xing Zi suffered too. Half of his body had become silver and the silver strength was eating away at his body. Gold intent and silver intent were both dangerous.

"Jin Xing Zi, leave, go and learn about cultivation," spat Yin Gu Tian. His eyes were silver and dazzling. It seemed he could turn anyone to silver if they looked at him.

"Even though Chu Chun Qiu oppressed Yin Gu Tian, Yin Gu Tian is really strong. The Yin Clan and the Huang Jin Clan are rivals. Yin Gu Tian was ranked better than Jin Xing Zi, the Great Imperial Palace was right. Yin Gu Tian is stronger than Jin Xing Zi," was the admiring consensus of the audience.

"I would have never thought I'd be out of the top ten," Jin Xing Zi sighed. He looked sad and disappointed. He initially wanted to try and rise up, but in the end, he ended up in the 12th position.

On the Path of cultivation, if you don't progress quickly enough, you fall behind, and then at some point you can never catch up, thought the crowd, sighing with empathy for Jin Xing Zi. He was strong, but the others were stronger than him. Chu Chun Qiu had been in the Holy City for a short time, but he could already defeat Yin Gu Tian. Many people believed he had the potential to end up in the top five.

Lin Feng used to be a nobody, and then he had become famous because he had fought against Ji Chang on the day of his Champion ceremony. Lin Feng was the only medium-level emperor in the top ten at that moment. He was definitely talented!

Jin Xing Zi was 12th and injured now. He couldn't possibly defeat anyone else in the top ten. Xie Yue had fallen behind in the ranking because he had been defeated, but he still had an opportunity to rise back up. But the crowd didn't think he would manage to rise

again. Lin Feng and Wang Zhong were 9th and 10th respectively, it would be very difficult to defeat them. Yin Gu Tian was also stronger than he was. Xie Yue couldn't defeat Chu Chun Qiu and the others, that was certain.

Finally, Xie Yue decided to fight against Yin Gu Tian, who was eighth in the ranking. Yin Gu Tian's left arm had been broken after it was turned to gold. When Xie Yue chose to fight against Yin Gu Tian, the audience sighed. He didn't deserve to be in the top ten, challenging someone injured proved he was a coward, he wasn't determined enough...

And the most ridiculous part was that even against the wounded Yin Gu Tian, Xie Yue lost. Now he was 11th and wouldn't be able to reach the top ten.

The top ten was already fixed, the temporary ranking was: Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, Guili, the Buddhist warrior, Shi Yun Feng, Xue Shen Feng, Chu Chun Qiu, Yin Gu Tian, Lin Feng and Wang Zhong.

Jin Xing Zi and Xie Yue had been defeated and weren't in the top ten.

Everybody looked at the golden ranking list. Those ten geniuses were incredible. What would the final ranking look like?

Yin Gu Tian was injured. He was probably going to be eighth, ninth or tenth. Lin Feng was really strong, but his cultivation level was lower than everybody else, he couldn't defeat Xue Shen Feng or the stone man. He was probably going to end up in eighth, ninth or tenth position, too.

Chu Chun Qiu was incredibly strong, he was definitely going to end up in the top ten!

At least, that's what the crowd thought. All those fighters were enigmatic and unfathomable, though. None of them had used their full strength yet. The following battles would be more serious.

At that moment, Pei Dong Lai studied the ten cultivators. Back then, he was also in the top ten. He remembered his Pathfinder Day, but now, it was a new generation. These people were also incredible.

“Now I’m going to call people from the top ten, you’ll have the opportunity to fight thrice. If you give up once, it means you agree to give up a position. If you give up three times, your position won’t change anymore,” Pei Dong Lai said slowly. He looked at Wang Zhong and said, “Wang Zhong, will you fight against Guili?”

Wang Zhong frowned, then Pei Dong Lai continued, “If you do and defeat him, you’ll replace him, if you lose, you’ll still be in the top ten. If you give up, I’ll give you two more opportunities.”

People’s eyes twinkled. The rules were cruel. If Wang Zhong accepted to fight and lost, he’d rank tenth. If he didn’t fight, he’d have the opportunity to fight against someone under Guili in the ranking list.

“If you don’t fight this time, you won’t have the opportunity to fight someone higher than Guili in the ranking list,” Pei Dong Lai said calmly.

Wang Zhong didn’t know what to think! Guili was third in the rankings!

Chapter 1956: Celestial Stage Deployment Spell

“I give up,” said Wang Zhong finally. Guili was the third cultivator, and extremely strong. Nobody had managed to dethrone him from the third position. Wang Zhong was aware that there was a huge cultivation level difference between them.

“Alright, your second chance is Chu Chun Qiu, will you fight against him?” asked Pei Dong Lai. Wang Zhong was petrified and pulled a long face. Chu Chun Qiu was currently the seventh cultivator, everybody had just been stunned by his strength.

“Pei Dong Lai is sly. That’s tough for Wang Zhong,” muttered the audience. Wang Zhong sighed. It seemed that he would only be able to rank eighth, ninth or tenth. But it didn’t matter anymore, being in the top ten was already great after all. Of course, if he managed to rank eighth or ninth, it’d be better than tenth. He refused to fight again.

“Alright, last opportunity, Lin Feng,” Pei Dong Lai said calmly. Wang Zhong took a deep breath and nodded. He looked at Lin Feng who was the ninth cultivator. If he managed to win against Lin Feng, maybe he would have the opportunity to rank eighth later on?

Lin Feng’s eyes glittered. He glanced at Pei Dong Lai and jumped off his pillar, landing in the center of the battle stage. Wang Zhong also landed in front of him.

“Noble Fang Tian Clan, Wang Zhong, I am walking on the Path of Armor Defense. I control armor strength. I can create armors and attack with them,” Wang Zhong said to Lin Feng politely.

“Path of Life and Death. I control Life and Death strength,” replied Lin Feng calmly.

Many armors appeared around Wang Zhong. They were dazzling,

and they were twinkling marks on them. Lin Feng studied the mysterious strength of the Noble Fang Tian Clan.

“We’ll see if my life, or death, is in your hands,” said Wang Zhong evenly. He waved his hands, and the armors flickered and moved towards Lin Feng. They turned into light beams as sharp as swords and moved deceptively fast.

Lin Feng flashed forwards, his life and death pattern appearing and transforming. Dazzling lights appeared in Lin Feng’s third eye. At the same time, he struck out with both hands, earth and demon cosmic energies condensed and turned into a shattering deployment spell. The marks it contained were perfect.

“Deployment spell!”

Two deployment spells appeared under Lin Feng’s feet, their marks intertwining. The life and death pattern and his deployment spell condensed. Those watching were astonished. Lin Feng was really an expert at casting deployment spells. He could condense deployment spells within a few seconds and he used his godly awareness to transform them!

Deployment spell casters were legendary, their power deep and potentially explosive. Even though Lin Feng couldn’t cast deployment spells instantly, he had been practicing for many years and he had also studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures!

With his physical strength and shattering deployment spell, the armors broke instantly. Wang Zhong didn’t stop moving, though. More armor lights moved towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng noticed that the armors contained the strength of different weapons such as blades, swords, axes, halberds, maces, or staves. It felt like those weapons wanted to strike out of the armors!

“Go!” ordered Wang Zhong, waving his hands. The armors shot through the air in Lin Feng’s direction and transformed into genuine weapons. The number of weapons blotted out the sky.

Lin Feng grunted icily, stamping down his deployment spell. The air rumbled as a gigantic ancient imprint appeared and slammed down. All the weapons vanished when they collided with the ancient imprint!

At the same time, the life and death pattern became even more terrifying as it arrived in front of Wang Zhong. Wang Zhong was startled, and a golden armor appeared around him. He started walking slowly towards Lin Feng, his armor floating around him.

His defense is incredible, thought the crowd when they saw that. Wang Zhong was, after all, an expert at defense.

Lin Feng still looked calm and unruffled as he also started towards Wang Zhong. His death energy turned into a river and flowed towards Wang Zhong, and his eyes were also filled with death intent. Wang Zhong felt as if that death intent was going to pierce through his eyes!

Wang Zhong waved his hand, and another armor appeared and transformed. Golden lights appeared in front of him and prevented the river made of death energy from reaching him.

Lin Feng continued moving forwards, and each time he made a step, his shattering lights transformed. Dazzling Deva-Mara Kalpa strength started rotating around Lin Feng's body and began to condense.

What a powerful Qi. Lin Feng definitely belongs in the top ten, that's incredible. He understands Dao strength but he's also an incredible fighter!, thought the crowd. Wang Zhong was bathing in golden lights. Lin Feng was surrounded by demon lights and looked like an ancient demon god.

Lin Feng's deployment spell kept transforming. Waves of multiple energies pulsed all around him.

"He's condensing force. Wang Zhong is also condensing force. If he releases his armor, it's going to explode!" the watchers deduced.

The two cultivators were slowly walking towards each other, their demon and golden lights already colliding. Energies kept flaring, and the watchers couldn't even open their eyes anymore because of the lights.

“How explosive will my attack be if my celestial stage deployment spell and my shattering deployment spell fuse together?” whispered Lin Feng. He condensed his demon Kalpa strength, which then fused together with his shattering deployment marks. It clearly became more explosive. The lights illuminated the whole area and emitted whistling sounds as they cut the air. It was like a celestial stage had appeared in front of Lin Feng: it had nine levels, and each level had more terrifying demon lights than the previous one.

“Such beautiful deployment lights!” the watchers gasped when they saw the soaring lights.

The celestial stage deployment spell was one of the three thousand deployment spells. Lin Feng only understood a few of them. The celestial stage deployment spell was a good deployment spell because it helped him improve his fighting and understanding abilities. It was excellent at helping attacks fuse together. Each of the nine levels of the celestial stage deployment spell was more explosive than the previous one.

When Wang Zhong saw that, he shouted furiously. He waved his hands, armor lights sang and shot towards Lin Feng. There were beautiful lights everywhere around both of them.

However, within those resplendent and beautiful lights there were also demon lights. They looked like dazzling yet terrifying stars, brilliant points of destruction. But there were so many lights that the crowd couldn't see them clearly. They could only hear the rumbling and whistling sounds.

Explosions thundered out, and Wang Zhong's armor shattered. The destructive lights pierced through his armor, reached him and

smashed him away. He coughed out blood and crashed onto a pillar, heavily wounded.

I won't need the life and death deployment spell in the air, mused Lin Feng. He recalled his life and death strength, and his life and death pattern dispersed.

Wang Zhong's face was deathly pale as he stared at Lin Feng. They were there to exchange views on the Dao and in the end, he hadn't even seen Lin Feng's Life and Death Path, he could only rank tenth.

"You want to continue fighting?" Lin Feng asked Wang Zhong.

"No need. You're too strong. You'll probably continue rising," sighed Wang Zhong. His dual deployment spells were just too terrifying and explosive. Maybe that Ji Chang's Destructive Dao, Ying Cheng's Chaotic Sky Dao, or the stone man's Stone Transformation Dao could destroy Lin Feng's Dao, but Wang Zhong couldn't!

Wang Zhong and Lin Feng went back to their pillars. Wang Zhong's name on the Imperial Ranking List lit up. It wouldn't change anymore. He was the tenth cultivator!

Chapter 1957: Disdainful

“Lin Feng won against Wang Zhong, which means he’ll rank ninth in the worst case. He can still rise up!” the audience observed. Pei Dong Lai looked at Lin Feng, who looked rather pensive.

Three opportunities, he could propose Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, and Guili. If Lin Feng lost or refused to fight three times, he’d rank ninth. Lin Feng had to be careful!

I hope you can defeat Yin Gu Tian, thought Pei Dong Lai. If Lin Feng defeated Yin Gu Tian, the Yin Clan would take care of him. No matter who the winner would be, it was going to be interesting.

“Lin Feng, your first opportunity, Yin Gu Tian. You can accept or refuse. Same rules,” said Pei Dong Lai. The crowd was startled. That choice was strange, Yin Gu Tian was just above Lin Feng in the ranking, that way, if he accepted, he’d have to continue fighting, but if he didn’t, he’d be stuck in the ninth position.

Lin Feng looked at Pei Dong Lai strangely. He jumped back to the center of the battle stage. Yin Gu Tian also came out slowly. He looked at Lin Feng with his silver eyes, and silver lights appeared all around him at the same time.

“You’re already injured. You can give up. I don’t want to hurt you,” Lin Feng said to Yin Gu Tian calmly. However, Yin Gu Tian merely looked at him icily.

“Empty words!” said Yin Gu Tian grimly. More and more silver dazzling lights rose up in the air and condensed, shooting towards Lin Feng. Even before touching Lin Feng’s skin, he could sense how intense and ice-cold they were.

“What’s the point?” Lin Feng asked indifferently. His life and death pattern appeared, and as he waved his hand, the pattern became gigantic and moved towards the silver lights.

“Die!” shouted Yin Gu Tian. His silver lights turned into silver spears and lunged towards Lin Feng!

Lin Feng raised his hands, golden lights appeared and intertwined. His empty space cosmic energies filled the air.

“Go!” Lin Feng waved his hands again, and his golden pattern flickered. The silver spears collided with the golden pattern. Lights flashed, and looked like the spears had landed in another world, they just disappeared, as if they had been absorbed by Lin Feng’s energy.

“A deployment spell again. Even though Lin Feng’s cultivation level is low, he’s not weaker than most people in the top ten thanks to his deployment spells. His deployment spell and Dao power are both incredibly powerful.” The audience was delighted!

Lin Feng had proved that he could use several sorts of deployment spells. And they were all very mysterious. He had an advanced knowledge of deployment spells.

The silver lights and the life and death pattern kept colliding. The silver lights surrounded the life and death pattern. However, Lin Feng took a step forwards and his river of death energy started flowing out, spinning into abyssal whirlpools. Waves died on a million shores, and the whirlpools made of death energy spun towards Yin Gu Tian.

Yin Gu Tian grunted calmly. He slapped out, his silver lights turning into a celestial curtain. The vortices made of death energy condensed and stopped moving. It was spectacular and beautiful to see!

Suddenly, a strong wind full of empty space cosmic energies swept by. The cosmic energies condensed as a dazzling light appeared in Lin Feng’s third eye.

“He’s casting deployment spells with his mind!” someone in the audience blurted out. He was using the empty space cosmic

energies of the earth and sky, and mentally turning them into deployment marks. it was unbelievable! “According to legends, some legendary cultivators can cast deployment spells instantly using their mind. It seems that Lin Feng is walking on that Path!”

Lin Feng wasn't able to use the cosmic energies of the earth and sky at one point, so he couldn't communicate with the cosmic energies of the earth and sky. So of course, he couldn't use them to cast deployment spells, either. Then, he was cleansed by the cosmic energies of the earth and sky, so he also learned how to control them... and then he used his Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to improve them further. He couldn't mentally cast extremely complex deployment spells, but easy ones were not a problem at all.

At the same time, golden lights shone everywhere. It was a simple empty space deployment spell connected to the golden lights.

“You can't defeat me. Just give up,” stated Lin Feng, raising his fist. Dark lights appeared in his fist. He didn't fear Yin Gu Tian at all.

Yin Gu Tian looked back at Lin Feng icily. Lin Feng was looking at him disdainfully. How humiliating!

Yin Gu Tian disappeared, turning into a silver light beam shooting towards Lin Feng with a sonic boom. As he closed in on Lin Feng, the silver lights started corroding Lin Feng's body. Lin Feng raised his hands. His river made of death energy reappeared and swept towards Yin Gu Tian with a crashing of the Yellow Springs.

At the same time, Lin Feng jumped into his empty space deployment lights and disappeared, reappearing on Yin Gu Tian's left. His river made of death energy moaned the last breaths of the drowned and rolled towards Yin Gu Tian.

Lin Feng didn't stop moving, and continued casting deployment

spells as he flashed away. The watchers saw the river made of death energy sweep towards and over Yin Gu Tian, and he disappeared inside it.

Those watching were astonished. Lin Feng could cast deployment spells that easily? Each time Lin Feng fought, they discovered something new about him. Yin Gu Tian was in the top ten of the Imperial Ranking List, he wasn't weak, but the river made of death energy had also surrounded the silver lights.

Lin Feng threw himself inside the death river. Dazzling lights illuminated the atmosphere again.

It sounded like the earth and sky had been collapsing. The crowd heard rumbling and explosions, just before they saw Yin Gu Tian hurled out of the death river haplessly, to crash onto the battle stage.

He managed to struggle up to his knees. He was soaked with blood. Lin Feng was in the air above him and looking down at him disdainfully.

“What an incredible physical strength...” Yin Gu Tian was petrified. His cultivation level was higher than Lin Feng's. Why didn't he have the advantage? Lin Feng's attacks were too brutal, and his physical strength was terrifying.

“What was the point?” said Lin Feng indifferently. Yin Gu Tian's Dao intent wasn't powerful enough, he couldn't pose a threat to Lin Feng. Ji Chang could still pose a threat to Lin Feng, though...

Only a few people in the top ten could pose a threat to Lin Feng, and they were at the top. Yin Gu Tian was in the top ten, but there was a huge difference between him and those at the top of the ranking list. Lin Feng could easily kill those at the bottom of the top ten. Those at the bottom of the top ten were considered geniuses and extremely strong cultivators by ordinary people, but to Lin Feng, they weren't.

Lin Feng went back to the eighth pillar, the pillar on which Yin Gu Tian was standing just before. Yin Gu Tian slowly stood up, feeling humiliated. He glanced back at the cultivators of the Yin Clan. He remembered when Lin Feng was at the Yin Clan, Yin Gu Tian had looked at Lin Feng in disdain. Now Lin Feng was looking at him disdainfully. To Lin Feng, Yin Gu Tian was a nobody!

Chapter 1958: Chu Chun Qiu VS. Guili

Lin Feng and Yin Gu Tian had gone back to their respective pillars. Pei Dong Lai looked at Yin Gu Tian and said, “You lost, but if Lin Feng continues rising, you may have the opportunity to fight against the people who will stand between you and him.”

Yin Gu Tian remained silent. He had nothing to say. He had lost against Chu Chun Qiu, and now he had lost against Lin Feng. He was furious. Even if Lin Feng continued rising, would Yin Gu Tian be able to fight against those between him and Lin Feng? He was in the ninth position at that moment, it seemed he wouldn't rise anymore. This time, he hadn't risen in the ranking list. It was just the opposite, he was falling behind.

At that moment, the members of the Yin Clan looked at the ranking list. Yin Rui looked furious. Before the beginning of the event, he had recommended Yin Gu Tian to Ren Tian Xing, to help him enter the Great Imperial Palace. Now that Yin Gu Tian had failed miserably, Ren Tian Xing had nothing good to think about Yin Gu Tian.

Yin Yue clenched her small fists. Her face was a bit pale. Now that Lin Feng had defeated Yin Gu Tian, she would never be able to marry Lin Wu Shang!

“Grandpa, Lin Feng is extremely talented and strong. He's only a medium-level emperor and he already understand Dao strength. He also controls deployment spells at a very high level. He'll definitely become a Champion someday,” Yin Yue whispered to Yin Rui.

Yin Rui looked back at her icily, “He's talented, he made a great show of his talents, but now everybody knows how strong he really is, that's not so good. We'll see how far he can go.”

Pei Dong Lai looked over at Chu Chun Qiu, everyone watching closely. Chu Chun Qiu was extremely strong, but the crowd really

wanted to know how strong he could really be. What challenge would Pei Dong Lai propose? If Pei Dong Lai asked Chu Chun Qiu if he wanted to fight against Ying Cheng or Ji Chang, would Chu Chun Qiu refuse?

If Chu Chun Qiu fought against them and lost, maybe the ranking list wouldn't change anymore.

Pei Dong Lai looked at the list and at Chu Chun Qiu again before saying, "I think you'll be happy, my first proposition is Guili, will you fight against him?"

"Third cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List, Guili!" the crowd frowned. If Chu Chun Qiu accepted, the battle would be amazing.

Chu Chun Qiu's robe fluttered, he jumped forwards without hesitation. The crowd was very excited, Chu Chun Qiu had accepted the challenge!

Guili was terrifyingly strong, he had astonished everyone when knocking the Great Imperial Bell, killing many people.

An evil wind started blowing. Guili jumped off his pillar. He looked extremely light and frail, like a ghost.

"I've heard that you had studied two mysterious sets of ancient scriptures, the Sky Absorbing Scriptures and the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. I've heard that the Chu Clan in the Vast Celestial Ancient City considers you as the second king of the Chu Clan. I wonder how strong you are. I hope you won't disappoint me," whispered Guili. His face was still as pale as a ghost, and his sibilant voice sounded evil. The type of cultivation a person practiced influenced their personality, and since he had studied the Ghosts Sutra, he had become evil.

"You'll see," said Chu Chun Qiu, releasing Sky Absorbing intent. The terrifying Sky Absorbing strength condensed and turned into a strong wind. The people on the pillars sighed. Chu Chun Qiu's Dao intent was already far more powerful than Yin Gu Tian's.

They definitely couldn't be mentioned on equal terms.

"Sky Absorbing Dao, the Chu Clan raised you with ancient imperial intent. I wonder how many emperors' wills you've absorbed," mused Guili icily. A ghost started wailing, and more of them appeared in the sky and moved towards Chu Chun Qiu. Chu Chun Qiu suddenly saw ghosts in his mind.

"Dao intent competition!" the crowd frowned. They had seen Guili knock the Great Imperial Bell, they had sensed his Dao. His ghosts could appear in people's minds suddenly, and destroy people's souls instantly. Guili and Chu Chun Qiu's battle already looked dangerous.

As the crowd had expected, Chu Chun Qiu was already fighting inside his head. His third eye started flashing. A dazzling light beam appeared, he felt dizzy. He released intent, which dashed to the skies.

A terrifying ancient imperial vitality intent moved towards Guili, unavoidably fast. Chu Chun Qiu then shouted, "One should return as good as one receives!"

The two cultivators remained motionless in the sky, a pitch-black cloud emerged from Guili's body. Ghosts kept appearing, baring fangs and brandishing claws. When the audience saw the ghosts, they shuddered with dread.

At that moment, a silhouette appeared near Chu Chun Qiu. The silhouette was three zhang tall and looked like a terrifying king spirit, thick Sky Absorbing Dao intent around it. It could absorb anything!

"Ancient King Spirit, formed using intent. That's his Dao!" The audience shook and had to resist the urge to prostrate themselves.

Lin Feng watched carefully. The battle wasn't explosive, but he knew that those two people were infinitely stronger than Yin Gu Tian.

Is Chu Chun Qiu really talented though? He has the Sky Absorbing Scriptures and the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, and he's been raised using willpower, but those are resources. Lang Ye and Dugu the Winner have access to great resources, too. They can't fully exploit their king bodies yet, but they'll become stronger with time. But Chu Chun Qiu progressed faster than Lang Ye, who has a World King Body, and Dugu the Winner, who has a Godly Imprint King Body. Does he have a mysterious body type?, wondered Lin Feng. Chu Chun Qiu had progressed really quickly. Maybe he really was that talented, he had progressed even faster than Lin Feng. Lin Feng was impressed!

A silhouette also appeared in Guili's mind and emerged from his body. It was a terrifying Yaksa Ghost King, his Qi awe-inspiring. He was holding a terrifying scepter as he ran forwards.

Chu Chun Qiu's Ancient King and the Yaksa Ghost King collided, and the earth and sky shook at their meeting. Sky Absorbing strength pulsed out, but the Ghost Qi didn't disappear

"How strong!" The crowd was just too stunned after each attack. They would never forget this battle of spirits!

Amid rumbles and explosions, the Yaksa Ghost King's body cracked. Chu Chun Qiu's Ancient King also exploded, he had lost his lower body. However, he opened his mouth and absorbed air, including the Qi of the Ghost King. The Ancient King continued towards Guili, starting to absorb Guili's willpower.

Guili's face somehow turned even paler as he shouted furiously. Lights flew back to his head and he ran away.

"Come back!" shouted Chu Chun Qiu icily. His Ancient King slowly stopped and disappeared. Chu Chun Qiu was furious. He looked like the Ancient King he had just released, appearing even taller and more imposing than before.

Chu Chun Qiu had won the battle, he had defeated the third cultivator, Guili!

“You didn’t disappoint me,” said Guili icily. “I hope that you continue progressing at that pace, otherwise, I will kill you.”

Guili moved to the fourth pillar. The Buddhist warrior also moved down. Chu Chun Qiu was now the third cultivator!

Chapter 1959: Incredible Battle for the Imperial Ranking List

The crowd sighed. What an incredible battle! They weren't disappointed in either fighter. The battles were beautiful! And Chu Chun Qiu was now the third cultivator!

Now, the top ten of the Imperial Ranking List was: Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, Chu Chun Qiu, Guili, the Buddhist warrior, Shi Yun Feng, Xue Shen Feng, Lin Feng, Yin Gu Tian, Wang Zhong.

Lin Feng had won twice. Wang Zhong couldn't progress anymore because he had lost. Yin Gu Tian had been defeated, but couldn't challenge anyone for the time being, unless Lin Feng continued rising in the list. He couldn't challenge people who were above Lin Feng in the ranking list, and the same applied to Guili. If Chu Chun Qiu didn't rise in the list, then Guili wouldn't be able to challenge Ji Chang and Ying Cheng.

After that, it was Xue Shen Feng's turn. There were fewer and fewer people to challenge at that level.

Pei Dong Lai looked at Xue Shen Feng and said, "Do you accept to fight against Ji Chang?"

Xue Shen Feng frowned. Ji Chang? If he lost, he wouldn't be able to continue rising. He would be stuck in his current position, and other people would have the opportunity to challenge him. But if he refused, the Snow Clan would be furious, even if he became a Champion someday. He had to fight!

Xue Shen Feng jumped out and released ice and frost Qi, snowflakes appearing all around him as the temperature plummeted. Many people in the audience started shivering as a layer of ice appeared on their hair.

Ji Chang also jumped out. He was surrounded by destructive intent. When the snowflakes fell onto him, they were destroyed!

A snowy silhouette appeared behind Xue Shen Feng, looking like an ancient king of the Snow Clan. The air grew even colder. In response, nine Cyan Dragon Totems appeared behind Ji Chang, increasing in size quickly.

King Qi kept emerging from Ji Chang's body, and his eyes were filled with destructive strength threatening to collapse the earth and sky. Ji Chang jumped forwards, the cyan dragon pulling a royal wagon behind him.

Xue Shen Feng didn't flinch. He continued running forwards, releasing ice-cold energies which blotted out the sky, turning everything into an icy world. Suddenly, many Xue Shen Feng's silhouettes appeared everywhere as ice Qi surrounded Ji Chang. It looked like he had ended up in an icy cage, but his king Qi remained and didn't break. Dazzling cyan dragon lights glittered all around him. Nothing could get close to him.

Xue Shen Feng waved his hands, Ji Chang raised his, the frozen air cracked in protest as more destructive energy appeared. Many snow blades appeared around Shen Feng and shot towards Ji Chang. Xue Shen Feng also threw himself at Ji Chang.

Ji Chang's Dao is better than Xue Shen Feng. Xue Shen Feng is going to lose, thought Lin Feng. He had said Destructive Dao was crappy at the Ji Clan, but of course it was just an exaggeration. He just wanted to humiliate them. He knew it was extremely powerful.

Unless a cultivator had a better understanding of Dao power than Ji Chang, it would be difficult to defeat him. There were some Dao powers which Destructive Dao couldn't destroy that easily, however, such as Jian Mang's Light Dao or Aoxu's Aggressive Dao.

Ji Chang and Xue Shen Feng were getting closer and closer to each other and started fighting in close combat. Xue Shen Feng knew many spells, but Ji Chang's destructive Dao could destroy almost anything. He looked motionless and indestructible, like a

mountain.

Ji Chang was abruptly surrounded by a layer of ice. The watchers all frowned, wondering what was going on.

“Xue Shen Feng’s eyes...” They noticed that Xue Shen Feng’s eyes had changed, turning into ice. Xue Shen Feng moved forwards and a terrifying kind of strength crashed onto Ji Chang’s body. Everything started freezing around him.

The crowd was astonished. What was going to happen?

The ice around Ji Chang’s body condensed and he turned into a frozen statue. However, the nine Cyan Dragon Totem struggle and suddenly, destructive strength exploded out. Crackling sounds rose, and the statue shattered. The dragons merged into one and flew towards Xue Shen Feng, explosions destroying the ice floating in the air.

Multiple Xue Shen Feng’s silhouettes appeared again, but the dragon destroyed them. Crackling sounds spread through the freezing air, and the dragon started freezing for a moment, before breaking that ice, too.

The dragon roared and a silhouette emerged from his mouth, the furious Ji Chang! He instantly punched out towards Xue Shen Feng’s head. Xue Shen Feng’s soul was shaking violently before he was smashed away, hard. He landed on the stage, his white hair all messed up.

Ji Chang went back to the second pillar. Xue Shen Feng’s soul was injured, and he had to rest for a few seconds before he went back to the seventh pillar. More of the ten were stuck in their current positions. Lin Feng and Yin Gu Tian could still rise...

Lin Feng’s eyes twinkled thoughtfully. Chu Chun Qiu and Guili’s battle had been terrifying, Chu Chun Qiu could absorb people’s willpower with his ancient king. Guili could also release a Yaksha Ghost King. Now a silhouette had emerged out of Ji Chang’s body

and injured Xue Shen Feng's soul. Xue Shen Feng couldn't even fight anymore, he had to heal.

"Understanding, soul, Dao." Lin Feng sat down cross-legged and turned into two clones. The crowd was startled to see that Lin Feng knew a cloning technique. His actual body was seated cross-legged and his clone was studying something else.

Pei Dong Lai looked at Shi Yun Feng, the sixth cultivator. The pressure was getting worse. The five cultivators above Shi Yun Feng in the ranking list were terrifying, and extremely strong. There were two Champions, but Chu Chun Qiu and Guili were terrifying too. And there was the Buddhist warrior as well...

"Shi Yun Feng, you want to fight against Ying Cheng?" asked Pei Dong Lai.

Shi Yun Feng's eyes twinkled and said, "Let me fight against the Buddhist warrior. If I win, I'll be able to continue competing. If I lose, I won't be able to rise anymore."

"Alright, I'll do as you wish," nodded Pei Dong Lai. This was his second opportunity. Maybe after this battle, he wouldn't rise anymore.

Shi Yun Feng and the Buddhist warrior's battle didn't disappoint the crowd. The Buddhist warrior was from Ancient University and the Canaan Buddhist Clan. His attacks were mighty, as he understood the holy Buddhist Dao. He could release Buddhist illusions which empowered him, making him much stronger.

Shi Yun Feng was also a terrifying cultivator. He knew stone spells, both offensive and defensive, and could also bury his opponents, while being strong enough to break their bones. In the end, even the Buddhist warrior's defense was broken by Shi Yun Feng's attacks.

The battle lasted for an hour before it ended, the Buddhist warrior winning in the end. Shi Yun Feng didn't look disappointed

at all, he'd had a lot of fun, even though he wouldn't be able to rise anymore. Only Lin Feng and Yin Gu Tian seemed like they could rise.

However, people believed that Yin Gu Tian couldn't progress anymore. He couldn't compete with Shi Yun Feng and the Buddhist warrior. They also thought that Lin Feng wouldn't rise anymore. He probably couldn't defeat Xue Shen Feng. The crowd thought that the cultivators' positions were all fixed now.

Chapter 1960: Soon Going To Become a Great Emperor!

“Three people’s positions are already fixed for sure. Shi Yun Feng, Xue Shen Feng, Lin Feng, Yin Gu Tian and Wang Zhong should stay in the second half of the top ten. Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, Chu Chun Qiu, Guili and the Buddhist warrior will probably stay in the top five. The only one who could rise is Chu Chun Qiu, then Shi Yun Feng would rank fifth,” was the general opinion of the audience. They all thought the Buddhist warrior couldn’t defeat Guili no matter what. Chu Chun Qiu might be able to defeat Ji Chang or Ying Cheng.

“Buddhist warrior, it’s your turn,” said Pei Dong Lai. The Buddhist warrior could choose his opponent since he was in the top five.

“Guili!” said the Buddhist warrior, clenching his fists. He sounded calm and composed. As the crowd had expected, Chu Chun Qiu had defeated Guili, so he was probably harder to defeat. Guili was the best choice. If the Buddhist warrior managed to defeat him, then he’d be able to try again. If he lost, then he wouldn’t be able to, but it didn’t matter because he wouldn’t be able to defeat Chu Chun Qiu, Ying Cheng, or Ji Chang anyway. Guili had been in third position for many years. The top three cultivators weren’t easy to dethrone.

Therefore, the Buddhist warrior chose Guili.

“The Buddhist warrior Dou Zhan Seng is from a Buddhist Clan. He knows Buddhist attacks. Guili knows the Ghosts Sutra and controls ghost spells. Their cultivation types are completely antagonist!” The audience was expecting a good show.

The two fighters were already on the battle stage. A loud wailing spread out as ghosts appeared, while brilliant lights rose to illuminate all. If the Great Imperial Palace’s people hadn’t used a

special kind of power to stop those energies from spilling over, the two fighters' energies would have invaded a much wider territory.

A strange shrieking spread out, black lights invaded the atmosphere and blotted out the sky, deadly and ice-cold. It was as if Hell had appeared.

Lin Feng's clone was watching the battle and sensed their Dao strength. But Lin Feng perfectly understood that he couldn't assess their strength by just watching. He had to fight to understand someone properly.

Lin Feng's real body was still seated on the pillar, his eyes closed and Qi emerging from his third eye. He was condensing life and death intent. He remembered a few battles: Chu Chun Qiu had summoned a proud looking three zhang-tall ancient king, creating that ancient king using the will he had absorbed from past victims. Of course, he also had to use his soul strength. Guili and Ji Chang were different from Chu Chun Qiu, but they had similar kinds of strength. Lin Feng was walking on the Path of Life and Death, his soul was growing stronger and stronger. He could also create an ancient king using his soul strength if he wanted!

At that moment, in Lin Feng's mind, there were many dazzling lights that kept transforming. Gradually, a gigantic demon appeared in Lin Feng's mind, a demon king. It was the demon he had seen back then in the bronze mirror! He looked proud, aggressive, and brutal. He was robed in darkness, a prince of darkness!

"That's the form!" whispered the demon. He stretched out his hand and a gigantic death sword appeared.

"Gigantic black sword, gigantic death sword," murmured the demon king. It was his former sword spirit!

Something is missing in my left hand, thought Lin Feng. He stretched out his hand and condensed a black flame, which turned into a demon lotus. He could condense a demon lotus with death

fire!

Lin Feng had studied the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, and was much more creative. Of course, this was only the first step. He didn't know if he could summon this demon to help him battle.

Dou Zhan Seng and Guili continued battling like madmen. Guili used his ghost spells, his attacks were very powerful. Ghosts kept wailing and clawing at everything, demonic and evil. At the same time, he used Dao intent and his soul strength to corrode his enemy's soul.

At this moment, the two cultivators stopped moving, but a demonic ghost moved towards Dou Zhan Seng. Dou Zhan Seng was seated cross-legged in the air, like a Buddha. Millions of Buddhas appeared around him. Golden energies moved towards Guili, but first collided with the demonic ghosts.

"Buddha's halo illuminate all things and is purifying." Buddha's lights filled the air and the black lights slowly dispersed. People raised their heads and looked at the Buddhas in awe. Dou Zhan Seng was a really terrifying warrior. It was even getting dangerous for Guili. Was he going to fall in the rankings?

Guili released more Qi. He wanted to destroy Buddha's halo, but he couldn't, and in the end, he was bombarded by the Buddha's halo. Guili, third cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List, had lost twice. He was now fifth.

We work hard to provide these translations and hope you can support our team by reading PMG at the source: Totallyinsanetranslation.com

Everybody was astonished, stunned, nobody could believe it. Dou Zhan Seng had won twice! He had defeated both Shi Yun Feng and Guili!

The audience was astonished. Now, Dou Zhan Seng was fourth, and in the top three, there were Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, and Chu

Chun Qiu.

“Chu Chun Qiu, don’t fight for now, let Ji Chang fight first. What do you think?” Pei Dong Lai asked everyone. Ying Cheng and Ji Chang were Champions, ranked first and second. They had to fight first. But he needed to ask Chu Chun Qiu, too.

“No problem,” said Ji Chang. He had wanted to fight against Ying Cheng for a very long time. They were both Champions, it would be the battle of the Champions.

Chu Chun Qiu nodded. He had won against Guili, he was now third. If Ji Chang and Ying Cheng fought first, it was even better for him!

At that moment, everybody looked at the two of them. In the whole city, there were only two Champions, one controlled Chaotic Sky Dao and the other one controlled Destructive Dao.

Both Champions jumped onto the stage. Nine Cyan Dragon Totems appeared behind Ji Chang, cyan lights glittering about him. He looked like a king. A spectacular map appeared behind Ying Cheng, an image of several countries with mountains and rivers and their altars to the gods of earth and grain, filling Heaven and Earth. The sky there looked wild and chaotic.

Ji Chang and Ying Cheng moved at the same time, terrifying explosions starting instantly as they closed in on one another. Qi swirled chaotically around them. Cracking and shattering explosions sounds filled the air as destructive energies and Chaotic Sky energies kept colliding. A white vortex appeared between them, the atmosphere became oppressive.

If anyone went between them, they’d die instantly!

The earth and sky shook violently. Both of them moved faster and faster. Dragons roared, and the map of several countries and their altars to the gods of earth and grain turned into a proper space, the air churning wildly there.

Their battle was amazing, and everybody was staring at the two fighters. Finally, in the end, the atmosphere calmed down again. The remaining Qi flowed in the air. The battle was finally over!

In the end, Ji Chang lost!

“I lost against you in the end,” Ji Chang sighed. Ying Cheng was surrounded by a terrifying Qi which kept rising to the skies.

The audience’s hearts were pounding. In the end, Ying Cheng smiled at Ji Chang and said, “You’re going to rank first soon!”

When Ji Chang heard Ying Cheng, he wasn’t happy at all, he was astonished. But then when he saw Ying Cheng’s expression, he smiled and said, “I hope you’ll soon become a great emperor!”

“Soon!” Ying Cheng sighed. Finally, he was going to become a great emperor, he had been waiting for so long...

“When I become a great emperor, we’ll fight again!” Ji Chang smiled.

“I’ll wait for you!” Ying Cheng nodded. They looked like friends, not like people who had just fought furiously. They both went back to their pillars. Ying Cheng was still the first, Ji Chang the second, maybe things wouldn’t change that much...

Chapter 1961: Fighting Against the Genius of the Snow Clan

On the dazzling golden Imperial Ranking List, the order was now as such: Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, Chu Chun Qiu, Dou Zhan Seng, Guili, Shi Yun Feng, Xue Shen Feng, Lin Feng, Yin Gu Tian, Wang Zhong.

Wang Zhong, Xue Shen Feng, Shi Yun Feng and Ji Chang couldn't rise in the rankings anymore. If someone defeated them, then they could surpass them. And regarding Ying Cheng, he was the first one, he didn't need to ask for his Path, he just had to wait. Therefore, those five people's positions were already fixed.

Chu Chun Qiu, Dou Zhan Seng, Guili, Lin Feng and Yin Gu Tian could still rise in the rankings. Guili and Yin Gu Tian had already lost battles. If Lin Feng didn't rise, Yin Gu Tian would remain stuck. Only Chu Chun Qiu, Dou Zhan Seng, and Lin Feng could ask for their Path for the time being.

Pei Dong Lai looked at Lin Feng, his eyes twinkling. "You want to ask for your Path again?"

Lin Feng's clone nodded at Pei Dong Lai.

"Your position doesn't matter anymore. I don't want you to suffer a crushing defeat, so you can fight against Xue Shen Feng," said Pei Dong Lai calmly. Xue Shen Feng was just above Lin Feng in the rankings, the sixth cultivator. Xue Shen Feng was pissed off, because he had fought against Ji Chang in the first round, and there were many people between him and Ji Chang. But he had chosen to fight against Ji Chang and now he couldn't rise in the ranking list anymore. Even worse, people who were under him could still challenge him. If he lost again, it would be a real humiliation.

Xue Shen Feng looked at Pei Dong Lai in icy fury. Pei Dong Lai

had just said to Lin Feng that he didn't want him to suffer too much of a crushing defeat, so he was proposing he fight against Xue Shen Feng. That was a humiliation too, he was saying that Xue Shen Feng was the weakest person Lin Feng could fight against...

"Alright," agreed Lin Feng. His real body still had his eyes closed.

Pei Dong Lai frowned, "If you don't want to fight, just say it. What is that supposed to mean?"

"Please wait," said Lin Feng's clone.

Xue Shen Feng groaned coldly and demanded, "Will you fight or not?"

"Shen Feng, don't be merciful!" said someone in the crowd at that moment. It was Xue Fan! Xue Shen Feng's eyes glittered. He had noticed Meng Qing in the crowd, and glanced at her icily.

"Wake up!" shouted Xue Shen Feng icily. He released cold energies which instantly surrounded Lin Feng's real body. Lin Feng's real body opened his eyes and clenched his fists, emitting crackling sounds. Lin Feng slowly turned around and looked at Xue Shen Feng icily.

Xue Shen Feng didn't bother looking back at Lin Feng. He just headed towards the battle stage while releasing more freezing energy.

Lin Feng also walked towards the battle stage, his eyes grim and cold. An ordinary clone couldn't do much. However, Xue Shen Feng was acting recklessly, Lin Feng studied his snowy-white face icily. Xue Shen Feng looked arrogant.

"Deployment spells are one thing, strength is another thing," Xue Shen Feng said to Lin Feng indifferently. His eyes looked like they contained whole icy worlds.

"Deployment spells are a type of strength. You don't understand deployment spells, so how can you talk about them?" said Lin Feng flippantly, even disdainfully. He even looked amused, he was

making fun of Xue Shen Feng.

There were many proud and arrogant people in the cultivation world. Maybe every genius was a bit arrogant and proud, but it was also dependent on whom they faced. For example, those who were at the bottom of the Imperial Ranking List despised ordinary emperors and were still considered real geniuses. Of course, some people were genuinely proud and arrogant, no matter whom they faced.

Lin Feng was proud and arrogant when he faced proud and arrogant people. He was proud because he had started from nothing and now he was stronger than those people!

“We’ll see how useful your deployment spells are when it comes to real cultivation,” sneered Xue Shen Feng. Then, he waved his hands and snowflakes started falling from the sky. He stretched his hand out and an icy world moved towards Lin Feng, bringing a wave of bone-chilling cold with it.

Lin Feng released his godly awareness through his eyes, and his body flickered. Deployment lights started intertwining. He waved his hands and a curtain of lights appeared, containing shattering energies which rose to the skies.

He waved his hands, a Purple Tank appeared. It contained many sorts of cosmic energies, and smashed into and destroyed the ice world!

However, Xue Shen Feng had landed in front of Lin Feng at that moment. He was extremely fast and didn’t want to give Lin Feng time to cast a deployment spell. Xue Shen Feng didn’t believe in deployment spells; for him, cultivation was about punching and striking directly with energies.

The Purple Tank started freezing. The space around Xue Shen Feng was solidifying as he stared at Lin Feng with his snowy white eyes, Lin Feng felt like he was falling into a world of ice.

We work hard to provide these translations and hope you can support our team by reading PMG at the source: Totallyinsanetranslation.com

Lin Feng looked back at him grimly, ignoring the sensation his soul was going to freeze. He knew perfectly well what Xue Shen Feng wanted to do: he wanted to oppress Lin Feng as fast as possible to prevent him from using a deployment spell. Xue Shen Feng was convinced that he could oppress Lin Feng quickly with direct strength since Lin Feng's cultivation level was lower than his.

Death lights illuminated the atmosphere and pierced through his brain. Suddenly, Xue Shen Feng had the feeling millions of swords were moving to impale him!

Lin Feng jumped forwards and released some mysterious strength, it wasn't of any known type. Its Qi wasn't powerful, either.

Xue Shen Feng put his hands in front of him and razor-sharp snowflakes moved towards Lin Feng again, surrounded him with a layer of ice. However, Lin Feng released demon Kalpa strength and tore through the ice. At the same time, he punched out with his fists, ancient imprints appearing and shooting out. Millions of ancient imprints appeared in front of Xue Shen Feng.

His ice was destroyed by the World of the Living Imprints, shocking him. He continued moving his hands and more snow appeared, like the onset of an ice age.

Golden lights suddenly appeared everywhere and started evolving rapidly. Lin Feng ran forwards, a World of the Living Imprint appearing in a rumble of power.

Xue Shen Feng was driven backwards as the golden deployment spell slowly starting taking shape. He pulled a long face.

"You're a bit too arrogant," said Lin Feng coldly.

Xue Shen Feng grunted icily as he retreated, and rebutted “Do you think your opinion matters?”

Xue Shen Feng turned into a shadow in the snow, and the world turned into an ice world.

“You’re not the only one who understands illusions!” Lin Feng smiled icily. He turned into three clones, who turned into nine, who turned into ten thousand! They jumped onto the deployment spell and disappeared one after another before a Lin Feng appeared behind Xue Shen Feng. He waved his hands and millions of death Kalpa swords filled the air, and at the same time a river made of death energy appeared. His power rapidly wore away Xue Shen Feng’s illusion.

Lin Feng’s real body used the deployment spell to disappear. It was impossible to see him.

“There!” When Lin Feng saw that Xue Shen Feng was attacking his clone, he blocked him with Qi and ran towards him. A Death Nihility Sword shot towards Xue Shen Feng. When Xue Shen Feng saw him, snowy white ice and frost energies emerged from his eyes and collided with Lin Feng’s death lights.

The death Kalpa lights destroyed the illusions. Lin Feng’s clones drew closer and closer to Xue Shen Feng, but all of them froze.

A silhouette in white clothes appeared behind Xue Shen Feng. There were more and more snowflakes on Lin Feng’s body, and the ice Qi kept penetrating into his body. At the same time, his death strength kept penetrating into Xue Shen Feng’s body, and Shen Feng was slowly turning grey.

Two deployment spells appeared, and Lin Feng’s demonic eyes flared. He looked at Xue Shen Feng in a disdainful way and released enough World of the Living Imprints to fill the sky.

“Die!” said Xue Shen Feng, punching out. An ice world appeared, and the two fighters’ energies collided. However, at that moment,

the gurgle of ancient waters surged, and the death river drove down on Xue Shen Feng, and he disappeared inside.

“How is this possible?” Xue Shen Feng’s face stiffened. Clones could also release strength?

He waved his hands and forced his power out, a curtain of ice energy appearing to protect him. However, a terrifying amount of strength was moving towards him. Xue Shen Feng’s face stiffened even more.

One of Lin Feng’s clones was attacking, the one who had released the river made of death energy. On the other side, Lin Feng was casting two deployment spells and releasing World of the Living imprints.

The crowd was stunned at this display. Xue Fan and the other strong cultivators of the Snow Clan were all astonished.

Chapter 1962: Chu Chun Qiu VS. Ji Chang

Xue Shen Feng was astonished. He continued making hand seals. He released more ice energies into the form of an ice armor.

Terrifying ancient imprints kept bombarding the armor, which started cracking. Xue Shen Feng was hammered brutally, and his armor broke apart. The energies pounded his physical body. He coughed up blood and his face became even paler.

A strong wind started blowing as Lin Feng arrived in front of Xue Shen Feng. He looked proud and aloof as he said calmly, “You are ignorant and miserable.”

Lin Feng went back to the pillars. This time, he jumped onto Xue Shen Feng’s pillar, the seventh one.

The members of the Snow Clan and Xue Shen Feng’s cheeks felt as if they were burning. What a humiliation! Lin Feng had just humiliated the Snow Clan!

Pei Dong Lai looked at Yin Gu Tian and said, “Lin Feng is now seventh. You have the opportunity to continue now. Do you want to fight?”

“Of course,” Yin Gu Tian nodded.

Pei Dong Lai looked at Xue Shen Feng, “Do you need to rest, or do you want to fight now?”

Xue Shen Feng’s eyes were ice-cold as he looked at Yin Gu Tian. What if he lost three times in a row?

“Come!” said Xue Shen Feng in a low voice. Yin Gu Tian looked at him in an even colder way with his silver eyes.

Yin Gu Tian jumped onto the battle stage and they started fighting. Xue Shen Feng looked even more insane than when he was fighting against Lin Feng. It was a big battle. The members of the Yin Clan were worried about Yin Gu Tian. Xue Shen Feng was

furious!

Finally, Yin Gu Tian lost as Xue Shen Feng froze him inside solid ice.

“Be merciful!” shouted Yin Rui loudly when he saw that Xue Shen Feng didn’t seem to want to stop. Xue Shen Feng looked at him and grunted coldly. He slapped the ice statue, which flew away helplessly.

Yin Rui took a deep breath with relief but was quickly furious again. Lin Feng had defeated Xue Shen Feng, and Xue Shen Feng had released his anger on Yin Gu Tian. Now, Yin Gu Tian couldn’t rise in the Imperial Ranking List anymore.

“Lin Feng!” Yin Rui glared at Lin Feng in icy hate.

After that battle, the eighth, ninth and tenth cultivators were already determined: Xue Shen Feng was eighth, Yin Gu Tian ninth, and Wang Zhong tenth.

Now, everybody had a different opinion of Lin Feng. He controlled mysterious and strange ancient imprints, and he was an expert at casting deployment spells. He had even defeated Xue Shen Feng! The sixth cultivator was the stone man. He had lost against the Buddhist warrior, so he couldn’t rise anymore. But if Lin Feng defeated him, so Shi Yun Feng could still fall behind in the rankings.

“Xue Shen Feng and the stone man haven’t fought against one another. I wonder if they’re similarly strong. But Shi Yun Feng fought against Dou Zhan Seng, their battle was amazing. He must be must stronger than Xue Shen Feng. Lin Feng can’t defeat him. And then those above him, Guili and Dou Zhan Seng are even stronger, so Lin Feng can’t defeat them either,” was the eventual consensus of the audience. Lin Feng couldn’t rank better than seventh. Chu Chun Qiu and Lin Feng were the two cultivators who stood out the most, especially Chu Chun Qiu. He was incredibly in the top three!

Of course, Dou Zhan Seng could still fight against Chu Chun Qiu. They had both risen in the ranking list thanks to Guili, as both of them had defeated him.

Guili had been defeated by Chu Chun Qiu and Dou Zhan Seng, so he would have the opportunity to fight against Ji Chang only if Chu Chun Qiu and Dou Zhan Seng both defeated Ji Chang and made him fall behind.

Pei Dong Lai looked at both Dou Zhan Seng and Chu Chun Qiu. Finally, he looked at Chu Chun Qiu and said, “Dou Zhan Seng can fight first. If Chu Chun Qiu fights against Ji Chang first, against whom could Dou Zhan Seng fight? What do you think, Chu Chun Qiu, Dou Zhan Seng?”

They both nodded. They had no objection.

“Ji Chang, Champion, against Chu Chun Qiu!” People’s eyes were twinkling eagerly. They couldn’t wait to watch this battle. Chu Chun Qiu was astonishing. Would he manage to dethrone the second Champion?

Ji Chang and Chu Chun Qiu jumped forwards. They floated in the air above the battle stage and stared at one another, both releasing a terrifying Qi. They both looked like ancient kings.

We work hard to provide these translations and hope you can support our team by reading PMG at the source: Totallyinsanetranslation.com

A dazzling cyan dragon appeared behind Ji Chang. Chu Chun Qiu released intent through his third eye, and his Qi surged out. He really looked like a king.

“Champion University is famous for its great skills and techniques, he looks like someone who could have studied at both universities. His Qi, vitality, and determination are all incredible. He looks like a Champion and ancient king!” someone blurted out excitedly.

A dragon roared. A cyan dragon appeared in Ji Chang's hand and shot towards Chu Chun Qiu. However, Chu Chun Qiu punched out, shaking earth and sky, and the cyan dragon was immediately destroyed.

Ji Chang continued forwards, releasing Destructive Dao. It surrounded Chu Chun Qiu, and at the same time, Ji Chang also stared at him. He was trying to understand him and destroy his intent.

“Do you think you can destroy an ancient king's will?” asked Chu Chun Qiu. He looked extremely conceited. He released ancient king vitality and intent in domineering waves. A sky absorbing strength emerged, and his intent started absorbing Ji Chang's Dao intent.

“He can also absorb Dao determination?” The crowd was awed. Even the other cultivators of the top ten were astonished. It was hard to know who would emerge victorious.

Behind Chu Chun Qiu, an ancient king appeared, proud and arrogant, and then many other ancient kings also appeared. Chu Chun Qiu was suddenly surrounded by many ancient kings!

“Die!” shouted Chu Chun Qiu explosively as he flashed forwards. The ancient kings followed him and threw themselves at Ji Chang. His vitality intent bombarded Ji Chang's soul.

Ji Chang shouted furiously. His cyan dragons dashed to the skies. He waved his hands and released even more Destructive Dao to bombard the ancient kings.

However, at that moment, Chu Chun Qiu stretched out his hands, and his terrifying Sky Absorbing strength turned into a vortex. He was trying to absorb Ji Chang's Destructive Dao. At the same time, Ji Chang's vitality and will were shaking violently, and his muscles kept twitching.

“What a beast!” At that moment, clouds were rolling in the sky. Some old men looked at Chu Chun Qiu, appraising his strength. He

was a true cultivator!

—

“Congratulations. Ying Cheng is going to become a great emperor, and Chu Chun Qiu is going to surpass him, too.” Above the clouds, there was a gigantic chessboard. On each of its sides was an old man. One of the old men was talking to the others, he sounded envious. The Celestial Godly University was truly lucky.

“It’s a flourishing period. The competition for the Imperial Ranking List hasn’t been this intense for a hundred years at least,” said the old man of the Celestial Godly University, smiling happily. “It seems that the Chu Clan has put all their hopes on Chu Chun Qiu. However, I still have doubts. Did the Chu Clan really manage to find so many ancient king’s wills to feed Chu Chun Qiu, or did the old dude leave some vestiges?”

“Chu Chun Qiu and the old dude are really similar. I wonder if Chu Chun Qiu will be like the insane King Chu. Will he go insane because of cultivation, and then get controlled by the Moon Palace?”

The battle was astonishing and intense. However, the old men sounded calm and detached.

Two incredible cultivators had emerged in the history of the Chu Clan. One of them was King Chu, who had founded the Chu Clan. He had been a terrifying cultivator. Then, the Chu Clan had fallen and another insane cultivator had emerged and brought the Chu Clan back to life. Unfortunately, he had died young because of the Sky Absorbing Ancient Holy Scriptures. The Sky Absorbing Ancient Holy Scriptures were terrifyingly powerful, and everybody wanted to kill the insane cultivator of the Chu Clan because his Sky Absorbing skills and techniques were just too powerful. But Chu Chun Qiu was more discreet than the insane cultivator of the Chu Clan. He rarely drew people’s attention. He could have, his elders would have protected him, but remaining discreet was still better.

Chapter 1963: Lin Feng Is The Last One

The strong cultivators of the Great Imperial Palace were watching the battle carefully. They were astonished. Their hearts kept pounding. They were nervous too. Chu Chun Qiu was really extremely strong. He could already oppress Ji Chang.

At that moment, Chu Chun Qiu looked like an ancient king. He was surrounded by vitality and determination. Each time he made a step, he looked like he was in symbiosis with the earth and the sky. A terrifying Sky Absorbing strength crashed onto Ji Chang, each wave of Sky Absorbing strength was more powerful than the previous one.

“Great Mountains and Rivers Destroying Punch!” Chu Chun Qiu stretched out his hand. A hand which blotted out the sky appeared. The combined force of the ancient kings was terrifyingly strong. Ji Chang raised his head, and cyan dragons kept rising to the skies. He released an incredible amount of Destructive Dao, which could also destroy mountains and rivers. However, Chu Chun Qiu continued moving towards him. The ancient king intent was getting more and more intense. Ji Chang was surrounded by a vortex and losing control, he couldn’t control his Dao intent anymore. His Dao intent was being absorbed by the Sky Absorbing strength!

“Die!” shouted Chu Chun Qiu explosively. The ancient kings continued flying towards Ji Chang. At the same time, Chu Chun Qiu stretched out his hands, and the space around them crackled. He was getting closer and closer to Ji Chang.

At that moment, Ji Chang was under great pressure. The Sky Absorbing strength was just too terrifying, he felt like he was drowning in it. Chu Chun Qiu’s vitality and imperial intent was explosive. Ji Chang found himself astonished. Chu Chun Qiu was fighting with an indomitable will, defying the gods. He looked like an ancient god, an ancient king. Ji Chang had been proclaimed a

Champion, but Chu Chun Qing already looked like one, a Champion without a crown, who might be able to defeat the Champions!

“When Chu Chun Qiu fought against Guili, he hid his strength. He was waiting to battle against a Champion!” people babbled when they sensed Chu Chun Qiu’s astonishing strength and energies. At this moment, Chu Chun Qiu seemed even stronger than Ji Chang!

Even though Ji Chang was really strong, the crowd was convinced Chu Chun Qiu was going to win the battle. Their battle was a whirlwind. Ji Chang had resisted against Chu Chun Qiu for so long already, but he seemed more and more tired. Chu Chun Qiu seemed much stronger than Ji Chang. Of course, it was just a misperception. He looked more majestic and stronger because he looked like a king.

In the end, Ji Chang lost. He was perplexed. Why had he lost? Surprisingly, he had been defeated! How humiliating! Even the strong cultivators of Champion University were disappointed. Ji Chang was a Champion and from Champion University after all, and he had lost against Chu Chun Qiu from the Celestial Godly University.

Of course, Ji Chang wasn’t a weakling. Ji Chang was really incredibly strong, but that was the sad truth of the cultivation world. Even at the same cultivation level, cultivators were not equally strong.

“Pfew...” After a long time, Ji Chang took a deep breath, finally understanding that he had lost. He felt even more determined. And actually, he was even excited and happy. He didn’t feel so lonely, he wasn’t the only extremely strong cultivator.

Chu Chun Qiu jumped onto the second pillar and Ji Chang onto the third.

“Can you continue fighting?” Pei Dong Lai asked Ji Chang

calmly.

“I can,” replied Ji Chang. Dou Zhan Seng jumped into the arena. They had already agreed, after Ji Chang and Chu Chun Qiu’s battle, it was his turn to fight against Ji Chang. If Chu Chun Qiu hadn’t won the battle, Dou Zhan Seng wouldn’t have needed to fight.

Ji Chang jumped down onto the battle stage again. Dou Zhan Seng was extremely strong, many people from the universities were excited and couldn’t wait to see the battle. People from Ancient University all hoped a hero would emerge in their establishment. He was much stronger than two years before, and he had managed to defeat Guili!

At that moment, the Buddhist warrior looked detached from worldly affairs, surrounded by holy lights. He looked incredibly strong.

However, Ji Chang released his explosive Destructive Dao. He wanted to destroy the Buddhist warrior’s enlightened halo.

The battle was intense, but in the end, Ji Chang won. However, the crowd was still amazed by Dou Zhan Seng’s strength. He would also become a Champion soon!

“Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, Chu Chun Qiu, and Dou Zhan Seng, four Champions, one generation!” exclaimed members of the audience as the two fighters went back to their pillars. The Imperial Ranking List had changed again!

At that moment, it was Ying Cheng, Chu Chun Qiu, Ji Chang, Dou Zhan Seng, Guili, Shi Yun Feng, Lin Feng, Xue Shen Feng, Yin Gu Tian, and Wang Zhong.

Because Dou Zhan Seng hadn’t defeated Ji Chang, he was still fourth. Guili couldn’t continue fighting, either. His rank was fixed. There were only two more possible changes: the first one was if Chu Chun Qiu defeated Ying Cheng!

And the second one was all about Lin Feng. Lin Feng had lost no battles at all. Each time, Pei Dong Lai only gave Lin Feng the option to fight against the cultivator who was just above him in the ranking list, so Lin Feng could still rise in the ranking list. Of course, he needed to be strong enough. There was no weakling at the top of the ranking list.

“Chu Chun Qiu, do you want to continue fighting?” asked Pei Dong Lai to Chu Chun Qiu. Chu Chun Qiu looked at Ying Cheng. Ying Cheng was seated cross-legged. He was soon going to become a great emperor.

“Since he’s going to become a great emperor soon, I’m not going to fight against him,” said Chu Chun Qiu calmly. Ying Cheng was soon going to become a great emperor. After that, he would be removed from the Imperial Ranking List and Chu Chun Qiu would rank first, so he didn’t need to fight against him.

Chu Chun Qiu didn’t mind. Lin Feng was now the last one who could still fight.

Suddenly, everybody was looking at Lin Feng. They were wondering what his rank would be in the end.

We work hard to provide these translations and hope you can support our team by reading PMG at the source: Totallyinsanetranslation.com

Pei Dong Lai looked at Lin Feng, his eyes glittering. Maybe if he made Lin Feng fight against people who were at the top of the ranking list, he would give up?

Guili is fifth and lost twice, he knows the Ghosts Sutra, he’s furious. If Lin Feng fights against him, Guili won’t be merciful at all and will use his full strength, thought Pei Dong Lai. Lin Feng was really strong, he had defeated Xue Shen Feng. Maybe Shi Yun Feng, who was just above Lin Feng, could defeat him, but he wasn’t angry enough. Guili was angry enough. That was the best opponent for Lin Feng.

Pei Dong Lai looked thoughtful. If he asked Lin Feng if he wanted to fight against Guili, he probably wouldn't refuse, because he was only two ranks higher than him. And Shi Yun Feng was sixth anyway, there wasn't much difference between sixth and seventh.

"Lin Feng, you're the last one. I don't want you to fight against someone who's too strong. Guili must be weaker than you, so do you want to fight against him?" asked Pei Dong Lai calmly. Guili looked even more furious.

Lost twice? Weaker than Lin Feng?

Guili was about to burst from anger. Everybody knew that Guili was extremely strong. However, he had fought against Chu Chun Qiu and Dou Zhan Seng, and they were both stronger than him. It didn't mean that he wasn't strong, though! Nobody knew why Pei Dong Lai was humiliating and infuriating Guili...

Lin Feng glanced at Pei Dong Lai. He understood perfectly what Pei Dong Lai was trying to do.

Guili released an ice-cold Qi and spat, "Are you ready?"

Lin Feng knew that he had to be careful. Because of what Pei Dong Lai had said, Guili would be merciless.

"I am," Lin Feng nodded.

"Die!" shouted Guili furiously. Instantly, Lin Feng appeared in an illusion of the netherworld. He was surrounded by blood and flames, and terrifying ghosts wanted to tear him apart with their claws.

Lin Feng released his World of the Living Imprints. They contained no Qi, however, they immediately destroyed the ghosts. He was strong, but he was a cultivation level weaker than his opponent. He could only use World of the Living Imprints to fight.

"Here!" said Guili icily. Lin Feng gazed into the distance. Many ghosts continued rushing over to him. It was Guili's Dao, a mysterious Divine Ghostly Dao intent.

In the air, an infinity of death swords appeared and whistled as they shot through the air. At the same time, Guili and Lin Feng stared one another in the eyes, trying to destroy one another's intent. A Ghost King appeared in Lin Feng's brain, wanting to destroy his soul.

Lin Feng usually used such a method to defeat his opponents, but now Guili was using it against him!

Chapter 1964: Bye bye Guili

Ghost Kings kept attacking Lin Feng's mind. They were all holding blades or scepters. Guili's Dao intent could attack people's souls.

However, at that moment, in Lin Feng's mind, a demon king appeared, aggressive and with terrifying Qi, like an ancient king. He was holding a gigantic sword, with which he immediately started cutting apart the Ghost Kings. A terrifying death blade strength kept emerging from the black sword and destroying the Ghost Kings. Whistling sounds resonated in Lin Feng's mind as he cut down another Ghost King with his death sword, and the Ghost King vanished.

"Argh..." more Ghost Kings rushed over to Lin Feng. However, the demon king raised his gigantic sword and raced forwards to meet them. Death sword energies filled the air. Lin Feng's Death Dao was truly fearsome!

In the outside world, Guili looked furious as he stared at Lin Feng. However, more death energy was emerging. It glittered, and then the demon king penetrated into his mind. Guili was shocked as he started fighting in his thoughts. The demon king's death sword was terrifying. It could cut apart his Ghost Kings in one strike! Even his Ghost Dao was being oppressed! It felt like he couldn't escape from death.

Guili's choice to fight against Lin Feng using soul attacks wasn't a good choice, after all...

The demon king was a slayer. Guili kept groaning with pain as he turned into a ghost. Lin Feng shot towards him.

Sharp claws appeared and descended from the sky, black shadows ripped towards Lin Feng in blurs of darkness.

"Die!" shouted Lin Feng explosively. His death sword streaked

across the sky as he punched out, releasing more World of the Living Imprints. The earth and the sky kept shaking violently, thunder from the depths rumbled all about. Guili disappeared, but Lin Feng continued running and jumping, marks appearing and intertwining as they transformed.

The pitch-black shadows continued moving towards Lin Feng, slicing the air on their way. Lin Feng grunted grimly, standing there like an indestructible mountain. He raised both hands and a Purple River Tank emitted whistling sounds and oppressed the earth and the sky. At the same time, dazzling swords streaked across the sky and collided with the claws, emitting metallic sounds.

Threads of Qi penetrated into Lin Feng's body. He suddenly felt ice-cold.

"Die!" snarled Lin Feng icily. At the same time, the deployment lights under his feet were flared with light. His gigantic life and death pattern blotted out the sky. The life and death strength was becoming denser and denser.

"He's almost done carving a great deployment spell!" some people blurted out. They were astonished and staring at Lin Feng. He was so fast at casting deployment spells, and his deployment spells were so powerful...

Guili's ghost attacks were sly and dangerous, but his Dao strength was less powerful than Lin Feng's, and Lin Feng's demon king was still attacking his soul. Guili had the sensation he was going to die.

Guili noticed that he didn't have the advantage, suddenly, ghosts started wailing furiously. The earth and the sky as well as Lin Feng's godly awareness were shaking violently. At that moment, Lin Feng realized that his soul was shaking and that many demonic demons were rushing over towards him, wanting to devour his soul.

At that moment, Lin Feng closed his eyes, and perceived everything clearly. Suddenly, he was surrounded by blinding lights as a Bodhisattva appeared, golden and indestructible. Anything that was evil disappeared around it!

“Acalanatha Curse!”

Dou Zhan Seng was astonished and staring at Lin Feng, his golden eyes wide and shining. The Acalanatha Curse was an incredible curse that could oppress evil!

“Lin Feng isn’t a Buddhist and he knows the Acalanatha Curse!” Dou Zhan Seng’s eyes kept shining. Lin Feng’s Acalanatha body emitted crackled and hummed. At the same time, terrifying evil energies rolled in waves towards Lin Feng.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. His Nihilism Death Sword streaked across the sky, carrying some demon curse strength along with it. Even though he could not curse Guili to death, he could at least make his soul shake violently and easily injure him!

Lin Feng flashed away. His life and death deployment spell turned into a gigantic death picture and enveloped Guili. Lin Feng continued moving forwards and releasing World of the Living Imprints. Everything was exploding around them. Guili initially wanted to injure Lin Feng, but he was failing miserably.

Lin Feng’s World of the Living Imprints blasted apart Guili’s gigantic ghost claws. Two ghosts still penetrated into Lin Feng’s mind, trying to stop him and failing. Lin Feng released various cosmic energies: cosmic energies of earth, death, demon, fire, cursing, and many others, which he condensed into his fist as he suddenly punched out.

Even though Lin Feng could now use the cosmic energies of the earth and the sky, it was just the beginning, so they weren’t extremely powerful yet. If his body and his actual cultivation level had progressed at the same pace, Lin Feng would have been much, much stronger, he could have made the cosmic energies of his own

world and those of the outside world fuse together. But, he was fighting against someone whose cultivation level was higher than his, and Lin Feng couldn't use pure strength such as cosmic energy to defeat him.

The claws of Guili's ghosts crackled as he rose up in the air. Death intent kept penetrating into his body. His body was already filled with death Qi.

"Come down!" shouted Lin Feng explosively. He stretched out his hands, earth strength crashed down onto Guili. A cage appeared around him as Lin Feng rose up in the air.

Guili shouted furiously. He attacked the cage, which exploded, trying to run away, but when he looked at Lin Feng's eyes, more death Dao intent penetrated into his brain. An endless number of death sword energies moved towards him. At that moment, Guili was certain he was going to die. It was a horrible feeling.

"Argh!" A fearsome Ghost King shot towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng took a step backwards, while at the same time, Guili was trying to run away.

Lin Feng looked at him, a thread of Dao intent moving into his third eye. Lin Feng looked at Guili and asked indifferently, "Do we need to continue fighting?"

Guili's face was black from death strength. He was humiliated that he had lost once again. Initially, he was the third cultivator on the list, and now he had lost against Chu Chun Qiu, Dou Zhan Seng, and even Lin Feng.

"No need. You won't see me for three years," said Guili. He rolled up his sleeves and abruptly left, vanishing like a ghost over the horizon. The crowd looked at Lin Feng strangely. He had defeated Guili, he was now the fifth cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List!

Even Pei Dong Lai was astonished. He initially wanted Guili to crush Lin Feng, he hadn't thought Lin Feng would win!

Chapter 1965: Buddha and Demon Battle

Lin Feng had defeated Guili. The dazzling Imperial Ranking List changed once again, Lin Feng had now replaced Guili. He was now the fifth cultivator on the list.

The top five was now: Ying Cheng, Chu Chun Qiu, Ji Chang, Dou Zhan Seng, and Lin Feng.

At the beginning of the event, the top five were Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, Guili, Dou Zhan Seng, and Shi Yun Feng.

Ying Cheng and Dou Zhan Seng's positions hadn't changed. Ji Chang had fallen one position. Guili and Shi Yun Feng had been kicked out of the top ten. The two cultivators who had surprised the crowd the most were Chu Chun Qiu and Lin Feng.

In the sky above the clouds, one of the old men on the chessboard looked happy. It was funny to see an old man's eyes twinkle like those of a child.

"He's only fifth. Ji Chang lost against Celestial Godly University, are you happy about that?" The old man of the Ancient University was furious because Ancestor Shi Tian looked happy.

"Lin Feng is fifth, but what is his cultivation level? If Lin Feng had the same level as those above him in the list, you think he'd only be fifth in the ranking list?" said Ancestor Shi Tian smiled. "That little boy could be a great emperor in ten years, in which case he won't be able to participate in the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List. I hope he won't become strong too fast, so that you can all be amazed."

Most people could participate in the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List twice. A first time when they were strong enough, such as at the beginning of the high Huang Qi layer, and a second time at the top of the Huang Qi layer. For example, people like Hou Qing Lin and Jian Mang hadn't ranked that well their

first time, but ten years later, they had ranked much better.

Of course, if those geniuses became great emperors within ten years, they wouldn't be able to participate in the event again. Ancestor Shi Tian thought that Lin Feng would probably break through to the Di Qi layer and become a great emperor within ten years. Ji Chang and Ying Cheng had been at the top of the Huang Qi layer for a long time already, but breaking through to the Di Qi layer wasn't easy, cultivators needed to find an opportunity to do so.

The other old men smiled at Ancestor Shi Tian and rolled their eyes. Ji Chang had lost against Chu Chun Qiu and Ancestor Shi Tian was still smiling, as if he had forgotten about that.

"We don't know what the situation will be like in ten years. Maybe other geniuses will rise and will defeat the current geniuses," said the old man of Four Seasons University coolly. He was furious, there was no cultivator from Four Seasons University in the top five. Ten years from now, he hoped they'd have a cultivator in the top three.

"Hehe, we'll see!" replied Ancestor Shi Tian, narrowing his eyes and gazing into the distance. Could that little boy continue rising in the ranking list? He was excited. Lin Feng was a medium-level emperor and he had already achieved such great things!

Everybody gazed into the distance. The real winners of this event were Lin Feng and Chu Chun Qiu. Chu Chun Qiu's cultivation speed was astonishing, and his Sky Absorbing Dao incredible. He could absorb people's vitality and willpower. His attacks were powerful and his powers mysterious.

Lin Feng's understanding of Dao strength was astonishing, too. He was also the only one who had managed to make the bell ring thirteen times, astonishing everybody. At the same cultivation level, he could have defeated everybody else, and his battle against Guili was the proof.

Everybody looked at Lin Feng again. How incredible, he had surprisingly defeated Guili, and was now the fifth cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List. And he was only a medium-level emperor! It was an incredible achievement. His Qi and cosmic energies were far more powerful than his cultivation level, people didn't understand him.

The Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List is finally over, everyone was thinking. The event had been incredible. They had seen the strongest geniuses of the Holy City, and they were all extraordinary. The crowd didn't want the event to end, they enjoyed it too much.

"Can I choose my opponent myself now?" Lin Feng asked Pei Dong Lai indifferently. Lin Feng understood what Pei Dong Lai had tried to do. He had tried to infuriate Guili to make him fight even harder, hoping Guili would kill Lin Feng!

"He still wants to ask for his Path?" the audience was delighted. Pei Dong Lai had chosen all of Lin Feng's opponents, Lin Feng had accepted and won each time. He could still continue fighting!

Pei Dong Lai was astonished and looked at him icily. From behind him, Ren Tian Xing shouted, "Dong Lai, let him choose his opponent!"

"Alright," Pei Dong Lai obeyed. His silhouette flickered and he withdrew to the top of the flight of stairs.

Lin Feng looked at Dou Zhan Seng and said, "Dou Zhan Seng, you're from a Buddhist clan and you understand Buddhism. I would like to exchange views on cultivation with you."

"Your Excellency, you know the Acalanatha curse, it seems like we Buddhist brothers!" said Dou Zhan Seng calmly. He slowly walked forwards to stand before Lin Feng motionlessly.

"I wouldn't dare call myself a Buddhist. I'm just interested in Buddhism. To me, you are a great Buddhist Master," Lin Feng

replied calmly.

Then, he sat down cross-legged and stared at Dou Zhan Seng, who looked at him curiously and asked, “What are you doing?”

“I would like you to teach me how to obtain Nirvana,” said Lin Feng evenly.

The Buddhist warrior was surprised, but nodded. He also sat down cross-legged. His body became dazzling and golden, like a solemn image of Buddha. Many illusions appeared in the sky, and started chanting Buddhist mantras.

“Master, you are a Buddhist cultivator, I’m a demon cultivator,” Lin Feng said calmly. Demon lights appeared behind him, and gradually a gigantic silhouette appeared. That person was holding a gigantic sword in his right hand and a destructive hell lotus in his left, surrounded by death Qi that could bury the sky. He looked proud and awe-inspiring, able to crush the planet with his feet.

Dou Zhan Seng looked solemn and respectful, his golden body dazzling. His lips started moving, chanting mantras in a clear, melodious, pure, deep, and far-reaching Brahma voice which resonated all around them. Suddenly, many Bodhisattvas surrounded Lin Feng’s demon, and he started hallucinating. The Buddhist energies were purifying Lin Feng’s demon energies with crackling holy power.

Life strength suddenly emerged from the demon. At the same time, black lights fought back against the golden light. An inky black demon territory appeared around Lin Feng, and an evil Qi started surrounding the Buddhist energies. The demon energies were regaining ground. Shattering sounds spread as the energies met, a mysterious strength rising up. The Source of the Nine Netherworlds appeared around the demon slowly.

“Nine Netherworlds!”

The watchers were astonished. They raised their heads and

looked at the Nine Netherworlds Water. The whole sky turned dark. Two kinds of strength kept colliding in the air. The audience also started hearing demonic songs.

“Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song!” When the old men in the sky heard the melody, they were astonished. Lin Feng could surprisingly sing the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song.

“What an incredible guy!” Ancestor Shi Tian looked delighted and whispered, “What an incredible guy, haha...”

The other old men looked stunned. Even people who had a cultivation level as high as theirs didn’t have easy access to such powers. It was one of the demon songs created by the Netherworld Demon Emperor back in the days, and this Lin Feng knew it!

“That boy practices demon cultivation and is walking on the Path of Life and Death. He’ll definitely become a terrifying demon cultivator in the future.”

Dou Zhan Seng was amazed at all this, and released even more golden Buddhist energies. A Buddha’s halo illuminated the surroundings with awesome power. Some Buddha’s halo ancient imprints appeared and moved towards Lin Feng.

Chapter 1966: Fourth On the Imperial Ranking List?

The Buddha's halo illuminated everything. It was dazzling as it purified the demon strength. When the Buddhist energies reached Lin Feng, a new destructive strength manifested, like millions of blades were attacking Lin Feng.

However, Lin Feng remained calm. Demon intent rose to the skies, the sky was growing darker and darker, pressing in on the golden light. The Nine Netherworlds song kept resonating in the air. People could actually see the soundwaves! Some threads of dark energies appeared on Dou Zhan Seng's golden body.

Dou Zhan Seng's eyes were dazzling. He looked at Lin Feng and said, "An evil demon can surprisingly resist against a Buddha!"

"Isn't it like a Heruka?" Lin Feng replied to Dou Zhan Seng slowly.

Dou Zhan Seng looked stunned. Heruka?

"The cultivation world is about strength. Buddhist and demon energies are just two different types of strength," Lin Feng said calmly.

Dou Zhan Seng was surprised. He had mixed feelings, but he tried not to think about those things, he had to remain perseverant. His Buddha's halo became even more dazzling.

"Buddhism is about life. Diabolism is about life too. The line between Buddhism and Satanism is just a thin one. You can create your strength using both types of strength," said Lin Feng. He continued singing the Nine Netherworlds song. The minds of the audience were rapidly getting muddled by the song.

"Whether you are a Buddhist or a Satanist, in the end, when you die, you'll become a skeleton and you'll turn to powder. I am a demon cultivator, but I am perseverant and determined, even

Buddhists can't influence me," said Lin Feng. His voice resonated in Dou Zhan Seng's head. For Lin Feng, it didn't matter whether he was a Buddhist or a Demon cultivator, in the end, his purpose was the same, they were just different paths to the same place.

"The goal of Buddhist warriors is to fight!" said Dou Zhan Seng. His golden lights condensed and a Buddha emerged from his body, slowly moving towards Lin Feng, exuding enormous strength.

Buddhist ways of obtaining Nirvana are really complex, thought Lin Feng. He sensed the Buddha's halo, and death wheels appeared in those Buddhist lights. The demon song kept oppressing it and the atmosphere was still becoming darker.

"People are alive, even Buddhism is about reincarnation. People can't escape from death," whispered Lin Feng. An endless number of demons appeared in the sky, and started fighting against all those Buddhist light beams. His demons looked like demon kings!

"You..." Dou Zhan Seng looked at the demons in the sky, and finally, he couldn't keep calm anymore. Lin Feng's understanding of strength was just too astonishing. The demon kings kept getting bigger and bigger, and the Source of the Nine Netherworlds kept flowing out and destroying the demon lights.

"You're a demon cultivator, I'll show you what a demon god should look like!" said Dou Zhan Seng slowly. Suddenly, he closed his eyes and started whispering things under his breath. Lin Feng saw a demon god move towards him. The demon king was holding a steel fork which contained explosive demon energies. Bodhisatvas could also be like demon kings!

"Eh?" The crowd was stunned. Surprisingly, Dou Zhan Seng who was a Buddhist warrior, could also release Yaksa Kings like Guili. And that Yaksa King looked like the real thing, an ancient demon god!

"Everything is about your perceptions and motives. Buddhists are similar to diabolists," whispered Lin Feng. The Yaksa King

released demon Qi in awful waves. Lin Feng just closed his eyes, remaining perseverant and determined. The Yaksa King appeared in front of him while Lin Feng remained motionless. Thunder rumbled out, and the Yaksa King disappeared.

Dou Zhan Seng was dumbfounded.

“How do you know?” asked Dou Zhan Seng to Lin Feng.

“I’ve been to Hell. I’ve read many books. Among those books, I read a book about Buddhist and demon cultivation. There were many skills which contained demon spells for Buddhist cultivators. There was a mysterious Ghost spell in it too. I’ve always thought that there was no difference between demon and Buddhist cultivation. If you want to read that book, I can show it to you,” said Lin Feng to Dou Zhan Seng.

“You would?” Dou Zhan Seng frowned.

“Why wouldn’t I?” Lin Feng smiled. Dazzling lights twinkled in his third eye and some memories moved towards Dou Zhan Seng’s third eye.

The book slowly appeared in Dou Zhan Seng’s memories. Then, he whispered, “I feel ashamed, I was protecting myself.”

As Lin Feng had started transmitting the book to Dou Zhan Seng, Dou Zhan Seng had protected himself, suspecting Lin Feng harbored bad intentions.

“People are like that, I’m not offended,” replied Lin Feng with a calm smile.

“Initially, it was a great battle, I wouldn’t have thought such a thing would happen,” laughed Dou Zhan Seng. Everybody was astonished as they watched the two of them.

“We came here to ask for our Path. Cultivation is about competing, but we compete to find our Path. Who cares about the Imperial Ranking List?” said Lin Feng. He suddenly sounded like an enlightened person.

Dou Zhan Seng stood up and sighed. “I feel inferior,” he said, and then he simply left. His Buddhist lights disappeared, and only demon intent remained.

“Lin Feng, when you have time, come to the Canaan Buddhist Clan!” Dou Zhan Seng called back loudly.

The audience was stunned at this strange ending. Was the event finally over?

The crowd looked at Lin Feng, who was still seated cross-legged. They were speechless. Lin Feng had defeated Guili, and now he had made Dou Zhan Seng feel ashamed of being inferior to the extent that he had left.

Lin Feng didn’t even glance at the audience. His demon king was still behind him sensing the energies of the earth and the sky. His demon strength turned into life strength. Demon Kalpa strength also appeared in a dazzling display.

“Demon Kalpa!” Those watching were astonished. Lin Feng’s demon lights were growing denser and denser.

Lin Feng looked up at the sky and smiled. He stood up slowly and took a deep breath. Once again, the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength was coming to cleanse his body. He was going to become stronger again, and getting closer and closer to becoming a high-level emperor!

The Deva-Mara Kalpa strength descended from the sky and bombarded him. His body was flaring with light. The crowd was amazed as they watched him receiving the Deva-Mara Kalpa strength with his physical body. He wasn’t even using cosmic energies to resist!

His physical strength was terrifying!

The waves of Deva-Mara Kalpa strength kept bombarding his physical body, and his soul kept shaking. His soul was becoming stronger, more stable. The reason why Lin Feng could resist was

because his soul was extremely strong, a very important thing when being cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength.

The old men in the sky were moved. Ancestor Shi Tian looked delighted. He was extremely happy, and couldn't wait for Lin Feng to become a high-level emperor.

The other old men kept staring at him and then at Lin Feng. If Lin Feng became a higher rank, he would become even more enigmatic and unfathomable. As a medium-level emperor, he could already rank fourth. He had made Guili and Dou Zhan Seng leave in shame. They understood that Lin Feng's comprehension abilities were astonishing. In a world where people were extremely conceited, everybody just wanted to be strong.

"Fourth in the Imperial Ranking List, medium-level emperor!" Ancestor Shi Tian looked like a happy kid.

"Hmph!" the old man of Ancient University grunted icily.

"Hehe, Dou Zhan Seng is quite strong. He felt ashamed of being inferior. He will definitely become a Champion someday!" proclaimed Ancestor Shi Tian, smiling at the old man from Ancient university. The old man ground his teeth and tried to punch Ancestor Shi Tian.

But it was the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List, and Celestial Godly University and Champion University were the real Champions of the event. The first and second cultivator of the Imperial Ranking List were from the Celestial Godly University. Ying Cheng had been first for ages and now Chu Chun Qiu was rising.

And even though Ji Chang, who was from Champion University, had been defeated by Chu Chun Qiu, Lin Feng was rising, so they were happy. Now he was the fourth cultivator in the list. In the

future, Lin Feng would maybe rank first or second.

“It’s finally over,” sighed the crowd. The event had been incredible!

“Dao!” At that moment, all the strong cultivators released Dao. They all felt more determined than ever.

The two most astonishing cultivators of the event were definitely Lin Feng and Chu Chun Qiu. Even though Ying Cheng had fought only once, he had amazed everybody. His map of several countries and their altars to the gods of earth and grain was incredible, and had caused chaos everywhere. It was as if he could destroy the ten thousand things of creation.

And even though Ji Chang was now the third cultivator, people had no doubt about his strength, he was incredible.

In the future, Lin Feng would possibly become a new Champion.

As the crowd was sighing, Lin Feng looked at Ji Chang with his death eyes. He said evenly, “Ji Chang, come here!”

Chapter 1967: Explosive Battle

“Ji Chang, come here!”

Suddenly, everybody went silent. Everybody was staring at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng wanted to continue asking for his Path? He wanted to fight against Champion Ji Chang?

Lin Feng was the one who had fought the most battles. At the beginning of the event, he was twentieth-something, and now he was already fourth. And now he still wanted to fight against Ji Chang?

“Good little boy!” Ancestor Shi Tian was stupefied and happy. That young man still wanted to continue fighting! He wanted to finish the battle they had begun a year before!

Ji Chang was surrounded by lights as he jumped forwards, and the crackling of air being destroyed rang out. He started releasing incredible amounts of Destructive strength and threw himself at Lin Feng.

Back then, Lin Feng had fought against him on the day of his Champion ceremony, a terrible humiliation. Initially, he was supposed to be the hero of that day, but because of Lin Feng, all people remembered was their battle. But he couldn't get his revenge within the university, the university didn't allow it.

However, now, Lin Feng was challenging him in front of everyone, so now Ji Chang was finally going to be able to regain face.

Cyan lights pulsed, and a hundred-meter long thread of cyan energies appeared. Some shadows appeared and more thunder rumbled out. Lin Feng could already sense the destructive energies.

Lin Feng jumped forwards unflinchingly as he started casting a

deployment spell.

However, Ji Chang stretched out his hand, thunder shook as he destroyed the deployment spell which hadn't finish condensing. Lights continued flowing towards Lin Feng.

"Die!" said Lin Feng icily. He released death intent towards Ji Chang, and a Nihility Sword appeared. A cyan dragon emerged from Ji Chang's body and protected his soul. At the same time, his Destructive Dao destroyed Lin Feng's strength.

Death intent corroded Ji Chang's body and Destructive Dao intent did the same to Lin Feng's body. The energies were very intense, and sufficed to pressure both of them.

"Die!" Ji Chang jumped forwards and raised his fist. His dragons roared, and a beam of light shot towards Lin Feng.

"Earth!" Lin Feng released earth cosmic energy which protected his body. He released cursing cosmic energies to corrode Ji Chang's body, and started singing his Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song. Ji Chang's body turned black.

Lin Feng flashed forwards, empty space deployment marks appearing under his feet. He started moving invisibly fast while releasing wind strength.

He also released enough World of the Living Imprints to blot out the sky, immediately destroying Ji Chang's technique. The imprints pounded down towards Ji Chang.

"Argh!" Nine cyan dragons attacked the imprints, everything exploding above them. Lin Feng and Ji Chang were surrounded by a very sharp Qi.

A Nihility Sword turned into an infinity of death swords slicing through the air. At the same time, Destructive Dao crashed onto Lin Feng's body. His blood started boiling and his soul was shaking.

Life and death lights rotated around him and shot towards Ji

Chang to stab at him. At the same time, Lin Feng moved like an arrow and released Demon Kalpa strength at Ji Chang's hand. The air shrieked at the energies tearing through it.

"You want to die!" shouted Ji Chang explosively. He released even more Destructive Dao with a crack of thunder. Lin Feng's muscles twitched. His blood was boiling!

The two fighters kept attacking one another. A terrifying strength penetrated into Lin Feng's arms. Ji Chang grunted coldly. It was a difficult battle.

Ji Chang shouted furiously. A terrifying dragon emerged from his mouth and shot towards Lin Feng, trying to devour him.

"You'll die!" Lin Feng looked at Ji Chang with his death eyes. He released death intent, a Nihilism Sword, cursing strength, and Nine Netherworlds demon lights, and all those energies crashed onto Ji Chang. At the same time, more lights emerged from Lin Feng's third eye, turning into a palace. Millions of sharp swords drove towards Ji Chang serpent-quick.

Lights flared in Ji Chang's eyes and rose to the skies, and his Destructive Dao intent filled the air. Lin Feng was driven backwards. At the same time, he released World of the Living Imprints towards Ji Chang and hammered him, continuing his withdrawal. It was dangerous to fight in close combat against someone like Ji Chang!

At that moment, Lin Feng had the impression that many of his bones were broken. His arms felt paralyzed. Ji Chang was a Champion and controlled a powerful Dao intent, his attacks truly explosive.

The audience sighed when they saw that he could still fight. Lin Feng's physical strength was really incredible.

Lin Feng stretched out his hands, a river made of death energy flowed towards Ji Chang, even as he kept moving. He also released

all sorts of cosmic energies to bombard Ji Chang unceasingly. At the same time, he kept releasing Nihilty Swords. He didn't want to give Ji Chang a second of a breather.

Ji Chang made some hand seals and released his own ancient imprints. Dazzling cyan lights glittered, and cyan dragons kept attacking Lin Feng.

“Dao transformation!”

Lin Feng stared at the dragons, he saw demon dragons moving towards him, the earth and the sky were shaking.

The dragons roared furiously. Many illusion lights appeared. Lin Feng waved his hands and demon death dragons coalesced and winged towards the cyan dragons. Dragons collided loudly, and exploded.

Lin Feng moved forwards again, the earth and the sky shaking with the force of the exploding dragons all around.

Ji Chang felt the pressure, while the audience was stupefied at the display. They hadn't anticipated that Lin Feng could compete with Ji Chang. Lin Feng looked both aggressive and crazy.

Nine dragons rotated around Lin Feng. Lin Feng moved forwards and released even more death swords relentlessly.

Ji Chang was a Champion, how could he flinch before Lin Feng? He also started moving forwards. The ground exploded all around them. They were moving so fast that embers appeared under their feet!

Their Qi started colliding in all directions. People's hearts were pounding violently.

“Lightning!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. Lightning appeared everywhere and plunged towards Ji Chang. Ji Chang grunted icily. He looked at the sky and raised his hands. He destroyed some bolts, but Lin Feng continued releasing more lightning cosmic energies.

“Fire!” Flames appeared everywhere and converged on Ji Chang. Ji Chang frowned. Lin Feng’s cosmic energies didn’t pose much of a threat to him, but he couldn’t ignore them either. His physical strength wasn’t like Lin Feng’s, Lin Feng could resist high-level emperors’ physical attacks.

“Desolate!”

“Curse!”

“Death!”

Lin Feng released all sorts of cosmic energies at Ji Chang, who could only look at him icily. Cyan dragons reappeared around him and wrapped him up. However, Lin Feng just grunted and released Demon Kalpa strength to attack him. Ji Chang was losing patience, and attacked Lin Feng with cosmic energies.

The two fighters were getting closer and closer. Ji Chang took a deep breath. Lights glittered. This time, he had to really hammer Lin Feng. Lin Feng knew cosmic energies, so what? He just had to protect himself and attack him at the same time.

Ji Chang shouted explosively, and Lin Feng’s soul shook. It felt like both fighters could explode anytime. Death swords appeared everywhere and drove through Ji Chang’s head.

Both fighters kept attacking one another. They couldn’t be careless, or they could die anytime. However, the death swords weren’t that easy to destroy. This time, they even contained cursing demon strength and all sorts of cosmic energies which penetrated into Ji Chang’s skull. He couldn’t destroy them that easily, they seemed almost indestructible.

An ancient king appeared behind Ji Chang and charged Lin Feng. At the same time, a demon emerged from Lin Feng’s third eye. The demon king was holding a lotus and a gigantic death sword containing Nine Netherworlds intent. It also attacked Ji Chang!

Boom!

Ji Chang's ancient king broke apart. People's hearts pounded at the sight!

The demon king looked fearless as it attacked Ji Chang's body!

Chapter 1968: Cyan Dragon Secret Technique

Ji Chang released cyan dragons to protect his soul. They roared in a thundering rage and attacked Lin Feng's demon king. The demon king slowly cracked.

Ji Chang was extremely strong, and such people couldn't be killed that easily, unlike ordinary emperors. They had incredible spells and techniques to protect themselves. They could use their soul, their godly awareness, and their Dao intent.

Lin Feng's demon god was made of Dao strength and soul strength. It crashed onto Ji Chang's head. Its gigantic death sword was made of death Dao intent. The cyan dragon kept roaring furiously. If his cyan dragon was destroyed, his soul would be destroyed!

"Piss off!" shouted Ji Chang furiously. The cyan dragon roared furiously, baring fangs and brandishing claws.

"Break!" Lin Feng couldn't give Ji Chang any time. Ji Chang's Destructive Dao could destroy his deployment spells, so he didn't waste time casting them.

Explosions kept going off, and cosmic energies were everywhere, tearing at the air. The cyan dragon turned into nine and moved in nine directions around Lin Feng. At the same time, Ji Chang stretched his hand out and a terrifying cyan dragon moved towards Lin Feng's head.

"Die!" Lin Feng raised his hand, and death Kalpa swords cut apart everything. Cosmic energies twinkled and rotated. World of the Living Imprints kept emerging from his hands, and the earth and the sky kept shaking. Lin Feng ran forwards and shouted, "You will lose!"

His voice contained demon cursing strength and resonated in Ji

Chang's head. He couldn't flinch. Lin Feng moved like the wind with an indomitable will.

Ji Chang's eyes were glowing madly, he didn't retreat, instead jumping forwards and turned into a cyan dragon. His Qi was astonishing, threatening to bring down the sky.

Lin Feng stretched his hand out and empty space lights condensed. Ji Chang's attack arrived at the same time, and thunder boomed as his destructive strength crashed down. Lin Feng's deployment marks were destroyed before the destructive energies continued moving towards Lin Feng... but the Qi wasn't as powerful as a moment before.

"Die!" At that moment, Lin Feng shouted furiously and released desolate cursing sound strength. Immortal energy pulsed out. The demon king assaulted Ji Chang's cyan dragon. Cosmic strength emerged from Lin Feng's left hand, World of the Living Imprints emerged from his right hand.

Ji Chang and Lin Feng's cosmic energies collided. However, the World of the Living Imprints appeared again, Ji Chang couldn't destroy them. He raised his fist as cyan dragons roared. The World of the Living Imprints crashed onto Ji Chang's body like endless hammers, destroying some of his cyan dragons.

Ji Chang was sent crashing into a pillar, coughing up blood. He just closed his eyes, firmed his resolve, and cyan dragons emerged and struck out again.

Lin Feng was driven backwards, as well, his arms all sore. He was staring at Ji Chang; the Champion was indeed really strong.

"You lost!" said Lin Feng, smiling proudly. The crowd shivered in disbelief.

Lost? Ji Chang had lost against Ying Cheng and Chu Chun Qiu, had he lost against Lin Feng now?

The Champion, three defeats? What a humiliation, just like Guili!

“Lin Feng knows too many things; soul attacks, skills, techniques, spells, ancient imprints, all sorts of cosmic energies, he’s relentless and brave. Fighting against Lin Feng is a nightmare.” the crowd chattered as they watched Lin Feng. Chu Chun Qiu and Lin Feng were truly incredible!

Chu Chun Qiu’s strength had amazed everybody, but he was a high-level emperor after all, Lin Feng was just a medium-level emperor. There was a huge difference between medium-level emperors and high-level emperors. And Ji Chang was also a Champion, so he was even stronger than those people!

“The battle is not over,” said Pei Dong Lai indifferently. He asked Ji Chang, “Ji Chang, do you think you lost?”

Lin Feng was startled and looked at Pei Dong Lai. Ji Chang released a terrifying strength at that moment. Lin Feng was stunned.

Lin Feng flashed forwards. Ji Chang opened his eyes and shouted furiously. A terrifying cyan dragon appeared and dashed to the skies. Ji Chang’s body was surrounded by brilliant cyan lights. The cyan dragon turned into a column of light.

“Argh...” the dragon roared in a thundering rage. Lin Feng’s soul shook violently. The demon king in Ji Chang’s mind was propelled away and slowly disappeared. Ji Chang’s Qi suddenly became much more powerful.

“The Cyan Dragon Mysterious Technique of the Ji Clan!”

The crowd frowned. Surprisingly, Ji Chang was using the mysterious technique of the Ji Clan. He initially had the strength of a high-level emperor, but with that technique, he could have the strength of a great emperor.

“According to legends, when you use the Cyan Dragon Mysterious Technique, you have to pay the price for it, you need to recover for a very long time. Ji Chang wasn’t far from becoming a

great emperor, but he's going insane now, he doesn't want to lose."

The crowd was astonished. His Qi stopped becoming stronger. He looked like a real king, arrogant and proud, he didn't care about his injuries anymore.

Lin Feng looked over at Pei Dong Lai. Pei Dong Lai knew that Ji Chang had a mysterious technique, which was why he had said the battle wasn't over.

"He's insane. Ji Chang didn't use his mysterious technique against Ying Cheng or Chu Chun Qiu, but he doesn't want to lose a third time, especially against Lin Feng," everyone sighed. If he fought against Ying Cheng and Chu Chun Qiu again, they wouldn't be able to win, his Qi was already the Qi of the Di Qi layer.

Ji Chang flickered and suddenly disappeared. A king emerged from his body and attacked Lin Feng's soul. He wanted to get his revenge for all the attacks Lin Feng had just carried out.

"Collapse!" he roared out. Lin Feng suddenly had the sensation his body was going to explode and his bones were going to be crushed. If he hadn't had an incredible physical strength, he would have died.

Lin Feng was frozen. Ji Chang had the strength of a great emperor at this moment.

When Ji Chang saw that Lin Feng resisted his attack, he looked even more furious, the ancient king moved towards Lin Feng's third eye.

"Die!" Death Qi exploded out, and Ji Chang grunted icily. There was another explosion, and Lin Feng was hurled away.

—

Ancestor Shi Tian frowned and the old man next to him chortled, "Haha, which of the two students of Champion University do you prefer?"

“Shut up,” said Ancestor Shi Tian, continuing to watch. Ji Chang was a real bastard, and truly sly, what a little person...

Many people from the Yin Clan and the Pei Clan finally had cause to smile. Finally, Lin Feng was going to shut up, he would stop being arrogant. Finally, Ji Chang was truly furious!

Lin Feng looked at him icily and said, “You surprisingly used a mysterious technique during such an event! You better not blame me!”

Ji Chang jumped forwards and a terrifying strength surrounded Lin Feng. At the same time, the ancient king forced Lin Feng’s demon away and attacked him. Death strength appeared in Lin Feng’s eyes.

Chapter 1969: Ridiculous

The battle in Lin Feng's mind was insane. Ji Chang's ancient king was fighting against his ancient demon and Lin Feng was using his godly awareness palace to protect his soul.

“The Sky Palace, what's the date tonight?” asked a mysterious voice. The godly awareness palace flared up and blocked the ancient king. The demon king jumped, raising his left hand, he wanted to kill Ji Chang's ancient king, flying towards it and raised his gigantic death sword.

The ancient king roared furiously and raised his hands. Their fists collided and they both dispersed at the same time.

—

Outside, Ji Chang and Lin Feng were both bleeding and their faces had turned deathly pale. The ancient king and the demon king had made them use up lots of soul strength, they were both getting tired.

Ji Chang roared with rage, cyan dragon lights dashed to the skies. Lin Feng released a terrifying amount of life Qi.

Ji Chang ran forwards, everything cracking and breaking down around him. Lin Feng's bones felt like they were going to explode.

Lin Feng took a deep breath, smiling crazily.

“Hmph! He's going to die,” said Pei Dong Qing, smiling icily. Lin Feng wanted his younger brother to steal Pei Dong Qing's woman, he was going to die now!

“Lin Feng!” Meng Qing and many other people were astonished. Many people were shouting now. Lin Feng had to admit his defeat, it was better than dying!

“Ji Chang, you're a high-level emperor and you dare use your mysterious and ancient technique against me? Do you deserve

being called a Champion? Do you deserve the Champion Crown?" said Lin Feng in a demonic voice. He was trying to destroy Ji Chang's willpower. A tree appeared indistinctly behind him.

"Heavenly Grace Godly Tree!" Many people were astonished when they recognized the Godly Wood. Cosmic strength was rotating around it.

"He's a medium-level emperor and he's already been to Godly Wood Valley and a tree has acknowledged him?" Those watching were astonished. Lin Feng was truly an incredible genius!

Very quickly, a white lotus appeared indistinctly. And then a beautiful Blue Uptala Lotus appeared under Lin Feng's feet.

"You're using the Godly Wood and a Blue Uptala Lotus, that's not your own strength," said Pei Dong Lai icily.

"Shut the hell up!" shouted Lin Feng back explosively. He looked at Pei Dong Lai coldly and said, "On the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List, the Great Imperial Palace's people are in charge. However, you've constantly been trying to disadvantage me. Do you think I'm stupid? Ji Chang's mysterious technique is not his own strength, it's a cyan dragon's strength. You're ridiculous! If the managers of the event are like you, then it would be the same without you, or even better."

The crowd sighed with empathy. Indeed, Ji Chang's mysterious technique wasn't his own power, and without it, he would have definitely lost. He was borrowing the strength of an ancient cyan dragon. Lin Feng's tree and lotus were similar, he could borrow strength from them.

Pei Dong Lai pulled a long face. He was a disciple of the Great Imperial Palace and they were in charge of the event. And now someone dared insult them?

"Even if you use an external source of strength, it won't change anything!" said Ji Chang icily. He raised his arms, which looked

like illusionary dragons.

Lin Feng ignored him. He slowly raised his hand and suddenly condensed all sorts of cosmic energies, wind, fire, lightning, cursing... The air was completely distorted around him.

An endless amount of cosmic energies condensed in Lin Feng's hands. Light beams streaked across the sky. The energies turned into a black lotus, looking more and more real...

"That's..."

The crowd was astounded. What kind of Dao intent was that? The Heavenly Grace Godly Wood allowed Lin Feng to use all sorts of cosmic energies. And this Dao intent allowed him to condense all sorts of cosmic energies. When the crowd looked at Lin Feng's black lotus, they all shuddered.

Ji Chang stopped in astonishment. That black lotus was dangerous...

He remained silent for a few seconds, but then he raised his great imperial Qi once more.

Ji Chang is getting ready to fight, thought the crowd. They sensed that Ji Chang was getting ready, he was condensing his energies and the air became even thicker.

Lin Feng and Ji Chang's energies started colliding. They both looked like ancient kings. After a long time, they finally started advancing forwards.

The crowd was shaking.

The two fighters drew closer and closer to one another. A gigantic cyan dragon flew towards Lin Feng's black lotus. The black lotus grew to a gigantic size.

The eruption of light blinded the crowd as waves of energies rumbled out. They couldn't see Lin Feng and Ji Chang anymore, they had disappeared in the energies. Wild discharges ripped out in

every direction.

“Get down!” shouted Pei Dong Lai. Everyone jumped off the Celestial Imperial Pillars as a destructive force swept over them. Their hearts were pounding at the close call.

“Those guys went too far.” Ji Chang and Lin Feng were both from Champion University and they were risking their lives!

Death Qi pulsed and surged on the stage. Everything had dispersed. The crowd saw Ji Chang and Lin Feng again. They were seated cross-legged and had changed their clothes already, but their hair was still messy, and they were still bleeding. Ji Chang put a pellet in his mouth, Lin Feng released life Qi. The godly wood tree appeared indistinctly.

“They’re both badly injured,” observed the crowd in astonishment. They were both severely injured.

How to rank them on the Imperial Ranking List?

Many people looked at Pei Dong Lai. The members of the Great Imperial Palace were in charge of the Imperial Ranking List.

“Lin Feng had the advantage, then Ji Chang used his mysterious technique. Now they’re both badly injured. Lin Feng should rank third,” said Hou Qing Lin calmly. Some people nodded.

“Ji Chang used his mysterious technique, but Lin Feng used his ancient tree and lotus. It helped him a lot. Ji Chang won,” retorted some people from the Ji Clan.

“Indeed,” said Pei Dong Lai nodded agreement. He looked at Lin Feng and said, “Lin Feng, you borrowed too much strength. You’re fourth. Are you okay with that?”

Lin Feng released more life Qi, opening his eyes and looking at Pei Dong Lai, “If I say I’m not okay with that, will you rank me third?”

“I won’t,” replied Pei Dong Lai indifferently.

“Then why do you need to talk shit?” Lin Feng said serenely. Pei Dong Lai’s face stiffened.

Pei Dong Lai groaned icily. “You’re lucky I’m telling you. Besides, the event is over, so now Yin Rui is going to announce Yin Yue’s wedding. Last time, you asked if your younger brother could get married to her. Well, so sorry about that!”

The members of the Yin Clan looked furious, especially Yin Rui. He was the one who was supposed to announce Yin Yue’s wedding and Pei Dong Lai had spoken up first. Now they couldn’t say anything anymore.

However, Lin Feng just looked unmoved. He looked at Pei Dong Lai and smiled mockingly.

“The members of the Great Imperial Palace are in charge of managing this event, it’s been many years. You have power in the Holy City, that’s just symbolic. However, if you mess around with the Imperial Ranking List, people won’t care about it anymore,” said Lin Feng in a disdainful way. “I don’t care whether I’m third or fourth on your stupid list. I know how strong I am. You can remove my name from your list if you want. We’ll see if people will still care about it. You need such a list to have power, the people on it don’t need to be on it. If you want, you can even put my name at the bottom of the list. I don’t give a shit!” said Lin Feng, pointing at Pei Dong Lai.

He was making fun of Pei Dong Lai. Would Pei Dong Lai put Lin Feng’s name at the bottom of the list? They just controlled the list, so it was useless!

Chapter 1970: End of the Pathfinder Day

Pei Dong Lai looked at Lin Feng icily. The Imperial Ranking List gave them power in the Holy City. Lin Feng was right. It was a symbol.

Of course, he couldn't put Lin Feng's name at the bottom of the list. They needed a list, but cultivators didn't need one.

"It's impossible to say who won this battle. However, Lin Feng is a medium-level emperor. And he was fair in his battle against Ji Chang. He's third for now. They can fight again another day and we'll determine the winner then," said Ren Tian Xing at that moment.

Lin Feng's name appeared in the third position.

The crowd looked at the Imperial Ranking List and everyone took a deep breath. Surprisingly, Lin Feng had risen up to the third position. Nobody had anticipated that. Now, he was as dazzling as Chu Chun Qiu!

Pei Dong Lai looked at the list and remained silent. Lin Feng looked at Yin Rui, noticing that Yin Rui looked angry. If he had a choice, he would have killed Lin Feng without hesitation.

Lin Feng looked at Yin Yue. Poor girl. Lin Feng turned around and looked at Pei Dong Qing icily. He wanted to kill him. Pei Dong Qing looked furious. Would Lin Feng dare kill him?

"You're third in the Imperial Ranking List. The event is over." said Pei Dong Lai calmly. Everybody was sad, they didn't want the event to finish. Finally, it was over.

Lin Feng smiled indifferently, "Back then, you reached the top of the list when you had the strength of the top of the Huang Qi layer."

Lin Feng slowly stood up. He looked at Pei Dong Lai, the members of the Yin Clan, and the crowd. He flitted over next to

Meng Qing and said, “Let’s go back to university.”

Wu Shang looked at Lin Feng and Yin Yue, but in the end he followed Lin Feng. They went back to the university.

The top ten of the Imperial Ranking List was now Ying Cheng, Chu Chun Qiu, Lin Feng, Ji Chang, Dou Zhan Seng, Guili, Shi Yun Feng, Xue Shen Feng, Yin Gu Tian, and Wang Zhong.

There had been huge changes!

Yin Rui slowly rose up into the air and said to Yin Gu Tian, “Gu Tian, go back to the clan and practice cultivation.”

“I understand,” said Yin Gu Tian, nodding stiffly. The two young people of the Yin Clan couldn’t join the Great Imperial Palace. The event had been tragic for Yin Gu Tian.

“Brother Pei,” said Yin Rui to a strong cultivator of the Pei Clan with a smile.

The strong cultivator of the Pei Clan said, “Brother Yin Rui, I’ll personally come to the Yin Clan to propose a marriage alliance.”

The Pei Clan and the Yin Clan were big clans in the Holy City. They had to be polite and friendly.

“I see.” Yin Rui nodded and didn’t say much. Their two big clans were going to become allies. Lin Feng was extremely strong, but in the end, Yin Rui had to choose power over strength.

The most furious clan wasn’t the Pei Clan or the Yin Clan on this day, however. It was the Ji Clan.

Ji Chang, Champion. A year ago, everybody admired him, and then Lin Feng had ruined his Champion ceremony.

Now, a year had passed, and on the Pathfinder Day of the

Imperial Ranking List, Ji Chang had lost three times.

He had lost against Ying Cheng, which didn't matter because Ying Cheng was extremely strong. But then he had lost against Chu Chun Qiu and Lin Feng. How humiliating!

However, the Ji Clan had no choice but to admit that Chu Chun Qiu and Lin Feng were extremely strong, especially Lin Feng. He only had the strength of a medium-level emperor, but he was already such an incredible cultivator. And now they could only wait for Ji Chang to recover from having used the mysterious technique.

I hope that Ji Chang won't give up, sighed the leader of the Ji Clan. Ji Chang could only rely on his own self now.

—

The crowd started dispersing. Maybe that all those geniuses would be at the top of the Region of the Dark Night someday.

Of course, nobody could anticipate and predict the future.

Chu Chun Qiu and Lin Feng were now famous in the Holy City, like Ying Cheng and Ji Chang. Many powerful clans knew their names now, especially since they had defeated Ji Chang the Champion.

Chu Chun Qiu and Lin Feng had the potential to become Champions, if they didn't die.

—

Everybody went back to their clanholds. The Yin Clan, the Pei Clan, and the Ji Clan tried to think of ways to get rid of Lin Feng. They all hated him, especially the Ji Clan.

In a palace in the Ji Clan, many people looked glum.

“Tell me what you think,” the leader of the Ji Clan asked them.

“Lin Feng had that guy blind Wuyou. He caused trouble in our clan. He killed Ji Jiang, and now he beat Ji Chang. He must die!”

said a strong cultivator slowly. Everybody nodded agreement.

The Ji Clan had many enemies, but usually they didn't care about them too much. Even though Lin Feng was just one person, he was very talented and the Ji Clan couldn't forget about him. The leader of the Ji Clan was also convinced that Lin Feng would pose a threat to them sooner or later.

"Even though we don't know where he's from, we know he doesn't have a powerful background. He is backed up by some clans in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, we'll have to be careful of them. But our biggest problem is Champion University."

"I have a few suggestions," spoke up a middle-aged man. Many people looked at him.

"Tell us," ordered the leader of the Ji Clan.

"Lin Feng's existence isn't a problem to us. It's even a good thing for Ji Chang. Lin Feng is talented, he will continue rising. Ji Chang will feel even more determined and motivated. He is a Champion, he is very motivated and talented," began that person slowly. The leader of the Ji Clan and the others nodded. Ji Chang was definitely very determined, Champions were always determined. He wasn't as talented as Lin Feng, but he was determined and nothing was impossible.

"Good. However, we can always oppress him when we have opportunities. Just don't kill him, that way Champion University won't be able to say anything. We'll see how Lin Feng will react," said the leader of the Ji Clan. Everybody nodded consent. If Lin Feng was constantly oppressed, he wouldn't be able to rise and Ji Chang might manage to surpass him again at some point!

Chapter 1971: Preventing The Wedding From Happening

After the event, the Holy City became much less lively. The geniuses started meditating in seclusion again. Many people felt even more motivated after the event!

Many cultivators who didn't understand Dao strength had now observed people using Dao strength and felt even more determined.

It was the same after each Pathfinder Day, the geniuses wanted to become even stronger. They couldn't stop thinking about cultivation!

It had been a hundred years since people had seen such an intense Pathfinder Day. These geniuses were incredibly strong!

Lin Feng had benefited a lot from the event, his understanding of things had deepened. He understood demon strength much better than before, and he had made a huge step on the Path of Life and Death. He had also realized how important soul battles were. If a cultivator's soul wasn't powerful enough, then they couldn't protect themselves properly. Guili could kill people in the blink of an eye by attacking their souls, even cultivators of the top of the Huang Qi layer. He was extremely dangerous!

—

Lin Feng was seated cross-legged. He had been meditating for seven days already and was recovering. There was a jade talisman in the air in front of him, his consciousness was inside it.

“Buddhism and Diabolism are really similar. Guili can release a Yaksa Ghost King, Dou Zhan Seng can also release a different Yaksa king. Yaksa Kings could be demons from hell or wrathful versions of Buddhist divinities,” murmured Lin Feng. At that moment, Lin Feng was visualizing five Buddha images: Acalanatha,

Trailokyavijaya, Kuṇḍali Vidyarāja, Yamāntaka and Vajrayaksa. Lin Feng focused on Vajrayaksa, who was surrounded by dazzling lights and holding a Vajra, in addition to five cobalt weapons. He had bells and the sound of his bells could enlighten the benighted and destroy evil strength.

He had obtained the Wisdom King from Juzi. It was a precious treasure. Lin Feng was convinced that the Wisdom King was very mysterious and excellent for protecting his soul. It was also useful to study some extremely powerful Buddhist techniques.

—

Some days passed and inside Lin Feng's spirit world, Lin Feng cleansed his Deva-Mara body again. His physical strength kept increasing. He needed to be cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength a few more times and improve his Deva-Mara body, and he would attain the physical strength of a high-level emperor.

Of course, Lin Feng's priority was to understand Dao strength. Lin Feng wanted to understand a second type of Dao strength, but it was too difficult.

He opened his eyes, and another Lin Feng was next to him, one of his clones.

The two cultivators became one again. His eyes twinkled coldly. Some time had passed since the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List and the Pei Clan had already proposed a marriage alliance to the Pei Clan. The next day, they were going to discuss the wedding.

Actually, if it had only been about Yin Yue and Pei Dong Qing, the clans wouldn't have been open about it, as those two people weren't very strong. nor were they important. It was still an incredible thing because two very powerful and ancient clans were going to become allies.

Everybody understood that in the Holy City.

Lin Feng turned around. Lin Wu Shang was in the distance by the waterfall. Xiao Ya was there too. Lin Wu Shang had also heard about the wedding.

“Wu Shang!” shouted Lin Feng to his brother. Lin Wu Shang turned around and looked at Lin Feng who was coming towards him. Lin Feng said, “Tomorrow, we’ll go to the Pei Clan to ‘congratulate’ them.”

“Bro!” Lin Wu Shang looked stupefied. Congratulate them?!

Lin Feng laughed and slapped his brother’s shoulder. “You’ve found a girl who loves you, I’ll help you. But you have to remember something, in the future, you’ll have to rely on yourself. The only way to be respected by people is to be strong enough.”

“Alright!” nodded Lin Wu Shang, his eyes bloodshot. He understood that so well now.

Lin Feng sighed. He remembered when his brother was a baby. Lin Feng could help his brother sometimes, but it would be best if he could rely on himself. Some things weren’t easy in the cultivation world...

.....

The Pei Clan in the Holy City was an Ancient Clan. It had existed for a very long time and they had many strong cultivators. Their headquarters were in a mountain range.

The mountain range was boundless. People felt tiny when standing at the foot of the mountains. From the various peaks, the scenery was spectacular, with many palaces and courtyards. The Pei Clan was in the center of the mountain range. There were also many small worlds opening up there, it was impossible to see them all.

Many people were going up the mountain. There was an illusionary gate high up in the mountains with gigantic words at the top: Pei Clan. There were pillars on both sides of the way

leading to the gate and mist floating up in the air. When Lin Feng arrived at that legendary palace, he picked the southern gate.

When Lin Wu Shang and Lin Feng arrived, a guard of the Pei Clan recognized Lin Feng. He had been at the Pathfinder event, so he had seen Lin Feng there.

“Lin Feng!” the guard frowned when he saw Lin Feng and Lin Wu Shang and said, “What are you doing here?”

“We came to congratulate the Pei Clan. Aren’t we welcome?” Lin Feng asked calmly. The guard’s eyes glittered. He stared at Lin Feng and Lin Wu Shang, the first thing he thought when he saw them was that they had come to cause trouble. However, Lin Feng and Lin Wu Shang were alone, what could they do?

“I see. Please,” said the strong cultivator indifferently. Even if they knew that Lin Feng wasn’t sincere, they were a big ancient clan, they had nothing to fear.

Lin Feng walked through the gate and entered the Pei Clan. There were many spectacular palaces, all of them beautiful and gigantic, enough to accommodate many dozens of people. Many people had already come to offer congratulations. There were many people from famous families such as the Ji Clan, the Yu Wen Clan, and of course the Yin Clan.

“Lin Feng!” At that moment, many people noticed Lin Feng. They were stupefied. Since the Pathfinder Day, everybody had been talking about Lin Feng and Chu Chun Qiu in the Holy City.

Everybody knew there were tensions between Lin Feng and the Pei and the Yin Clans. What was Lin Feng doing there? The banquet’s purpose was to talk and plan the wedding!

“Lin Feng!” Pei Dong Qing noticed Lin Feng and Lin Wu Shang and said mockingly, “You brought your little brother here to enjoy fine liquors?”

“I didn’t come to get drunk. I came here to bring presents,” said

Lin Feng smiling. He looked at an elder of the Pei Clan and said, “My brother likes Yin Yue and Yin Yue likes him, I’ll pay the full price to cancel the wedding.”

The crowd looked at Lin Feng strangely. Was he insane? He was talented and had a high position in Champion University, but he couldn’t cancel the marriage alliance between the Pei Clan and the Yin Clan!

“Unfortunately, even if you pay the full price, it won’t work,” said the elder of the Pei Clan calmly. Lin Feng wanted to cancel the wedding? Was that even possible?

Lin Feng ignored him and smiled, “I am talented thanks to some Ancient Holy Scriptures. You all know that.”

When the crowd heard Lin Feng, many people suddenly stared at him.

“You said that even if I pay the full price, it won’t change anything, well, what about the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures?” asked Lin Feng, smiling at the elder indifferently. The elder’s heart started pounding. Lin Feng was willing to give them the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures?

Chapter 1972: End of the Wedding Agreement

The Pei Clan members stared at Lin Feng. The Pei Clan was a very powerful clan and had incredibly strong cultivators, but with the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, they would become even stronger. For a whole clan, having such scriptures was very tempting. The elders of the Pei Clan all dreamt of having the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures.

A marriage alliance was good for two clans to become stronger. But with the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, they could become stronger on their own!

The crowd remained silent. Evidently, the elders of the Pei Clan were tempted.

The old man looked at Lin Feng, remained silent for a few seconds and finally smiled coldly, “You’re joking, I don’t believe you would be ready to abandon the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures?”

“I have only one brother. If you accept, I’ll give you the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. If you accept, you have to cancel the wedding,” Lin Feng said quietly.

“Don’t try to fool us!” The elder tried to come back to his senses. If Lin Feng really wanted to give up the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, why didn’t he go straight to the Yin Clan, why did he come to the Pei Clan? Even if the Pei Clan agreed, took the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures and canceled the wedding, the Yin Clan would hate Lin Feng even more.

“Even if we cancel the wedding, your brother won’t be able to marry Yin Yue.”

“I’ll be fair to both parties.” said Lin Feng smiling indifferently. The members of the Yin Clan were stupefied. Did Lin Feng want to

give them the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures too?

The elder of the Pei Clan remained silent for a few seconds, he didn't know what Lin Feng was thinking. But then he smiled, "Give me the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures first."

"Do you think the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures are a toy? Say it publicly, if I give you the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, you agree to cancel the wedding," replied Lin Feng calmly. The elder's eyes kept glittering. He perfectly knew well that if he accepted publicly, he'd offend the Yin Clan, but for the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures...

After a few seconds, the elder of the Pei Clan looked at Yin Rui and said, "Brother Yin Rui, if we obtain the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, we will give them to you as a sign of respect."

Yin Rui was stupefied. Then, the elder of the Pei Clan looked at Lin Feng and said, "Alright, if you agree to pay with the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, the Pei Clan will cancel the wedding," agreed the elder of the Pei Clan finally.

The Yin Clan would understand. And in any case, it wasn't a firm statement, if they didn't obtain the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, they wouldn't cancel the wedding.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "You're wise. For the well-being of your clan, you prefer canceling the wedding."

The elder looked at Lin Feng, his eyes were gleaming and said, "What about the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures?"

"I need to think," smiled Lin Feng.

"You're trying to trick me?" said the elder of the Pei Clan releasing ice-cold energies.

"Master, I haven't promised anything yet," said Lin Feng. All the members of the Pei Clan pulled a long face. One of them jumped forwards and released purple energies towards Lin Feng. It was Pei Dong Lai!

“I came here to congratulate the Pei Clan, is that how you treat your guests?” said Lin Feng mockingly.

The elder of the Pei Clan waved and said, “Dong Lai!”

Pei Dong Lai recalled his Qi, but he was really furious. During the Pathfinder Day, he hadn’t been able to do anything, and now Lin Feng had come to the Pei Clan to cause trouble.

“Brother Yin Rui, I’m sorry for all this. I will send people to the Yin Clan to apologize,” said the elder of the Pei Clan to Yin Rui apologetically.

“Let’s continue planning the wedding, we can’t be influenced by rude and useless young people,” said Yin Rui icily.

Lin Feng looked at Yin Rui and smiled, “Master Yin Rui, if you really want the wedding to happen, I’ll secretly give the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to the Pei Clan during the wedding. You heard what the elder of the Pei Clan just said, and you can imagine what the consequences would be,” said Lin Feng.

The faces of the members of the Pei Clan and the Yin Clan stiffened when they heard Lin Feng. The Pei Clan had just admitted they were ready to cancel the wedding if Lin Feng gave them the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. Their elder knew that Lin Feng was trying to trick him, but he had still said he would cancel the wedding if he obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures.

“What a sly and evil bastard! The Pei Clan doesn’t want to see you here!” said the strong cultivator of the Pei Clan. Pei Dong Lai was furious.

Lin Feng smiled and said, “Alright, since the Pei Clan expels guests, I’m off, see you!”

Then, Lin Feng turned around and walked back to the gate with Lin Wu Shang. People’s faces changed drastically.

“Master Yin Rui, think about what I said. If the Pei Clan is willing

to cancel the wedding for the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, the Yin Clan could also go back on their words too and make Yin Yue and Wu Shang marry. That wouldn't be impolite since the Pei Clan isn't serious about the wedding. And in the future, I will give the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to Yin Yue and Wu Shang's children, they'll also go to the Yin Clan, they'll come see you and the other elders, the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures will keep being transmitted to everyone in the clan," said Lin Feng loudly.

Yin Rui's heart was pounding. Now the Yin Clan had an opportunity.

"And as I said, if the wedding happens, I will give the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to the Pei Clan on the day of the wedding. I will do it secretly. Master Yin Rui, you can gamble if you want as well. if I give them the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, will they cancel the wedding at the last minute? You can decide."

Lin Feng slowly disappeared in the distance. The members of the Pei Clan were all furious. Lin Feng had tricked them!

If Yin Rui really wanted the wedding to happen, one possibility was that on the day of the wedding, the Pei Clan would receive the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures and would cancel it at the last minute.

If Yin Rui canceled the wedding, maybe some years later, Lin Feng and the Yin Clan would be friends. Yin Yue would bring the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures back to the Yin Clan quite often for everybody to study.

But it seemed too simple, even stupid people would choose the second option. Just like Lin Feng had said, the Pei Clan cared more about the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures and they had said it openly, so if the Yin Clan canceled the wedding, it wouldn't be rude.

"Lin Feng is smart. A few sentences and he can make things

change,” muttered some guests to one another. Some of them were laughing on the inside. All of this had nothing to do with them, but they found such situations amusing. And besides, many other ancient clans hoped the Pei Clan and the Yin Clan wouldn’t become allies.

Any clan would have done the same thing as the Pei Clan, they all would have chosen the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. Those people cared about profit more than anything, that’s how Lin Feng had come up with his plan.

Who could refuse Ancient Holy Scriptures, especially the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures? The Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures could help anyone become stronger and even more talented.

Lin Feng had left, and now Yin Rui had to make a decision. Everybody looked at Yin Rui. He had mixed feelings and didn’t know what to think. If Lin Feng really gave the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to the Pei Clan on the day of the wedding, would they refuse? Of course not. He knew it. So Lin Feng was threatening him by doing that.

If you cancel the wedding, we can be friends, we become like a family.

The future of the Yin Clan was now in Yin Rui’s hands.

“Brother Yin Rui, don’t listen to that bastard,” said the elder of the Pei Clan when he saw that Yin Rui’s eyes were glittering.

“Brother Pei, have you forgotten what you’ve just said?” said Yin Rui indifferently and raised his head. The face of the Pei Clan’s elder stiffened.

“Lin Feng is sly. Brother Yin Rui, you’ve seen it too.”

“I did, and he will probably continue. You may even obtain the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. I’m sorry, but I can’t gamble putting my clan at stake. I’m off,” said Yin Rui coldly. He bowed

before the elders of the Pei Clan and waved at the people of his own clan, they were leaving!

The members of the Pei Clan were stupefied. They had offended the Yin Clan? But the Yin Clan would have done the same thing...

Anyone would have done that...

“Lin Feng!” The elders of the Pei Clan looked furious and released Qi.

“Brother Pei, see you!”

“See you!”

The other guests also left. The members of the Pei Clan felt really awkward. Very quickly, there was nobody left, but there were many tables still laden with alcohol and food everywhere.

The members of the Pei Clan were furious. The temperature dropped and the wind whistled, but it didn't matter anymore.

Of course, all this had nothing to do with Lin Feng anymore. He had done all he could. If this plan failed, he'd find another way. He wouldn't hesitate to resort to even more cruel methods.

What had happened on that day quickly spread across the region. In the Yin Clan, a young woman was smiling widely at Lin Feng's actions.

Chapter 1973: Di Qi layer And Above

Lin Feng went back to Champion University. He left a clone outside and he headed to the Celestial mountain.

Above the clouds, Ancestor Shi Tian opened his eyes and smiled at Lin Feng, “Little boy, I’ve been waiting for you for a long time.”

Lin Feng smiled and bowed before him. “Master, I came because I need you to help me resolve doubts.”

“What doubts?” asked Ancestor Shi Tian smiling.

“What is Dao?” asked Lin Feng to Ancestor Shi Tian.

Ancestor Shi Tian looked at Lin Feng and smiled, “You have just started walking on the Path of Life and Death and now you’re asking me what Dao is, don’t you think it’s too early?”

“If I don’t understand what Dao is, how could I achieve enlightenment?” asked Lin Feng slowly. Cultivators had to choose their own Path, which was closely linked to their Dao. The Path was the Dao. Lin Feng was walking on the Path of Life and Death, he could release life and death strength quickly and easily. The Path of Reincarnation allowed cultivators to force people to reincarnate in the blink of an eye. Destructive Dao allowed a cultivator to destroy mountains and rivers. But they were all just at the beginning of their Path.

“Dao is awareness, Dao is strength, Dao is rules,” replied the smiling Ancestor Shi Tian.

“What are the limits of Dao?” asked Lin Feng.

“The limits of Dao...?” Ancestor Shi Tian was startled and sighed, “The limit of Dao is when you transcend worldliness, some people say that it’s the anuttara, or the paramount, if you prefer. And some people also say that being able to transcend worldliness is creation.”

“Transcend worldliness!” Lin Feng was stupefied.

“But how many people can transcend worldliness? How many people can break free from the chiliocosm of the Great Dao? There are millions of ways of reaching enlightenment. There are some people who can control Earth and Heaven. I’m an Ancestor, I’m a Saint Emperor, but I’m far from being able to transcend worldliness,” Ancestor Shi Tian sighed. Lin Feng’s question made him think about lots of things.

Being able to transcend worldliness was any cultivator’s dream!

The limit of cultivation is the paramount, creation, Lin Feng repeated to himself. He still didn’t understand, of course...

“Ancestor, how strong are cultivators who have broken free from the Great Dao?” Lin Feng asked the Ancestor.

“People who can break free from the chiliocosm of the Great Dao are not affected by the rules of the earth and sky anymore. In one glance, they can destroy a whole world. With the power of the mind, they can create billions of Asuras and Hells in the blink of an eye, they are possibly immortal too. Such people transcend worldliness and attain holiness. They become arhats,” said Ancestor Shi Tian. He had not managed to transcend worldliness and attain holiness. Such people were extraordinary and unique!

“Sages?” murmured Lin Feng.

“Sages, sage rulers, peerless kings,” agreed Ancestor Shi Tian. His eyes were twinkling, a light beam emerged from his eyes and pierced through the ground.

“Sage rulers, peerless kings!” Lin Feng’s heart started pounding. He had never heard of such people before. He had never met such cultivators either. People who could transcend worldliness and attain holiness? People who were not affected by the rules of the world? People who could break free from the chiliocosm? For such people, Dao was just another strength.

“What is the cultivation level of sage rulers?” murmured Lin Feng.

“Maybe, maybe...” murmured Ancestor Shi Tian. Suddenly, he stopped and smiled, “If there are stronger cultivators than peerless kings, then they definitely control the gods and spiritual beings. If you want to know whether such people really exist, you’ll have to go and search for the answer yourself.”

“Ancestor, I have the feeling I will soon understand Dao strength, but I can’t touch it, how should I go about this?” asked Lin Feng.

“Forget about it, Dao models itself after nature. Today you can’t, but someday, you’ll suddenly understand something and you’ll be able to touch it,” replied Ancestor Shi Tian with a knowing smile.

“Dao models itself after nature. Forget...” murmured Lin Feng.

Ancestor Shi Tian nodded. “Many cultivators of the Huang Qi layer start understanding Dao when they reach the top of the Huang Qi layer. But it’s not something you can understand that easily, it’s something that just happens. It’s fate! Some people have an advantage, they have Marks of the Path, they can use them to understand Dao faster. But as usual, it’s good to make steady progress incrementally. And if you can’t touch it, it doesn’t matter, forget about it, Dao models itself after nature, just accept that.”

“I see, I wasn’t trying to understand the right thing then, I have to be patient and seize the right opportunities!” Lin Feng smiled. Lin Feng understood he had to experience life and death to understand life and death Dao.

Dao wasn’t a special spell, cultivators couldn’t practice cultivation and meditate to study Dao.

Lin Feng wondered when he would be able to understand that mysterious Dao.

“Is there anything I can help you with in terms of cultivation?” Ancestor Shi Tian asked. Lin Feng was very talented, so he was

happy to help him. It was an honor for an ancestor to watch such an incredible young man grow up. He hoped that someday Lin Feng would be able to surpass him.

“Ancestor, my cultivation is complex, I understand many kinds of strength, but some of them are really powerful and giving them up would be a pity, but what should I do?” asked Lin Feng.

“You have to choose the things which allow you to be as strong as possible, which help you in battles, for example your ancient imprints technique. Choose what can help you during battles, for example your deployment spells. Choose things which you can’t use now, but which have an incredible potential, like the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song. Besides that, use the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures to help you understand some side types of strength, and give up the rest forever. It is a pity, but they are already useless.”

Lin Feng nodded. It was difficult for him to assess his own situation, sometimes other people had more insight. Lin Feng hadn’t thought Ancestor Shi Tian would understand him so well, though. Ancient imprints, deployment spells, Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures... Ancestor Shi Tian already knew almost everything Lin Feng knew.

“It’s difficult when you’re talented to make decisions, you have so many options. Talented people have access to so many skills, spells, techniques, and Ancient scriptures, but as you become stronger, you realize you can’t learn and master everything. If someday you realize a certain type of strength can be useful, it might not be too late,” explained Ancestor Shi Tian.

Lin Feng nodded. He knew that. He had many books, spells, techniques and powers. He had already chosen the best scriptures for himself: the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, The Three Lives Scriptures, and the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. He also had the Godly Awareness Palace, and now had the Wisdom Kings Scriptures, a perfect combination. He didn’t need more

scriptures for now.

“Anything else?” asked Ancestor Shi Tian.

Lin Feng looked pensive for a few seconds and smiled, “When I become a high-level emperor, I may have more questions.”

“Alright!” Ancestor Shi Tian nodded. Lin Feng bowed and turned around.

“Do you want to take the exam to become a Champion? A university Champion?” Ancestor Shi Tian asked him.

“When I reach the top of the Huang Qi layer, I won’t need a crown to dissuade people. I will already be able to defeat anyone,” Lin Feng replied calmly, without turning around. Ancestor Shi Tian laughed. Arrogant little boy! Ancestor Shi Tian liked him...

“Dao models itself after nature. When you achieve enlightenment, you break free from the Great Dao. When you understand Dao intent, stop focusing on cosmic energies, cosmic energies are just an intermediary step before Dao, they’re not the foundation of Dao. Your Blue Uptala Lotus contains Dao intent, it can help you fuse all your cosmic energies together. You can try and forget about the nature of cosmic energies and you will see, maybe that way they will continue fusing together,” Ancestor Shi Tian told him.

Lin Feng suddenly stopped moving, then turned around and bowed again. Then, he left the celestial mountain.

Ancestor Shi Tian watched Lin Feng leave and smiled in satisfaction.

“Old dude, how is my sense of judgement?” said Ancestor Shi Tian. A silhouette appeared next to him, forming into Ancestor Xuan Tian.

“You think you have a good sense of judgement?” huffed Ancestor Shi Tian, twitching his mouth. He said, “Because of you, he almost got killed by Ji Chang’s Club. And now you dare tell me

that?”

“Bullshit, you need to go through hardships to become stronger. Now he became much stronger,” retorted Ancestor Xuan Tian. Then, he smiled and said, “Hey, by the way, do you think he’ll ever reach that level?”

Ancestor Shi Tian’s eyes glittered. It was his dream to transcend worldliness and attain holiness. If Champion University had such a cultivator, they’d become the best university and the rulers in the Dark Night Region.

“I don’t know. The Holy City has existed for so many years, we have seen so many geniuses, many Champions, and the best they’ve achieved was becoming Saint Emperors. At our level, it’s difficult to become stronger. But I hope he will succeed!” sighed Ancestor Shi Tian. He hoped Lin Feng would manage to become a peerless cultivator. But there was hope. As a medium-level emperor, he had defeated a Champion!

Chapter 1974: Path of the Great Imperial King

In Champion University, before the waterfall, Lin Feng was practicing cultivation. After having left the celestial mountain, he had done nothing but practice cultivation. He had stopped focusing on Dao, he focused on strength.

“Brother!” called out someone at that moment. Lin Feng opened his eyes and saw a young, slender and elegant woman. It was Xiao Ya!

“Little girl,” said Lin Feng. He stood up and gave Xiao Ya a welcome hug. Xiao Ya usually didn’t disturb him, what was going on?

“Brother, Ying Cheng is going to become a great emperor. I want you to bring me to Great Emperors Mountain,” Xiao Ya said to Lin Feng. Great Emperors Mountain was a mysterious mountain in the Holy City. Its summit reached the sky and it contained celestial Qi. People liked to go there to study the strength of the earth and sky. Many strong cultivators went there when they sensed that they were about to break through to the Di Qi layer.

“Ying Cheng is finally going to break through?” murmured Lin Feng. During the Pathfinder event, Ying Cheng had sensed he was about to break through to the Di Qi layer. Many days had passed and finally, he was going to break free from the Huang Qi layer. He was going to become a great emperor, a level many people dreamt of reaching someday in their life.

Even in the Holy City, great emperors were considered extremely strong cultivators. Even though they weren’t considered extremely strong in some ancient clans, at the scale of the Dark Night Region, where there were many weak people, great emperors were considered incredible. Many great emperors decided to create their own sects and clans. Great Emperor Qing in Qing Di Mountain, and

the leader of Sword Mountain, their leaders were all great emperors.

The Di Qi layer was divided into three levels. They were strong enough to create sects and clans. Then, there were the Celestial Emperors, they were great and respected scholars who could create ancient clans, travel the world free and unfettered, and had few enemies.

And there there were Holy Great Emperors, that cultivation level already had the word “holy” in it. Those people could travel anywhere in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, there was no place they couldn’t go. They usually had an incredible social status, and they could create Ancient Holy Clans. Most people in the world admired them.

Most people didn’t know what there was above the Di Qi layer. Such people had managed to transcend worldliness and attain holiness, they had broken free from the Great Dao. They were like gods in the world, totally legendary. Maybe the people who were at the head of shrines were people like that, peerless kings, people who had managed to transcend worldliness and attain holiness. Sage kings, holy kings, peerless kings...

For many people, people who managed to become Champions in the Holy City had the potential to become such cultivators, there was hope for them. But to Lin Feng, such things were not important. The most important thing was to become as strong as possible. Someday, he’d rule over the world!

Ying Cheng, who was a Champion, was going to become a great emperor now...

“Alright, let’s go to Great Emperors Mountain,” nodded Lin Feng.

“Thank you, brother!” said Xiao Ya jumping into Lin Feng’s arms. Lin Feng smiled wryly, “Even though you’re still a little girl to me, you’re a grown-up now. I will find a husband for you.”

“How dare you! I’m not talking to you anymore,” said Xiao Ya, beating his chest with her small fists.

“Alright, I won’t then, I’m too scared of you!” replied Lin Feng, caressing her head. They left together.

—

When students saw Lin Feng in Champion University, they looked at him with eyes full of admiration. That was Lin Feng, a medium-level emperor who had defeated Ji Chang the Champion! He had become the third cultivator of the Imperial Ranking List! He was a real genius, a superstar!

“Brother Lin Feng,” said some people, bowing before Lin Feng. They were from Tiantai.

Tiantai was starting to surpass Ji Chang’s Club. The Stone Group and Ji Chang’s Club used to oppress Tiantai, but those days were over. Ji Chang’s Club had lost some of their most outstanding cultivators, so now they really wanted to recruit more people, they were in a rush.

Because of that, Yun Qing Yan was also very busy. They had created new subgroups in Tiantai, the core disciples managed them, and were in charge of the whole organization. Hou Qing Lin was still in charge of taking people abroad to practice and become stronger. Xing Zhan was in charge of the training. Only Lin Feng did nothing. Each time Yun Qing Yan saw him, she kept complaining.

Of course, Lin Feng had already become a symbol in Tiantai, Tiantai couldn’t be Tiantai without him. These days, Tiantai’s people could walk within Champion University freely without having to worry.

—

Great Emperors Mountain was a gigantic mountain, its peak piercing through the clouds. It was located in a boundless

mountain range.

There was a terrifying ocean of Qi at the top of the smaller mountains around Great Emperors Mountain. Many people had gathered, having heard that Ying Cheng was going to become a great emperor. It was a great opportunity to see someone become a great emperor. It was a rare thing to see, even in the Holy City. Each time some became a great emperor, many people wanted to watch.

At the top of Great Emperors Mountain, a silhouette was seated cross-legged and looking at the sky. He was absorbing the strength of the earth and sky. Clouds were forming above him. It was a spectacular sight.

“Path of the Great Imperial King, auspicious Heavens.”

Ying Cheng had been there for three days, more and more people arriving from everywhere in the Holy City. Even now, people kept arriving unceasingly.

Lin Feng and Xiao Ya also arrived and landed on the top of a mountain. They looked at the top of Great Emperors Mountain, where Ying Cheng waited.

“Becoming a great emperor is incredible, your soul and the earth and sky fuse together. The strength of the earth and sky cleanse your body. Great emperor’s energies don’t disperse for a very long time. The longer the energies remain, the more spectacular it is, and the more potential a person has,” murmured Lin Feng, gazing into the distance.

Ying Cheng’s Path was different from Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s Path. Ying Cheng was walking on the Path of a Great Imperial King. When the water comes, a channel is naturally formed, and when conditions are ripe, success is naturally achieved. That’s how Ying Cheng was going to level up. Ying Cheng had sensed that he was going to break through to the Di Qi layer, so he had tried to consolidate his foundation.

Lin Feng glanced around. Some people looked at him in a friendly way, or indifferently, and some others looked at him coldly. Lin Feng ignored everyone, though. He just remained normal and calmly watched Ying Cheng.

“You’re Lin Feng,” said an old man at that moment. That old man had white hair and eyebrows. He looked peaceful and kind, with the demeanor of a transcendent being. He also looked unfathomable and enigmatic.

“Who are you, Master?” Lin Feng replied to the old man. He had suspicions.

“I’m a nobody, I live in the mountains,” smiled the old man. He looked very warm and gentle. He smiled at Lin Feng and said, “I saw you on Pathfinder Day. You’re very talented. I was amazed. You understand ten sorts of abstruse energies, if I’m not mistaken?”

“Indeed,” nodded Lin Feng. He controlled ten sorts of cosmic energies, he had never hidden it, so it wasn’t a secret anymore.

“Not bad at all. For many people, it’s very difficult to understand one kind of Dao strength, but you already understand a dual Dao strength. You can also make many sorts of strength fuse together. I can’t wait to see how strong you’ll be when you perfectly understand Dao,” the old man smiled. Lin Feng laughed, but said nothing. He didn’t know why the old man was telling him these things.

“My Dao and the Dao you want to achieve are similar. Do you want to sense it?” asked the old man smiling.

Lin Feng had doubts, but nodded, “If you offer your help, I better accept deferentially than decline courteously.”

“Alright, look at me.” said the old man smiled. Lin Feng looked at the old man’s eyes, for a few seconds, he had the sensation he had ended up in another world, like an illusion.

“Now try to fuse your cosmic energies,” said the old man. Lin Feng nodded and stretched out his hands. He released cosmic energies and suddenly, Lin Feng was stupefied, it felt like he had made them fuse together, but at the same time it was as if something had prevented him from completely condensing them.

“You might have made a mistake in your learning, that’s why this thing happens. Relax, I will show you something about your understanding,” said a voice in the illusion. Lin Feng let his energies flow naturally. The old man’s voice was warm which helped him relax. A mysterious strength penetrated into his brain.

“Dao models itself after nature, Dao requires good luck, you cannot reach the goal in one step.”

Lin Feng remembered what Ancestor Shi Tian had told him. Suddenly, his consciousness became extremely wide, and loud sounds spread out in his head. Lin Feng shouted explosively, “Piss off!”

Lin Feng suddenly opened his eyes and looked at the old man icily. His eyes were filled with Death Qi.

“Piss off!” said Lin Feng to the old man. The old man just kept smiling. Lin Feng looked at Xiao Ya, who was lying on the ground, asleep.

Lin Feng understood that that old man had studied the Dream Of Life Ancient Scriptures or something similar. He was an expert at creating illusions.

Chapter 1975: Trying to Assassinate Ying Cheng

“Little boy, don’t be angry. I’m helping you,” said the white-bearded old man smiling in a gentle way. He looked a little bit evil though.

“Bastard, you’re a great emperor and you’re trying to attack my memories, which clan are you from?” Lin Feng took Xiao Ya in his arms and moved back a few steps, staring at the old man. The old man was extremely dangerous. He could make people fall asleep, and had tried to attack him. He was probably from a group Lin Feng had offended.

The old man’s kind face suddenly changed. He looked at Lin Feng coldly. Lin Feng sensed oppressive energies and had cold sweats. It was as if his body were about to explode. He could barely move, so he couldn’t escape.

He’s so strong, he must be a Celestial Emperor, thought Lin Feng in astonishment. The old man rolled up his sleeves and a terrifying strength smashed Lin Feng away. Lin Feng kept staring at him.

“You ignorant baby, don’t think that because you are a bit talented, you can do whatever you wish. You’re in the Holy City here, and no matter how strong you are, you’ll never be able to compete with Ancient Holy Clans. In front of me, you are a tiny little insect, a nobody, an insignificant person!” shouted the white-bearded old man furiously. He looked extremely angry.

Lin Feng looked at him and smiled coldly. “At least, I’m honest. Could you tell me who you are?”

“I’m from the Ji Clan, my name is Ji Qing Song!” replied the old man icily.

“Ji Qing Song,” repeated Lin Feng, before saying, “The Ji Clan doesn’t dare kill me, so you’re trying to affect my memories, and

they sent a Celestial Emperor to oppress and humiliate me? How ridiculous! You will regret what you did today.”

“Empty words, piss off!” said Ji Qing Song. He rolled up his sleeves again. Lin Feng had the sensation of an explosive strength surrounded him again, he suddenly coughed up blood. He looked at Ji Qing Song icily and left with Xiao Ya.

Ji Qing Song was annoyed. He initially wanted to attack Lin Feng’s memories, to see if he could get a grasp on the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, but he hadn’t thought Lin Feng would be so careful. Even in the great dream, Lin Feng had managed to remain vigilant and break free. He had failed even though he was so close to success. He had only been able to humiliate Lin Feng in the end. But it didn’t matter, he had managed to extract many secrets from that little girl’s memories.

Lin Feng and Xiao Ya landed on another peak. Lin Feng woke her up, and she looked at him in surprise, “Bro, what’s wrong with me?”

“Nothing, we met a guy from the Ji Clan and he made you fall asleep using an illusionary dream technique,” smiled Lin Feng softly.

“A strong cultivator from the Ji Clan, dream technique!” Xiao Ya was stupefied. She had just had a very strange dream. In her dream, someone had asked her who she was, what her relation with Lin Feng was, she had told them everything.

“What’s the matter, Xiao Ya?” asked Lin Feng after he saw that her expression had changed drastically.

“Nothing, bro. When we go back to university, I’ll go back to the small world,” Xiao Ya smiled. Lin Feng had his doubts but nodded.

The cloud of Qi was becoming bigger and bigger in the sky, Ying Cheng was absorbing the strength of the earth and sky. Soul strength was rotating around him. His map of several countries

and their altars to the gods of earth and grain appeared behind him. At the same time, waves of energies pulsed and surged all around him. The sky became chaotic, displaying Ying Cheng's Dao strength.

"He's going to become a great emperor!" Many people's eyes twinkled. The sky became strange, dazzling lights appeared all around him. His Qi was fusing together with the earth and sky.

"He broke through!" Those watching were impressed. A new great emperor had appeared in the Holy City! He had reached a legendary cultivation level!

Many Champions had incredible destinies. Many of them became powerful and influential in the Continent of the Nine Clouds. They had their statues with their names in all the different academic institutions.

And now one of them had just become a great emperor. For Ying Cheng, it was a huge step.

At that moment, the scenery looked spectacular. Threads of energies emitted whistling sounds. The earth and sky kept shaking.

At that moment, an explosive and majestic strength invaded the whole region. It felt like the sky was about to collapse.

"That's Ying Cheng's strength?" Those watching were astonished. What kind of Qi was that? Ying Cheng had become that strong?

Xiao Ya's beautiful eyes kept twinkling, they were wide open in awe.

Ying Cheng's face changed drastically. He looked like an ancient god.

"Ying Cheng, escape!" shouted someone at that moment furiously. Many strong cultivators started racing towards Great Emperors Mountain.

An illusionary dragon elephant appeared, the atmosphere seemed to be collapsing. There was a terrifying destructive energy enveloping Ying Cheng.

Thunderous boom and ear-splitting crackling spread out. A dazzling light beam appeared around Ying Cheng. Ying Cheng was bathing in those lights from another world, stars twinkling all about him. However, at that moment, the world finally broke apart.

Ying Cheng broke a talisman and turned into a light beam. He had broken his protection talisman. His new enemies were now much stronger. Without his Chaotic Sky Talisman, he wouldn't have been able to do much.

Explosions and crackling sounds kept spreading out. Great Emperors Mountain started exploding, as Ying Cheng appeared in an empty space. He had two treasures from the Ying Clan, the first one was an item which protected his life automatically, and he was using the second one.

A gigantic hand appeared in the sky, moving towards a strong cultivator of the Ying Clan. The strong cultivator was attacked by a roaring dragon elephant. It had the strength of a Holy Great Emperor! The difference between Celestial Emperors and Holy Great Emperors was astonishing.

Rumbling and explosion sounds spread out. The area kept exploding. The strong cultivators of the Ying Clan were hurled away, their faces turned deathly pale. Ying Cheng had broken through and some people were trying to kill him!

In the distance, a gigantic dazzling sun appeared and charged towards the mountain.

“Who's that strong cultivator?” thought the crowd. After a short time, the atmosphere became calm again.

“You dare attack the Ying Clan like that, aren't you afraid that

some incredible people of my clan could come to your clan and destroy it completely?” spoke a terrifying voice at that moment. Many people shuddered with fear.

“Don’t forget what we said back then. If you offend my clan, I’ll destroy yours,” said another extremely loud voice. It was impossible to detect where the Qi came from.

“He came back!” The crowd was astonished. Twenty years had passed, and he was now back and wanted to kill Ying Cheng. He had even become a Holy Great Emperor.

But the Ying Clan had given Ying Cheng many things to protect himself. They had to be extremely vigilant.

In the Holy City, many people had heard about those things. They knew perfectly well who that cultivator was. His grandson had died because of Ying Cheng. The Ying Clan had also killed many people of his clan. In return, they had also killed many people from the Ying Clan. A strong cultivator of the Ying Clan had chased him, and he had disappeared. Now, twenty years had passed and he still wanted to get his revenge. Back then, Ying Cheng used to be a low-level emperor and had just joined the Celestial Godly University. Now he was a great emperor, many people had forgotten about these matters.

Twenty years was a lot of time, and Ying Cheng was so talented that becoming a Celestial Emperor wouldn’t be an issue.

Chapter 1976: Threat

However, someone who had just become a great emperor couldn't fight against a Holy Great Emperor. After breaking the talisman, Ying Cheng ran away. Ying Cheng would have died without his talisman.

The Chaotic Sky strength slowly dispersed. The grandiose Qi dispersed too. Back then, the Ying Clan had managed to force the Celestial Emperor to escape. Now he had become a Holy Great Emperor, it would be even more difficult to kill him.

Lin Feng's eyes were gleaming. Someone was trying to kill Ying Cheng?

"A strong cultivator from the Medicine Clan." Lin Feng was astonished. Tantai's tribe! Tantai had told him back then, when he was a kid, a terrifying cultivator had risen in his tribe and had gone to the Celestial Godly University to study. Ying Cheng and that cultivator used to be considered as the most outstanding geniuses of the university. The young man had even defeated Ying Cheng. At the beginning, they were good friends, but then Ying Cheng had killed him with some strange method. That young man was Lin Feng, and many people believed Ying Cheng had used sly methods to kill him.

When Tantai had told Ling Tian about those things, he was furious. In the Medicine Clan, many people became strong slowly. Their grand talents matured slowly, but in the end they could be terrifyingly strong. Ling Tian, back then, was a bit like Chu Chun Qiu.

"Xiao Ya?" Lin Feng suddenly turned around and looked at Xiao Ya, who was staring at the sky.

"I'm alright!" said Xiao Ya coming back to her senses. "Brother, let's go back."

“Alright,” said Lin Feng nodded. However, at that moment, a silhouette came up next to them. It was Ji Qing Song! Lin Feng frowned and his eyes glittered.

“Don’t rush. I have good news for you,” Ji Qing Song smiled. Then, he said to Lin Feng using telepathy, “Tell me, if the Ying Clan knew about your relation to him, what would they do?”

“Eh?” Lin Feng looked at him icily. Relation to him?

Ji Qing Song stared at Lin Feng and then at Xiao Ya. Xiao Ya looked extremely nervous.

“Haha, don’t tell me you don’t know Xiao Wu Tian?” said Ji Qing Song, still using telepathy. Lin Feng was startled. Xiao Wu Tian, Mister Xiao?!

“What does that have to do with Mister Xiao?” Lin Feng looked thoughtful. But suddenly, he remembered something. Medicine, the Medicine Clan, don’t bring Xiao Ya to the Holy City!

Lin Feng’s face suddenly changed drastically. His heart started pounding. He looked at the sky. Mister Xiao?

“You remember it seems. Lin Feng, how would the Ying Clan react if they knew that the little girl next to you is Xiao Wu Tian’s granddaughter, Xiao Ling Tian’s biological little sister, can you guess?” said Ji Qing Song, still using telepathy. Lin Feng’s face kept twitching. Ling Tian, Xiao Ling Tian, Xiao Wu Tian’s grandson!

Lin Feng looked at Xiao Ya. He understood many things suddenly. His eyes twinkled and he said, “You’re a great emperor, you’re attacked a young woman using a dream technique, you’re a despicable bastard!”

“Little insolent bastard. Don’t worry, continue insulting me. However, let me tell you one thing, right now, give me the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, otherwise, the Ying Clan will know your little secret really soon. Even Champion University

won't be able to protect you and that little girl. The tensions between the Ying Clan and Xiao Wu Tian go beyond your imagination. Champion University can't get involved. Xiao Wu Tian's life is in peril!" said Ji Qing Song icily.

This was the perfect time for Xiao Wu Tian to show up. He could use him to threaten Lin Feng!

"You want the Ji Clan to get involved in Xiao Wu Tian and the Ying Clan's issues?" replied Lin Feng icily. "I'm not from the Xiao Clan, I just consider Xiao Ya like my little sister. No matter what the Ying Clan thinks, they won't dare attack me. However, if the Ying Clan dares capture Xiao Ya, I'll tell Xiao Wu Tian about you, Ji Qing Song. And then Xiao Wu Tian will get very, very angry at the Ji Clan."

"Eh?" Ji Qing Song's face stiffened. Lin Feng was threatening him?

"You don't care about that little girl's life?" said Ji Qing Song icily.

"You're a despicable bastard, even if I accept a compromise, you won't stop and I will have nowhere to hide, so I have no other choice," said Lin Feng firmly. He couldn't submit, especially to such a despicable man.

"Are you sure?" said Ji Qing Song, coldly releasing cold Qi. He looked at Xiao Ya and said, "If that girl ends up in the Ying Clan's hands, it will be a nightmare."

"If the Ji Clan gets involved, get ready to see all the young people of the Ji Clan die in atrocious conditions. How many Holy Great Emperors does the Ji Clan have to protect them all? Even if you go back to the Ji Clan, the situation might become dangerous for you. I'll tell Xiao Wu Tian to watch the Ji Clan closely," retorted Lin Feng icily. Then, he turned around, took Xiao Ya's hands and said, "Let's go."

They left. Ji Qing Song stared at Lin Feng's back in an evil way. Back then, Xiao Wu Tian had killed many strong cultivators of the Ying Clan. The Ying Clan had turned into an inescapable net, and sent people to Xiao Wu Tian's tribe. After that, Xiao Wu Tian had stopped killing people from the Ying Clan. To prevent a massacre, Xiao Wu Tian and the Ying Clan had agreed to kill only people who were directly related by blood to Xiao Wu Tian or to Ying Cheng.

Xiao Wu Tian was terrifyingly strong, and his concealment techniques were incredible. Thanks to his concealment techniques, the Ying Clan hadn't managed to corner him when he was a Celestial Emperor. In the end, they had still found him and injured him, so he had left the Holy City. More than twenty years had passed.

Xiao Wu Tian had now become a Holy Great Emperor and come back. The first person he wanted to kill was Ying Cheng. If the Ji Clan got involved, Xiao Wu Tian would definitely slaughter them like he had done the Ying Clan back then. Ji Qing Song had to be very careful.

"Xiao Ya, did you know it was your grandfather?" Lin Feng asked Xiao Ya as they were flying. Her beautiful eyes glittered. She understood that Lin Feng knew.

"Brother, I didn't know he would come either, but I know that during the few days it took Ying Cheng to break through, my grandpa might come back because it was the best timing," replied Xiao Ya in a gentle voice. She felt guilty. So many years had passed, she had had the premonition her grandfather would come back to the Holy City, and now it had happened.

"Don't worry, little girl. Mister Xiao has now become incredibly strong. The Ying Clan can't do much against him," said Lin Feng, caressing her hair and smiling, "When we arrive, I'll send you to the small world. If Ji Qing Song tells people about your secret, it could become dangerous for you. In the small world, nobody can find you. The Ying Clan won't do anything to me directly, either."

“Alright, good,” Xiao Ya nodded. She knew it was important. If Ji Qing Song hadn’t been there, nobody would have guessed who she was, she had already grown up. But now Ji Qing Song knew her secret and her grandfather had come back, she had to be very careful.

In front of Lin Feng’s boat, a cloud appeared and a silhouette solidified within it. Lin Feng was startled and stopped quickly.

“Grandfather!” murmured Xiao Ya. The silhouette turned around, revealing an old man with many wrinkles. He still looked like an ordinary old man, he hadn’t changed.

“Mister Xiao!” Lin Feng smiled at Mister Xiao. The old man came over to the boat and pinched Xiao Ya’s cheeks. He smiled and said in a gentle way, “My little Xiao Ya, you’re a grown up now and you look so beautiful.”

“Grandfather!” Xiao Ya answered happily, hugging her grandfather. She immediately started crying. Mister Xiao smiled wryly. He caressed her hair and said, “You’re an adult now, don’t cry like a little girl.”

Mister Xiao looked at Lin Feng and smiled, “Little Lin Feng, you’re a big boy too now. I hope keeping Xiao Ya with you wasn’t too troublesome.”

“Mister Xiao, without you, I would be dead. Xiao Ya is like a sister to me, there’s nothing troublesome about it,” Lin Feng smiled.

Mister Xiao nodded, “Back then, I had noticed you were really strong and had potential but I would have never thought you’d become so strong so quickly. You’re still in your twenties and you’re already famous in the Holy City, an extraordinary person. You remind me of my grandson. I hope that someday, you’ll become a great king in the region and the continent.”

“I will!” stated Lin Feng, nodding and clenching his fists. He was

very self-confident, it was necessary to become a peerless cultivator.

“But, Mister Xiao, we have a problem. Ji Qing Song from the Ji Clan inspected Xiao Ya’s memories using a dream technique and cheated her. He now knows who she is, and he also threatened me,” said Lin Feng to Mister Xiao. He had to be honest.

Mister Xiao’s eyes glittered with ice-cold lights and he said, “I know Ji Qing Song. He poses as a person of high morals, he has the demeanor of a transcendent being, but he’s truly devious. He would dare to do anything! I’ll go and kill him!”

Chapter 1977: Plotting Against Ji Qing Song

When Lin Feng heard Mister Xiao, he was startled and said, “Mister Xiao, if you go and kill him openly, the Ji Clan will be infuriated. It wouldn’t be good for you. We need to do it secretly.”

“Do you have any ideas?” Mister Xiao asked him. He wanted to get his revenge and kill Ying Cheng, but if he offended the Ji Clan too, it would be even more difficult. Having to deal with the Ying Clan was already difficult enough.

“Ji Qing Song threatened me. I will tell him we should meet alone, and at that moment, you’ll have the opportunity to attack. You’ll need to do it secretly and in one strike. That way, the Ji Clan won’t know it was you,” said Lin Feng. Mister Xiao’s eyes glittered. “If we do that, the Ji Clan will inspect your memories and find out about it.”

“I’m just a medium-level emperor. The Ji Clan wouldn’t think I killed Ji Qing Song, that would be impossible!” smiled Lin Feng. Mister Xiao nodded agreement.

Besides, Lin Feng was also backed up by Champion University. If the Ji Clan said that the cultivator’s death had something to do with Lin Feng, Lin Feng would ask the elders of Champion University for help. The Ji Clan wasn’t strong enough to pressure Champion University.

“Mister Xiao, what do you intend to do in the future?” Lin Feng asked Mister Xiao.

“Don’t worry about me,” laughed Mister Xiao. His Qi changed, and he looked like an ordinary old man again. He also changed his face and smiled at Lin Feng. He was a consummately skilled cultivator.

“Let’s find a place to land. Then, I’ll make Ji Qing Song come and you can kill him secretly,” said Lin Feng to Mister Xiao. Mister

Xiao nodded. The three of them continued flying and arrived in a boundless place, somewhere people wouldn't notice them.

Lin Feng, Mister Xiao and Xiao Ya landed and someone appeared. If the Ji Clan had seen that person, they would have recognized him: Ji Jiang! Ji Jiang and Ji Qing Song were related by blood.

Ji Jiang hadn't changed. He looked colder though, his eyes had become darker. His Qi was also colder. It was impossible to notice something was different: Lin Feng controlled him!

The Demon Puppet technique of the Ancient Demon Clan was complex. To control someone, one couldn't injure them, they had to be perfectly fit. His talent didn't change, either. It was much more efficient, but much more complex than Master Mi's technique back then, and Master Mi had only been able to control people who weren't too strong.

—

Ji Qing Song spent some time at Great Emperors Mountain and then headed back to the Ji Clan. He was seated on a cloud and flew slowly. He kept thinking about his plots.

Lin Feng was sly and bold. Surprisingly, he hadn't managed to influence the young man. Lin Feng had even threatened him back. Now, he was wondering how he could fool Lin Feng.

Ji Qing Song really wanted the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. But he only knew two people in the Holy City who had the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures: Lin Feng and Chu Chun Qiu! They were both incredible cultivators and were both on the Imperial Ranking List. It was impossible to attack them, especially since they were backed up by the celestial Godly university and Champion University.

But he was still trying to find a method. Even if he couldn't get the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, he wouldn't let Lin Feng off, especially now that he knew some of his secrets!

As Ji Qing Song was thinking up a plot, he was also getting closer and closer to the Ji Clan. At that moment, someone rose up in the air to greet him.

“Grandpa.”

“Eh?” Ji Qing Song was surprised when he saw Ji Jiang. He frowned and asked, “Ji Jiang, what’s wrong with you? You disappeared for such a long time. What happened when you went and chased Lin Feng with the others?”

“Grandpa, Ji Ao and I are the only ones still alive. Lin Feng imprisoned us. He’s really strong.” Ji Jiang looked extremely sad.

Ji Qing Song nodded and said, “I know, I saw him during the Pathfinder Day. He’s terrifyingly strong. How did you escape?”

“He released me willingly.” said Ji Jiang. Ji Qing Song was stupefied. Why would Lin Feng do that?

“Grandpa, thank you, he asked me who you were to me, I told him, and then he released me. He told me he wanted to meet you, he said he was ready to pay the price, but only once,” said Ji Jiang slowly.

Ji Qing Song’s eyes twinkled and he said to Ji Jiang, “Did he tell you anything else?”

“Only that. What’s going on, grandpa?”

“Don’t worry about it. He went back to Champion University so quickly and released you?”

“No, Lin Feng has a precious treasure, a kind of golden tower, I was imprisoned in that tower with Ji Ao and some members of the Yu Wen Clan. He’s still not far from Great Emperors Mountain.” replied Ji Jiang.

“Did he ask you to lead the way?” asked Ji Qing Song.

“Grandpa, I don’t want to go back!” Ji Jiang started shaking.

“Good-for-nothing, I’m here, why would you be afraid?” said Ji

Qing Song angrily. His eyes kept glittering, wondering if Lin Feng had plotted anything. And what was Lin Feng's exact relationship with Xiao Wu Tian? Maybe that they had been in touch the whole time and he wanted the old man to kill him.

Ji Qing Song had many doubts. He had always been vigilant, especially at his cultivation level. He was a Celestial Emperor!

“Lin Feng said he was waiting for you and that even without me, you'd easily find him,” Ji Jiang pressed.

Ji Qing Song nodded and said, “Alright, go back to the clan and see the leader, he's been looking for you the whole time.”

“Yes sir!” Ji Jiang nodded and left.

Ji Qing Song took out a talisman and returned in the direction of Great Emperors Mountain once again.

—

When Ji Qing Song arrived at the mountain range, he noticed a mountain where Lin Feng was indeed there. Everybody else had left.

“Lin Feng, did you decide to ensure your safety by giving me the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures?” asked Ji Qing Song, frowning and staring at Lin Feng.

“I can't give you the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, but I can give you some other Ancient scriptures which are about soul strength.”

“Alright, show me the Ancient scriptures first though, let me see if I need them,” said Ji Qing Song narrowing his eyes.

“Watch carefully,” said Lin Feng indifferently. His eyes gradually became pitch-black. He started chanting and a mysterious strength emerged from his eyes. Flames suddenly appeared in his eyes, and a Yaksha King appeared, holding a gigantic steel fork. He looked imposing and awe-inspiring, like a Bodhisattva who wanted to kill

demons, with three heads and six arms. He could attack people's souls.

"You're just a medium-level emperor and the power of that skill is already explosive," observed Ji Qing Song. He remained silent for a few seconds as everything disappeared.

"That's something I learnt from the Wisdom Kings Scriptures. You can learn how to visualize the five Wisdom Kings, they are very powerful Buddhist Scriptures. You just saw one of the Wisdom Kings: Vajrayaksa. What do you think?" Lin Feng asked evenly.

Ji Qing Song smiled and said, "Great. Transmit the scriptures to me using your godly awareness."

"Alright, I will transmit the scriptures to you using my godly awareness. But don't forget what I said, I won't do this twice," said Lin Feng coldly.

"Of course, and I will keep your secret." said Ji Qing Song smiled.

"Let's go somewhere else. The content is gigantic, the transfer will take time. Let's go into the valley." said Lin Feng, starting down the mountain.

Ji Qing Song spoke up, "Wait!"

"What else do you want?" Lin Feng asked coldly.

"You see that talisman, my godly awareness is inside it. I've transmitted my godly awareness to my family. If I die, they will immediately know your secret!" said Ji Qing Song put another thread of godly awareness inside the talisman and smiled coldly. He had no choice, Lin Feng knew Mister Xiao. He had to be vigilant!

Lin Feng's face changed. Ji Qing Song noticed that and said, "Don't worry, I gave it to my family, I didn't tell anyone else. If I don't die, nobody will know about your secret. My son will be your secret."

“You’re a great emperor and you need to play such little games with a little emperor?” said Lin Feng coldly.

“I don’t know your friends, I must be vigilant!” rebutted Ji Qing Song shamelessly.

“Just come with me,” said Lin Feng, moving down into the valley. Ji Qing Song followed after Lin Feng. He was sure there was no danger now.

At that moment, Ji Jiang was telling the members of the Ji Clan what Lin Feng had told him. His silhouette flickered as he headed to Ji Qing Song’s place. Ji Qing Song had bullied Lin Feng and Xiao Ya, and threatened them and pried into Xiao Ya’s memories. Lin Feng was going to be merciless.

Chapter 1978: Great Battle

There were many valleys along Great Emperors Mountain. Ji Qing Song and Lin Feng landed in one smoothly.

“Is it good here?” asked Ji Qing Song, “This valley is so deep. Even if you need time to transmit the scriptures to me, I don’t think anyone will find us.”

“Alright, open your godly awareness then!” Lin Feng said after stopping. He turned around and looked at Ji Qing Song. Threads of godly awareness appeared and moved towards Ji Qing Song.

Ji Qing Song’s soul was extremely strong, Lin Feng couldn’t attack him by surprise. He opened his godly awareness and actually received a book. It was an incredible book, representing extensive knowledge and profound scholarship. But Ji Qing Song didn’t feel relaxed at all, he remained extremely vigilant. He wanted to leave as soon as possible.

A cold wind started blowing. Many talismans appeared in Lin Feng’s hands and suddenly exploded. He disappeared from there and reappeared high up in the air. He sealed the atmosphere higher up in the valley as someone else also came out.

“Oh no!” Ji Qing Song’s face changed drastically. Suddenly, he rose up in the air and turned into an illusion.

However, he heard some dragon elephants and the rumbling of a stampede. Explosions started all around him. An illusionary dragon elephant appeared, and the earth and sky started shaking violently.

Lin Feng left the valley without turning around. Even from very far away, he could hear extremely loud explosions of power. His heart was pounding.

As Lin Feng had expected, many people heard the battle and rushed over. They couldn’t see precisely what was going on, but

when they saw the mountains shaking, they didn't dare get too close. Extremely strong cultivators were fighting!

A destructive Qi resonated for a long time before the energies dispersed. The mountains had exploded, and the entire landscape had changed. Nobody came out to be seen, but in the distance, a silhouette came out of a mountain and left.

—

At the same time, in the Ji Clan, something happened. Ji Qing Song's son, who was about to become a great emperor, had been killed. It was a tragedy, who dared kill their people and on top of that in their territory? And people who were direct descendants of the lineage!

And there had been no battle at all, as if he had been killed easily. An assassin had probably killed him when he didn't expect it.

The members of the Ji Clan didn't know what to think. According to Ji Qing Song's daughter-in-law, Ji Jiang had talked to her husband and then he had died. Some people had seen Ji Jiang, he had really come back, many people had even talked to him, and then he had disappeared again.

But Ji Jiang didn't go and see the elders, he hadn't even gone to see his parents.

It was as if something had been on the verge of coming out into the open.

At that moment, the leader of the Ji Clan and some other people were standing next to the body, and many other people were still arriving.

"Why would Ji Jiang want to kill him?" asked a strong cultivator of the Ji Clan. They didn't understand, nobody understood. What was his goal?

"Ji Jiang disappeared while chasing Lin Feng, and then he reappeared out of nowhere and killed his own family? What the

hell happened?” asked a strong cultivator, looking at the leader of the Ji Clan. He was covered with cold sweat.

“Eh?” the leader of the Ji Clan frowned and asked, “What’s wrong?”

“Grandpa Qing Song’s talisman is... broken!” said that person, swallowing anxiously. The leader of the Ji Clan was astonished and suddenly looked furious. The situation was becoming extremely complex!

“Qing Song was a Celestial Emperor, he was as strong as me, who could kill me? And why would Ji Jiang come and kill his son? What is this sorcery?” The leader of the Ji Clan was astonished, his heart pounding violently. They had lost a Celestial Emperor, it was a terrible event for the Ji Clan.

“Who was the last person to see Qing Song and where? Let’s check?” said the leader of the Ji Clan. He was furious. Ji Qing Song had died, he was a Celestial Emperor and he was now dead, then his son had been killed on their own territory by Ji Jiang.

People in the Ying Clan were furious, too. Ying Cheng had been chased by someone who wanted to kill him. One of their Celestial Emperors had even been killed!

And now, in the Ji Clan, Ji Qing Song had died, a Celestial Emperor, and his son had been killed on their own territory!

——

The Ji Clan learned that Ji Qing Song had been seen on Great Emperors Mountain where Ying Cheng had broken through, and Lin Feng had talked to him for a while. He had last been seen not far from the gate of the Ji Clan. He had accidentally bumped into Ji Jiang, many people had seen that. Then, Ji Jiang had come back to the clan, Ji Qing Song had left. Some people even talked to Ji Jiang.

Everything pointed to one person: Lin Feng!

He had talked to Lin Feng at Great Emperors Mountain, and Ji Jiang, who had disappeared for a while, had reappeared.

But could it be Lin Feng? Could Lin Feng kill a Celestial Emperor? If they accused Lin Feng, Champion University and many other people from the Holy City would make fun of them. What a pathetic excuse!

However, how could they let Lin Feng off? Ji Qing Song and his son had died. What was going on?

On the second day, it was said that two extremely strong cultivators had fought in the mountains near Great Emperors' Mountain. Maybe Ji Qing Song had died during that battle. Everybody knew that the killer wasn't Lin Feng, but who could it be? Lin Feng's only background was Champion University. They couldn't suspect Champion University!

The Ying Clan was furious and was looking for Xiao Wu Tian everywhere.

The Ji Clan was furious, and hated Lin Feng even more. Even though they couldn't prove that Lin Feng was causing all these troubles, they were convinced it had something to do with him. But if they couldn't prove it, they couldn't accuse Lin Feng!

—

The leader of the Ji Clan went to the Ying Clan.

In a palace, a strong cultivator of the Ying Clan, Ying Fa, asked the leader of the Ji Clan, "Brother Ji, why did you come here?"

Because Xiao Wu Tian had returned, the Ying Clan had many things to take care of.

"Brother Ying, you really want to capture and kill Xiao Wu Tian, right?" asked the leader of the Ji Clan with a smile.

Ying Fa nodded and said, "Of course, when Xiao Wu Tian dies, I'll bury my hate with him."

“Brother Ying, Xiao Wu Tian can disguise himself, he’s an expert at it. And now he’s a Saint Emperor, you won’t easily kill him.”

“Do you have any suggestions, Brother Ji?” asked Ying Fa.

“In the Region, there is a clan who are experts at disguising themselves, you probably know this already,” said the leader of the Ji Clan.

Ying Fa frowned. Of course he knew about them. But those people were from a shrine, getting help from them would be too difficult, or expensive.

“Brother Ji, you understand that even though the Ying Clan is an Ancient Holy Clan, we are not that influential. He won’t see us,” said Ying Fa.

“That’s why I came. If the Ji Clan and the Ying Clan asks him for help together, he will definitely consider our request,” said the leader of the Ji Clan.

Ying Fa frowned, his eyes glittered, and he said to the leader of the Ji Clan, “You would offer your help? What do you need me to do?”

“I want Lin Feng,” said the leader of the Ji Clan icily.

Ying Fa was startled and said, “Champion University is powerful. If the Ji Clan or the Ying Clan attacks Lin Feng, everybody will say we acted without justification!”

“No, they will think we did something with good reason, especially since we’re not alone, the Yu Wen Clan and the Pei Clan will also help us,” the leader of the Ji Clan told Ying Fa firmly.

Ying Fa’s heart sped up. Four Ancient Holy Clans to deal with Lin Feng? That was a bit scary, especially since the Ying Clan was powerful.

Ying Fa’s eyes glittered sharply, and he smiled. “A few Ancient Holy Clans against Lin Feng? There must be another reason. I’m

sure you want Lin Feng's Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures.”

Chapter 1979: Destiny Vision

The leader of the Ji Clan replied to Ying Fa, “Lin Feng is the Ji Clan’s worst enemy. He may have plotted against one of our Celestial Emperors. We must capture him. But of course, if we can obtain the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, then everything would be even better!”

Ying Fa smiled inside. The leader of the Ji Clan was acting ridiculous. If Lin Feng didn’t have the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, the leader of the Ji Clan wouldn’t ask the Yu Wen Clan, the Pei Clan, and his Ying Clan for help to counter Champion University. If several Ancient Holy Clans joined hands, it was enough to shake the whole city!

“You’re definitely interested in the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, I don’t think the Yu Wen Clan and the Pei Clan will offer their help unless you give them the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures. If so, the Ying Clan must obtain them too!” said Ying Fa. His eyes were twinkling.

“Brother Ying, the Ying Clan’s biggest problem is Xiao Wu Tian. Is getting help to deal with him not enough?” asked the leader of the Ji Clan unhappily.

However, Ying Fa just grunted coldly. If the Ji Clan and the Yu Wen Clan obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, they would become extremely strong, and that wouldn’t be good for the balance of power. They would be able to surpass the Ying Clan!

“Brother Ji, if you didn’t need help to deal with Lin Feng, you wouldn’t be offering your help. If you were alone, you’d need the Destiny Vision to help you deal with him and make sure he’s at fault,” Ying Fa smiled coldly.

The leader of the Ji Clan frowned unhappily.

Ying Fa stood up and spoke firmly, “The Ying Clan can protect

Ying Cheng. Xiao Wu Tian won't dare come here to kill people, otherwise, we'll go to his tribe and kill his people. He's not such a big problem. Otherwise, we would ask Destiny Vision for help ourselves. Since you want to cooperate, you must pay the price. If you get the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, we must get them too. Otherwise, I'm not interested in a partnership." They were both old enough not to get cheated.

The leader of the Ji Clan remained silent in his seat. After a few minutes, he said, "Alright, we'll share the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures with you if we get them. But if we get other things, you can't ask us to share everything with you."

Ying Fa slowly turned around and smiled, "Brother Ji, you can be generous! Good, that's a deal! Go back to the Ji Clan and get ready."

Ying Fa was just interested in the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, he didn't think that Lin Feng had anything else he could want.

Lin Feng didn't know that Ying Fa and the leader of the Ji Clan were talking about him. He had killed Ji Qing Song, but without a good excuse, the Ji Clan couldn't do much. He was a medium-level emperor, how could he have dealt with a Celestial Emperor?

But Lin Feng underestimated their determination. They were an Ancient Holy Clan, after all!

This was especially true after having seen how strong Chu Chun Qiu and Lin Feng were during the Pathfinder Day. Many people were convinced that Lin Feng and Chu Chun Qiu had the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures and that it was the reason why they were so talented.

Lin Feng, Meng Qing, and Xiao Ya were standing in the sky of the

Holy City. Lin Wu Shang and Yin Yue were there, too.

The Yin Clan had decided to cancel the wedding, and after that, they didn't go against Lin Wu Shang and Yin Yue's wills anymore. Lin Feng was right, everything he had, he would give to his younger brother, Yin Yue and Lin Wu Shang's children would get everything Lin Feng had, and even though Lin Wu Shang wasn't from an Ancient Holy Clan, he had an incredible brother. He might create a sect or a clan, and he would become famous. He just needed time. Since Yin Yue was in love with Lin Wu Shang, Yin Rui had decided to bet on Lin Feng's future.

"Wu Shang, are you sure?" asked Lin Feng to Lin Wu Shang.

"I am, brother. You've been traveling alone. I can't always stay with you, otherwise, I'll never become strong enough. I'm sure I want to leave," said Lin Wu Shang. Lin Feng looked solemn and grave. Even though he hoped Lin Wu Shang would become strong relying on his own self, he was also worried; it was his brother, after all! Traveling alone in the Dark Night Region at twenty years old was something difficult and dangerous.

"Please be careful and send me news sometimes," said Lin Feng. He accepted Lin Wu Shang's choice, smiling and saying, "And take good care of Little Yue!"

"I will," said Wu Shang holding Yin Yue's hand, he smiled and said, "Bro, please spend more time with mom and dad, I'm not going to tell them goodbye, otherwise, they'll be too sad and won't let me leave."

"Alright, go!" smiled Lin Feng.

"Indeed." Lin Wu Shang nodded, he looked at Xiao Ya and Meng Qing, "Sister Meng Qing, sister Xiao Ya, take care. I'll come back to see you."

"Bastard, if anything happens to you, I'll be really pissed off!" said Xiao Ya. Her eyes were red, she wanted to cry. She had almost

raised him and now he was leaving, off to travel with Yin Yue.

“Sister Xiao Ya, we’ll meet again!” smiled Wu Shang. “We’re off!”

He turned around and left with Yin Yue, waving to them with his back turned. The couple then slowly disappeared in the distance.

Lin Feng just sighed. Meng Qing was holding his hand, she murmured, “Wu Shang is a grown-up now. You can’t protect him forever, it wouldn’t be healthy.”

“I know,” Lin Feng replied, smiling at her. Lin Wu Shang was Lin Feng’s brother, but they belonged to two different generations, and Lin Wu Shang couldn’t evolve in the same environment as Lin Feng. The cultivators they fought and the places they went were different, not at the same level as Lin Wu Shang. He hoped his brother would stay safe...

“Brother, I miss Wu Shang already,” Xiao Ya cried. Lin Feng sighed. He knew how Xiao Ya felt about Wu Shang, almost like a mother.

“Don’t worry, he’ll come back,” said Lin Feng, caressing her cheek. The three of them turned around and left.

——

Lin Feng spent lots of time with Mister Xiao and Xiao Ya. He didn’t go back to Champion University. Mister Xiao had become a Saint Emperor, and could teach many things to Lin Feng. The Holy City was gigantic, it wouldn’t be easy to find them, especially now that Mister Xiao had already put on a mask. Even the cultivators of the Ying Clan wouldn’t be able to recognize him.

However, Lin Feng didn’t realize that danger abounded all around.

——

An old man wearing white clothes arrived in the Ying Clan. He still looked full of vitality and vigor, not old at all. He looked

enigmatic and extremely strong. The Ying Clan, the Yu Wen Clan, the Pei Clan, and the Ji Clan had gathered. There were many strong cultivators there, all who had come to greet the old man. He had an extraordinary social status.

“Brother He, we’re first going to give a welcome dinner in your honor,” Ying Fa said politely.

“No need, let’s focus on the most important things and not waste time,” said He Xiao straightforwardly shaking his head.

Ying Fa nodded and replied, “We’ve told you about the situation already, Brother He, what do you think?”

He Xiao looked at the leader of the Ji Clan, who was called Ji Yuan, and said calmly, “Bring me to the place where Ji Qing Song died. I’ll use my Destiny Vision to investigate.”

“Alright,” said Ji Yuan nodded. The group of people rose up into the air and traveled to Great Emperors Mountain. Many of its slopes had been blown apart. It was the place where Ji Qing Song had been killed. Ji Yuan and the others were in the sky and said to He Xiao, “Brother He, Ji Qing Song died here.”

“Alright,” He Xiao nodded. He rose high up in the air as it turned dark, even an illusion of twinkling stars appeared. What a mysterious strength! Everybody started hallucinating.

At that moment, He Xiao’s eyes turned into two shining orbs, then two gigantic dazzling stars appeared in the sky like eyes, and he scanned the mountain range.

“Destiny technique, Destiny Vision!” The people present were shaken. Cultivators from Shrines were abnormally strong and talented.

The old man inspected the mountain range with his Destiny Vision. Many stars appeared everywhere. Everything was reflected in their minds, they saw Ying Cheng when he broke through to the Di Qi layer, they also saw Lin Feng and Ji Qing Song talking.

“Stop!” shouted Ji Yuan explosively when Lin Feng and Ji Qing Song were talking. They had seen everything, Lin Feng and Ji Qing Song’s conversation, the valley, Lin Feng had left, an old man had come and then mountains had exploded...

Chapter 1980: Protected By the University!

“As expected, it was Lin Feng!” said the members of the Ji Clan icily. They had seen everything thanks to the Destiny Vision. As expected, Lin Feng had plotted against Ji Qing Song to kill him. So Lin Feng had definitely killed Ji Qing Song’s son, too! He had made Ji Jiang kill him. Ji Jiang was being controlled by Lin Feng!

Ji Yuan was furious. It had been a very, very long time since someone had dared do that to the Ji Clan. And Lin Feng had done that alone, he kept humiliating them and now he had started killing some of their people.

“Who was that strong cultivator? Is he from Champion University?” asked Ji Yuan icily. Mountains had exploded, they hadn’t seen the fighter clearly.

At that moment, Ying Fa’s eyes were sharp and he looked furious, lightning exploded in his eyes and he swore, “Dragon elephant! It could be Xiao Wu Tian!”

“Xiao Wu Tian?” Ji Yuan frowned and said, “You’re saying that Xiao Wu Tian killed Ji Qing Song?”

“Could be! Xiao Wu Tian is an expert at disguising himself. We know that very well. The problem is why would Xiao Wu Tian help Lin Feng kill people of the Ji Clan?” said Ying Fa slowly. Ji Yuan didn’t understand either. But if Xiao Wu Tian and Lin Feng had really cooperated, at least they would be able to deal with them at the same time.

“Brother He, can you find them?” asked Ying Fa to He Xiao. He Xiao had come from far away to help them find Xiao Wu Tian, he would have nowhere to hide now.

“Of course, he can’t escape from the Destiny Eyes in the Holy City,” said He Xiao calmly. He sounded quite confident. He said, “Put their faces in the Destiny Vision using your godly awareness.”

“Alright,” said Ying Fa and Ji Yuan nodded. Lin Feng and Xiao Wu Tian’s silhouettes appeared in the celestial eyes, and a strange and mysterious strength appeared.

“The Destiny Shrine’s destiny technique is very mysterious. At a certain level, it can affect people’s destiny, and it can also help some cultivators break free from the Great Dao and transcend worldliness. It can change someone’s life completely. Of course, only peerless cultivators of Shrines are strong enough to do that,” murmured some of the people watching.

Suddenly, the Destiny Eyes revealed a courtyard and three people: Lin Feng, Xiao Ya, and an old man, the one who had killed Ji Qing Song!

“Brother He, what about Xiao Wu Tian?”

“It’s that old man, the two people you are looking for are there,” said He Xiao indifferently. The crowd was stupefied.

“As expected, Xiao Wu Tian and Lin Feng know each other!”

“Remember the place and head back.”

“Xiao Wu Tian, Lin Feng!”

All the cultivators looked furious. He Xiao also recalled his Destiny Vision and closed his eyes, then he became normal again. If the Ying Clan and the Ji Clan hadn’t been ready to pay the price for it, he wouldn’t have come from so far away.

He Xiao was from an extremely powerful clan in one of the main cities of the Dark Night Region, the He Clan. His clan was extremely powerful because the founder of their clan was from the Destiny Shrine. Three people from the He Clan were now members of the Destiny Shrine, He Xiao was one of them. Thanks to them, the He Clan was more powerful than Ancient Holy Clans. For clans like the He Clan, clans like the Ying Clan or the Ji Clan were merely ordinary clans.

.....

Mister Xiao frowned, he had the sensation they were being watched.

“Mister Xiao, what’s wrong?” asked Lin Feng when he saw Mister Xiao’s face.

“I have the impression that someone is watching us,” said Mister Xiao slowly.

Lin Feng was startled. Mister Xiao was so strong, he couldn’t have hallucinations. Lin Feng looked at him. Mister Xiao released his godly awareness and inspected their surroundings, but he found nothing.

“How strange!” murmured Mister Xiao. There was nobody around. At his cultivation level, people who could spy on him were terrifyingly strong.

Lin Feng had a bad premonition. Mister Xiao’s perceptions were acute. The Ying Clan had always wanted to kill him, so they maybe had a method to find him.

“Mister Xiao, you should come back to Champion University with me,” said Lin Feng to Mister Xiao. Champion University was like another world, there were many strong cultivators there, and even the Ying Clan didn’t dare attack Champion University.

“No, even if they can watch us, they can’t find me.” said Mister Xiao shaking his head, “Lin Feng, bring Xiao Ya back to the small world. I’ll go somewhere else.”

Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds and said, “Alright, but Mister Xiao, if anything happens, please come to Champion University as soon as possible.”

“Alright, head back immediately.” said Mister Xiao. Then, he rose up in the air and disappeared.

“Xiao Ya, let’s go,” said Lin Feng pulling her hand and leaving. Whether Mister Xiao’s premonition was true or not, they had to be prepared, just in case.

—

At the same time, the Ying Clan, the Yu Wen Clan, the Pei Clan and the Ji Clan dispatched their strong cultivators. They all headed to the same place.

Xiao Wu Tian went to an ordinary mountain to practice cultivation but quickly had the impression someone was watching him again. His face changed drastically when he realized something. He moved somewhere else and it continued for a while. In the end, Xiao Wu Tian realized that the Ying Clan had probably asked them for help...

Little Lin Feng said he had his own small world, that's probably the only place where I can hide now. I have to go and see him, thought Xiao Wu Tian. He contacted Lin Feng using his talisman and flew towards Champion University.

—

Lin Feng waited for Mister Xiao and they went back to his courtyard. Mister Xiao entered Lin Feng's small world. The small world of his spirit was Lin Feng's biggest secret. He only told people he trusted about it, like Mister Xiao.

He Xiao continued using his Destiny Vision, but Mister Xiao had disappeared.

He Xiao couldn't use his Destiny Vision constantly. He could use it only now and then when he needed it.

“What's going on?” He Xiao frowned. How was this possible?

“Brother He?” asked Ying Fa, looking at him. Xiao Wu Tian had disappeared from the Destiny Vision?

“He disappeared. I don't know what kind of strength could give someone the power to escape from the Destiny Vision.” His Destiny Vision disappeared as he frowned. He didn't understand what was going on.

“Disappeared?” Ying Fa’s face stiffened. Xiao Wu Tian might have noticed something. He had kept running away, and in the end he had gone to Champion University.

“He’s definitely in Champion University, Brother He, check Lin Feng,” Ying Fa asked He Xiao.

He Xiao activated his Destiny Vision once again. Lin Feng was in his courtyard. However, Xiao Wu Tian wasn’t with him.

Ying Fa used his talisman. “Xiao Wu Tian went to Champion University, but now has disappeared. Brother He can’t find him with his Destiny Vision. Maybe someone is helping him, which would change everything. We need to find Lin Feng and understand the relationship Lin Feng has to Xiao Wu Tian. We need to capture Lin Feng, and Xiao Wu Tian will definitely show up.”

The person on the other end didn’t reply, he knew what to do. They initially wanted to kill Xiao Wu Tian and then find Lin Feng. Capturing someone in Champion University was more difficult than killing Xiao Wu Tian.

The Ancient Holy Clans didn’t dare offend the universities!

At the entrance of Champion University, a strong wind started blowing. Four people appeared, all of them looked incredibly strong, and everybody was looking at them.

“How strong!” sighed the crowd. Those four people had appeared in the blink of an eye and they had absolutely no Qi, they looked enigmatic and imposing.

Two more people suddenly appeared and looked at those four people, “Masters, what are you doing in Champion University?”

“Guards?” The crowd was astonished and frowned.

“Lin Feng killed some people of the Ji Clan. I came to capture

him. I hope you can understand.” The four moved forwards. How oppressive! People’s hearts started pounding. Even the guards’ faces changed drastically.

They glanced at each other and their silhouettes flickered.

“They came to capture Lin Feng!” Someone had overheard that.

“Activate the Crisis Signal, otherwise we won’t make it in time!”

“Crisis Signal?” The crowd was astonished. Champion University’s Crisis Signal was used when terrifying enemies came who posed a direct threat.

“Lin Feng must be protected, that’s what the ancestors said! If they capture Lin Feng, we won’t be able to bear the responsibility for it!”

Nine light beams appeared in Champion University and loud drums echoed everywhere. Champion University was now in a state of alert!

Chapter 1981: Four Ancient Holy Clans Under Pressure

At that moment, people from Champion University raised their heads in surprise. What was going on? The university hadn't had an alert for a thousand years!

The four universities of the Holy City had existed for a countless number of years, the Ancient Holy Clans respected them and didn't dare offend them. Tensions between universities and Ancient Holy Clans were almost non-existent. Ancient Holy Clans also sent cultivators to universities all the time. Therefore, there were rarely problems in universities, and it had been a millennium since a university had been in a state of alert!

"Nine lights, King Type Alarm Bell. Oh my, what's going on?" some old men of the university wondered. This was a red alert, the highest state of alert. Many students who had been at university for a very long time didn't even know what it meant!

Even Lin Feng looked up at the sky, not understanding what was going on as he didn't know all the rules of the university. However, at the same time, in the celestial mountains of Champion University, a terrifying Qi rose to the skies. Some silhouettes came out of the celestial mountains. People who were practicing cultivation stopped what they were doing.

"Whose Qi?" At that moment, Lin Feng realized he was being constricted by some strong cultivators' Qi. After a short time, in the distance, threads of Qi rose up in the air. Four people who looked like kings had appeared, moving almost invisibly quickly.

Lin Feng's expression changed drastically. People's hearts were pounding violently. Mister Xiao had guessed right, they had been watching him! Those four people were terrifyingly strong!

"Lin Feng!" said one of them icily. He waved his hand and

suddenly a terrifying strength oppressed Lin Feng. He could barely move.

“Who dares attack him!” shouted a thunderous voice. Rumbling sounds spread in the air and a terrifying and oppressive Qi filled the air. Ancestors Xuan Tian and Shi Tian appeared and descended from the sky. They stood above Lin Feng and glared at the cultivators icily.

“Ji Clan, Yu Wen Clan, Ying Clan, Pei Clan, you’re joining hands to capture the students of Champion University now?” said Ancestor Shi Tian furiously. Qi kept pulsing around him. Suddenly, more and more people appeared around them. These people were all strong cultivators who practiced cultivation in the celestial mountains. When they heard the bell, they rushed over and found the place with their godly awareness.

Many people were shocked because of the bell and were rushing over. Four Ancient Holy Clans, four Holy Great Emperors had come to Champion University to capture Lin Feng? What a terrifying army!

“Ancestor Shi Tian, we didn’t come here to cause trouble for no reason. Lin Feng joined hands with Xiao Wu Tian to kill Ji Qing Song, a Celestial Emperor from the Ji Clan. He also controls Ji Jiang and used him to kill Ji Jiang’s uncle. I had no choice but to come to capture him. Please forgive us,” said the Holy Great Emperor of the Ji Clan calmly. Four Holy Great Emperors were oppressing Champion University.

Lin Feng frowned. Those people knew everything, that was impossible, how?

“So that’s about the Ji Clan, what about the three other clans?” said Ancestor Shi Tian indifferently.

“Ancestor, you know that there are tensions between the Ying Clan and Xiao Wu Tian. Lin Feng was with Xiao Wu Tian and that girl there, and then suddenly Xiao Wu Tian disappeared,” said the

Holy Great Emperor of the Ying Clan. Xiao Ya's face turned deathly pale in fear.

“Back then, Lin Feng came to Yin Rui's birthday and after that, he killed some people of the Yu Wen Clan and the Ji Clan, some young people. We have to settle accounts too,” said the Holy Great Emperor of the Yu Wen Clan.

“And my clan, the Pei Clan, and the Yin Clan organized a banquet and Lin Feng came to cause trouble. He threatened us to ruin our marriage alliance ceremony,” said the Holy Great Emperor of the Pei Clan. Those four Holy Great Emperors all accused Lin Feng of various things, they showed their arguments were not groundless. Lin Feng couldn't defend himself.

“So four Holy Great Emperors came because of those things?” said Ancestor Shi Tian icily. He knew perfectly well these people were being sly.

“A Celestial Emperor of the Ji Clan died because of him, that's not a small thing.”

“And Xiao Wu Tian!” replied the Holy Great Emperors of the Ji Clan and the Ying Clan. More and more strong cultivators of Champion University were appearing there. The students were astonished, their hearts were pounding. Nobody dared offend Ancient Holy Clans like that! Lin Feng had joined hands with Xiao Wu Tian to kill a Celestial Emperor, then he had killed some young people from the Ji Clan and the Yu Wen Clan, he had gone too far! If he wasn't talented, Champion University wouldn't protect him. But the four Ancient Holy Clans had reason to attack him!

“Ridiculous,” spoke up Lin Feng at that moment, smiling coldly.

Ancestor Shi Tian looked at Lin Feng and said, “There is no harm in saying what one thinks, Lin Feng.”

“First, I didn't ruin your marriage alliance, the cultivators of the Pei Clan are just greedy and said they would cancel it for precious

items. Then, the Yin Clan canceled the wedding because of you! I don't see why Holy Great Emperors would intervene because of that!

“Second, I did kill people from the Yu Wen Clan and the Ji Clan, I admit, but those people were chasing me and trying to kill me. Initially, after Yin Rui's birthday, I wanted to come back to university, but they kept chasing me. Should I have let them kidnap and kill me?

“Third, Ji Qing Song died, I plotted against him, indeed, but why would have I wanted a Celestial Emperor of the Ji Clan to die? Because that Celestial Emperor tried to use a powerful dream illusion on me to make me fall asleep and steal the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures from me. Then, he made my friend fall asleep and forced her to tell him my secrets. Then he threatened me and tried to force me to give him the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures!

“Fourth, I do know Xiao Wu Tian, so what? Because I know him, the Ying Clan sends Holy Great Emperors to kill me? Are you blaming me for the tensions between the Ying Clan and Xiao Wu Tian?”

Lin Feng admitted everything. Since those Holy Great Emperors were in Champion University, he had to tell the truth. He couldn't lie anyway, he had reasons for everything he had done!

“Everybody knows what happened between the Pei Clan and the Yin Clan, so a strong cultivator of the Pei Clan coming here to kidnap my people is pathetic and insolent. You despise Champion University. Then, regarding the Yu Wen Clan and the Ji Clan, you sent some people to kill Lin Feng, he protected himself, there's nothing bad about that. And regarding Ji Qing Song, a Celestial Emperor, he attacked two young people! If I had known, I would have killed him myself! And the Ying Clan, Lin Feng is not the person you're looking for. I also know Xiao Wu Tian, do you want to capture me too?” said Ancestor Shi Tian, icily supporting Lin

Feng.

“You are not welcome in Champion University. Please leave now,” said Ancestor Xuan Tian indifferently and calmly.

“That little boy said three words and now you think the situation is solved? It’s not that easy! We’ll take Lin Feng away and carry out a proper investigation. If it has nothing to do with him, we’ll bring him back,” said the Holy Great Emperor of the Ji Clan, calmly yet firmly. Their goal was to oppress Champion University, if they couldn’t stand the pressure, they’d give up!

“What do you think Champion University is? Your playground?” replied Ancestor Shi Tian icily.

“Champion University has existed in the Holy City for many years. Our Ancient Holy Clans respect Champion University, and we even send students to Champion University. But Lin Feng infuriated so many people, we’ve forgiven him a few times, now it’s too much, he went too far, you are also going too far by protecting him like this!”

“What you mean is that I should hand over my students to you just because you’re giving us an order?” said Ancestor Shi Tian, grunting coldly.

“What about Ji Qing Song, his son, Ji Jiang and the others, and what about the members of the Yu Wen Clan and the Ying Clan? They died for nothing?” retorted the Holy Great Emperor of the Ji Clan coldly.

“I told you, they died because they deserved it. Leave now,” answered Ancestor Shi Tian, rolling up his sleeves.

“Alright, it’s Champion University, we’re giving you face, we respect you. We won’t cause trouble here. But if Lin Feng and people who connected to him leave Champion University, we’ll do what we have to do. You can protect your students, but the Ji Clan can also protect its people!” said the Holy Great Emperor of the Ji

Clan icily.

“The same applies to the Yu Wen Clan.”

“And the Ying Clan. I will make sure to investigate about the relations between Lin Feng and Xiao Wu Tian!” swore the Holy Great Emperor of the Ying Clan icily.

“Champion University is protecting people who commit offenses, no problem.”

The Holy Great Emperors then turned around and left. They were furious. They wanted to oppress Champion University, but they had failed. Now, Lin Feng was stuck in Champion University, he wouldn't be able to come out!

Chapter 1982: Help For Lin Feng

The Saint Emperors left, but didn't go back to their clans. They stood outside Champion University like statues. Many people who came to the university sensed that terrifying pressure. Four Saint Emperors were surprisingly waiting outside of Champion University. The pressure was terrifying!

Lin Feng hadn't expected such consequences. They had surprisingly carried out an investigation concerning Ji Qing Song's death and had found out about him, Xiao Yao, and Mister Xiao. It was hard to imagine!

Saint Emperors were joining hands to oppress the university. Lin Feng hadn't expected these things at all.

"Alright, everybody can disperse," said Ancestor Shi Tian, waving his hands. He brought Lin Feng to the waterfall and said, "Lin Feng, the four Ancient Holy Clans joined hands because they want your Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, but you also gave them reasons to attack. You know Xiao Wu Tian, you killed Ji Qing Song by surprise, how did they learn about it?"

"Ancestor, they must have used some incredible techniques. They couldn't possibly know. I was with Mister Xiao, he sensed that someone was spying on us, but he couldn't find the source. If they really had such a power, back then, Mister Xiao wouldn't have managed to escape when the Ying Clan was chasing him to kill him," replied Lin Feng honestly. He didn't understand how this had happened.

Ancestor Shi Tian's eyes twinkled, how had they found clues about him?

"Buddy, could they have invited some people of the He Clan to come?" Ancestor Xuan Tian asked Ancestor Shi Tian.

Ancestor Shi Tian frowned and nodded, "Possibly. Four Ancient

Holy Clans joined hands because of the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, they may have paid the full price to invite the He Clan to come, and the Ying Clan also wants to kill Xiao Wu Tian.”

“It seems that this time, the four clans are ready to take big risks,” muttered Ancestor Shi Tian. Lin Feng felt pressured. The situation was scary and he couldn’t do anything.

“Lin Feng, you can’t leave the university temporarily. They won’t capture you within our territory,” Ancestor Shi Tian said to him. Lin Feng nodded. He could only follow along. He was too weak in front of such titans!

The news that four Saint Emperors from four Ancient Holy Clans wanted to capture Lin Feng quickly spread in the Holy City. Nobody understood. Everybody tried to imagine what it felt like to be Lin Feng, what would they have done against four Saint Emperors?

—

Yin Rui felt pressured as well. Had he made a mistake? He had tacitly accepted Yin Yue and Lin Wu Shang’s relationship. Now, Yin Yue was gone with Lin Wu Shang. He didn’t know where they were. What was going to happen to Lin Feng? Was he going to die? He couldn’t imagine. And the Yin Clan couldn’t do much to help him.

Yin Rui was in a courtyard and gazed into the distance. He looked pensive. If the four Ancient Holy Clans captured Lin Feng and obtained the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, it would be a catastrophe for his clan!

—

“Lin Feng from Champion University is doomed,” many people were saying. Enigmatic things were going on. What pressure! If Champion University didn’t hand Lin Feng over, what would happen? Would they be able to stand the pressure? If this

continued, it would change many things. Many young people wouldn't be able to become new students, there would also be fewer people in Champion University.

The four Ancient Holy Clans had a reason for doing what they were doing. They could stay there and wait as long as Champion University didn't start a war against them.

Tiantai's people were furious. They didn't understand, four Ancient Holy Clans dared do that for the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures?

"What can we do? Lin Feng can't stay here forever, and who knows what the four Ancient Holy Clans are capable of?" Lin Feng and the core disciples of Tiantai gathered together. They were all quite close, but now they felt powerless and dispirited.

"It's a very bad thing for Champion University too. Now, the whole Holy City is closely monitoring the situation."

"I'll go back to the tribe and make some strong cultivators come to the Holy City. With Xiao Wu Tian, the strong cultivators of the tribe, and the strong cultivators of the university, we can oppress them," said Tantai furiously. Back then, he had never thought Lin Feng knew Xiao Wu Tian, a person of unusual ability.

"Champion University will never accept fighting against four Ancient Holy Clans," said Yun Qing Yan. After all, Champion University was one of the four universities of the Holy City, if they made a mistake, they might collapse, and the three other universities wouldn't help them.

"So what is the solution?" asked Tantai hastily. If the university didn't use their full strength to help Lin Feng, he would be doomed!

"Maybe the managers of the university are discussing those things," muttered Yun Qing Yan.

They heard a whistling sound. In the distance, some silhouettes

appeared, one of them a supernatural bird bathing in flames, Next to him was Qing Feng. They both landed there at Tiantai.

“Qing Feng, you came back,” Yun Qing Yan smiled.

Qing Feng nodded and looked at Lin Feng, “I heard about the situation, so I came back.”

Qing Feng and Wu had gone back to the Vast Celestial Ancient City, they hadn’t been back to the Holy City for a long time. Lin Feng was now in danger, so they had come back.

“The Animal World is going to come and help as soon as possible,” said Wu, turning to his human form. Flames of fury burned in his eyes.

“I feel like I’m causing trouble to too many elders.” said Lin Feng, looking at Qing Feng.

Qing Feng replied, “You can inform the university about that, tell them I asked for help, that way they will feel less pressure.”

“But it’s not enough,” said Yun Qing Yan, frowning. She had heard about the Animal World of the Vast Celestial Ancient City. Wu was a terrifying cultivator, but in the Holy City, the Animal World was still not strong enough.

“Lin Feng.” Meng Qing smiled, “Lin Feng, the World Clan is going to help.”

“The World Clan?” Lin Feng was stunned.

Meng Qing nodded, “Yes, I spent many years in the World Clan and I know many of the elders, I contacted some of them and told them everything. They want to help us.”

“Great! The World Clan is a very ancient clan and they are extremely strong. They even managed to hide for such a long time. Now Lang Ye is traveling alone. If they help it’s going to be astonishing!” exclaimed Tantai. He was excited now! The World Clan, the Animal World, Xiao Wu Tian. Even without the help of

the tribe, maybe it was enough to convince Champion University to help.

“Yes, the World Clan is a terrifying clan. They’ve been discreet for many years and now it was an opportunity for them to rise again,” Yun Qing Yan nodded. The World Clan was a mysterious yet very strong clan.

Lin Feng was amazed at all the good news. He felt touched and moved. He would have never thought the World Clan would agree to help him. With the help of the Animal World, the World Clan, and Champion University, even the three other universities wouldn’t get involved.

Chapter 1983: Help And Rescue

Champion University was ready to protect themselves, but the pressure was terrifying.

He Xiao was a guest of the Ying Clan, and kept watching Lin Feng with his Destiny Vision. He found that Lin Feng kept hiding in Champion University, but he still couldn't find Xiao Wu Tian.

He Xiao finally decided to go to Champion University, there he would be able to see what had happened on the day Xiao Wu Tian had disappeared.

—

Outside of Champion University, the four Saint Emperors were respectively seated cross-legged at the north, south, east and west gates. People who came back or left Champion University were shocked. Each time they passed next to those people, they felt the pressure. People in Champion University couldn't have normal lives anymore, and the Ancestors of the university couldn't solve the issue.

At that moment, He Xiao arrived and immediately entered the university.

However, an old man appeared in front of He Xiao and said indifferently, "Who are you?"

"He Xiao from the He Clan in Tian Yuan Ancient City," He Xiao replied calmly. Tian Yuan Ancient City was one of the three main cities of the Dark Night Region, just like the Holy City. Everybody in the Holy City knew that the He Clan had some incredible cultivators. The old man of Champion University also knew about them.

"Why would someone from the He Clan come to Champion University?" asked the old man surprised yet he sounded calm.

"I need to see something," answered He Xiao calmly.

“I don’t want you to use your Destiny Vision in Champion University. Champion University is not under the control of the He Clan, I don’t want you to find out our secrets. Please leave, Mister,” said the old man calmly.

He Xiao frowned. He knew that coming to Champion University and using his Destiny Vision was impolite, but he wanted to see how Xiao Wu Tian was hiding from him.

Champion University knew that the four Ancient Holy Clans had called on the He Clan for help. Now He Xiao wanted to go to Champion University to check their secrets, how could they allow that?

“Do you think Champion University is that strong?” asked He Xiao icily. Surprisingly, they didn’t let him into the university!

“If you were a guest, we’d be happy to host you. However, we know perfectly well what you’re doing, those four people are waiting outside and now you’re coming here, how impolite and arrogant!” said the old man said mockingly.

He Xiao groaned icily and said, “Alright, since it’s that way, I don’t need to enter.”

“See you!” said the old man indifferently. He Xiao angrily turned around and left.

He Xiao appeared in the sky in the middle of the four Saint Emperors, they nodded at him and He Xiao said, “Champion University is already getting ready for war. They don’t even care about offending four Ancient Holy Clans. They even challenged me, He Xiao, verbally. Champion University is nearing their fated end.”

The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan smiled, “Champion University is stupid. But we’ll definitely kidnap Lin Feng.”

In the distance, some people heard them and shuddered with dread.

“The Ji Clan, the Ying Clan, and so on have existed for such a long time. We don’t know what they are capable of. Nobody really knows how strong their people can be. We don’t know how many Saint Emperors they have. Even though an Ancient Holy Clan can’t be stronger than a university, four Ancient Holy Clans is another story. Champion University is under great pressure. Maybe the managers of the university can’t come to an agreement concerning the solution,” said someone. Many people nodded agreement with those words. The managers of Champion University might have different opinions.

In the celestial mountains, there was a gigantic chessboard and six old men who could make the whole Holy City shake with dread were seated on it. The other old men were still traveling, so some people were missing.

“Champion University has existed for such a long time, nobody has ever dared humiliate us like that. Even if they are Ancient Holy Clans, so what? We must fight,” said Ancestor Shi Tian icily. He looked furious. He had always liked Lin Feng.

“I agree with Shi Tian,” said Ancestor Xuan Tian icily. Those people dared humiliate them, they had to die, especially that they were waiting around their territory.

However, at that moment, Ancestor Zhu Tian kept tapping the chessboard with his fingers, tap, tap, tap... before he said slowly, “The Ji Clan, the Ying Clan, the Pei Clan, the Yu Wen Clan... the Ji Clan and the Ying Clan are the oldest Ancient Holy Clans among them. The Pei Clan and the Yu Wen Clan aren’t weak. If we fight, we could win, but we would suffer many losses and the three other universities would finish us and get rid of us.”

“I’ve always had good relations with all the clans. At the beginning, I was the one who had noticed Ji Chang. Even though he lost against Lin Feng, we can’t neglect the fact that he’s really

strong. Sometimes, you have to think, everything is happening because of one student, is it worth it?" said another Ancestor straightforwardly.

"So we should sacrifice a student? Is that what you're saying?" shouted Ancestor Shi Tian furiously.

"Exactly, bullshit. We can't sacrifice any student, Lin Feng or any other, it's all the same. You just don't sacrifice your people. Imagine if we did, nobody would want to come and study here anymore!" swore Ancestor Xuan Tian furiously.

The old men all spoke up, and the atmosphere calmed down again. It was not because they were all ancestors in Champion University that they had the same opinion. Ancestor Mo Tian and Ancestor Zhu Tian were close to the Ji Clan, they were even Ji Chang's teachers. Lin Feng had been noticed by Ancestor Xuan Tian and Ancestor Shi Tian, and they were ready to use their full strength to protect him.

Of course, the two other ancestors were on Ancestor Shi Tian's side. Lin Feng was a student of Champion University, after all, and he was extremely talented. They felt pressured; they didn't fear a battle, but at the same time they wanted to be vigilant, a single mistake and things could degenerate quickly.

"No matter what, Champion University can't abandon Lin Feng. Even if we don't fight, we can't do anything against him," said Ancestor Shi Tian. The others remained silent. Nobody was going to suggest handing Lin Feng over.

But that way, they wouldn't be able to wait too long. The Saint Emperors were still outside waiting. Champion University was under pressure, they couldn't do much about it. What would happen?

——

On that day, Qing Feng and Wu left Champion University and

went somewhere. When they came back, they told Lin Feng some good news. They made him wait, they went and had a walk outside Champion University again.

Tiantai's people were wondering what they were planning. Why was Qing Feng so confident? Four Saint Emperors were outside of Champion University, they had shown how committed they were. If Lin Feng didn't come out, they would take measures!

——

Lang Ye from the World Clan contacted Lin Feng and gave him some good news. If Lin Feng wanted to go out and have a walk, he could tell him.

Lin Feng was at the waterfall, he looked thoughtful, before he turned around and left.

Chapter 1984: Competing

The four Saint Emperors were still outside. It didn't look auspicious.

Finally, on that day, Lin Feng got some pieces of information, stood up and left alone.

"Where is Lin Feng going?" Champion University's people saw Lin Feng and were astonished, they were shuddering with anxiety. What was going to happen to Lin Feng?

"He's going out of Champion University?"

Many people were shaking. Some people followed Lin Feng, they wanted to see if he was really going to go out.

After a short time, Lin Feng arrived at an exit and walked up to the gate.

Lin Feng would dare go out?

At that moment, outside of Champion University many people were astonished when they saw him. Suddenly, Lin Feng sensed a terrifying oppressive strength press down on him. He just raised his head and gazed into the distance. He saw the four Saint Emperors in the sky.

"Finally, you came out," said the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan, smiling coldly. He waved his hand, and a gigantic golden hand appeared and grabbed Lin Feng. He couldn't move anymore.

"Release him!" said someone icily. Two cultivators appeared in the university, Ancestor Xuan Tian and Ancestor Shi Tian.

"Are you really going to get involved?" said the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan icily.

"Let him go." A strong wind started blowing.

"We're taking Lin Feng away today!" said the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan. He took his hand back, and then, amazingly, Lin Feng

passed by them. The four Saint Emperors frowned, Lin Feng was passing them by, and the two strong cultivators of Champion University were protecting him? They were going to the city center?

Was it a signal? Champion University had planned something?

Many people from the Pei Clan, the Ji Clan, the Yu Wen Clan, and the Ying Clan also arrived.

People raised their heads and saw so many people. It was oppressive and terrifying, and they shivered at what might happen.

Some clouds started appearing in the sky, although the air was still calm. Three strange people appeared. One of them was a young person, a medium-level emperor, but the two cultivators behind him were terrifying. That kind of Qi could make a person suffocate. How strong were they?

Behind them, in the distance, four more people appeared, also shaking the people who saw them.

“It’s Lin Feng, I’ve already seen him!”

“Lin Feng came out of Champion University! So those four people behind them must be the Saint Emperors of the four Ancient Holy Clans!”

“How bold. Lin Feng dared come out, and two elders of Champion University are protecting him. Do they want to fight against the Ancient Holy Clans? They’ll definitely lose.”

“Lin Feng is doomed. Or maybe he has more trump cards? He dares act that arrogantly. They’re ready to fight though, they’re already outside. Some peerless cultivators are probably going to show up.” Many people were talking. Some others also started following Lin Feng and the two old men from a safe distance.

Dong! There was the sound of a great bell, and a light beam appeared, it was as if the sky was about to collapse. An old man in a

golden robe appeared, exuding incredible strength.

“Ji Dang Tian!” said Ancestor Shi Tian when he saw that cultivator. The old man in the distance frowned. Ji Dang Tian was an ancestor from the Ji Clan.

“Ancestor Shi Tian, we don’t want to be enemies with Champion University. Hand Lin Feng over,” said Ji Dang Tian. Loud ringing sounds kept spreading out in the air and echoing.

“That’s not how you convince people,” replied Ancestor Shi Tian indifferently.

“And me,” said someone in the distance. People’s hearts were pounding. Another person appeared and moved at the speed of light. He looked like an extremely conceited middle-aged man. His black hair looked as sharp as swords. Empty space energies undulated in his eyes.

“Ying Zi Chu.” When Ancestor Shi Tian saw him, he didn’t look surprised, but he sounded furious. Ying Zi Chu used to be a genius of the Ying Clan a thousand years before, and he still looked very young. That man was already more than a thousand years old. He looked even stronger than Ji Dang Tian.

“And us.” Two more people appeared. One of them was wearing cyan clothes, another one purple clothes, they all had a common point, their Qi was terrifying.

“Yu Wen Tai Shan, Pei Chong Yang.”

The crowd was astonished, the ancestors of the four Ancient Holy Clans...

“Ancestor Xuan Tian, Ancestor Shi Tian, give us the boy,” said Ying Zi Chu calmly.

They think highly of me. So many Saint Emperors because of me, thought Lin Feng looking at those terrifying cultivators icily. We’ll see how sly these people can be.

“I know that some other people are here, Animal World, come out.” said Ji Dang Tian indifferently. A terrifying bestial Qi rose up in the air, and three more incredibly strong cultivators of the Animal World appeared.

“Master,” said Lin Feng, nodding at those three people.

“Hey!” said the leader of the group amiably. He looked at the Saint Emperors and said indifferently, “Four Ancient Holy Clans are joining hands to deal with a medium-level emperor? Ridiculous.”

“You came from the Vast Celestial Ancient City to cause trouble in the Holy City, you think you can prevent us from capturing Lin Feng?” Ying Zi Chu said to the three cultivators of the Animal Clan releasing a terrifying Qi.

“Try and you’ll see.”

“We’ll try!” At that moment, a terrifying Qi rose up in the air. People retreated quickly, it was dangerous to stay too close.

“I’ve heard a lot about your achievements, Ancestor Shi Tian, let’s exchange views on cultivation!” said Ji Dang Tian before darting forwards. Ancestor Shi Tian didn’t fear him. He also jumped forwards as a strong wind started blowing and turned into a tornado. The air began to rumble. The two cultivators looked slow and calm, but their first punch made the earth and sky shake violently.

In the distance, some people who weren’t strong enough coughed up blood and their faces turned deathly pale, they were forced away. Many other people felt dizzy.

Lin Feng’s organs shook violently too. How terrifying! It was as if the gods had started fighting!

“Ancestor Xuan Tian!” Ying Zi Chu looked at Ancestor Xuan Tian, and they started fighting. The crowd moved even further away.

Yu Wen Tai Shan and Pei Chong Yang also charged the cultivators of the Animal World. Yu Wen Tai Shan fought against one of them, the two others fought against Pei Chong Yang.

At that moment, the four other Saint Emperors walked towards Lin Feng and oppressed him.

“Let’s see who can protect you today!” said the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan in satisfaction. His silhouette flickered and he moved towards Lin Feng, an illusionary hand reaching out. However, his hand ended up with nothing, he couldn’t grab Lin Feng. Lin Feng was still there, but it was as if he had ended up in another world and was watching him from there.

“Who?” shouted the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan furiously. In reply, a hand slowly appeared and moved towards him. Surprisingly, he started running away!

Chapter 1985: Terrifying Great War

The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan shouted furiously. Cyan lights filled the air and a silhouette appeared in front of him.

“World strength!” the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan frowned. He looked at the cyan lights and the old man who had appeared in front of him.

“That’s world strength.” The people in the distance frowned. World strength was very rare and mysterious. Those people were from the mysterious World Clan?

“Destroy!” the strong cultivator of the World Clan punched the atmosphere in the direction of the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan. A strong and explosive wind started blowing, threatening to collapse everything. Strange cyan lights flashed in every direction.

The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan groaned icily and released an endless number of cyan dragons towards those lights. A terrifying destructive strength filled the air, and the strange lights exploded and crackled against it. The cyan dragons looked immortal, and in the end, the energies dispersed.

At the same time, another strong cultivator appeared next to Lin Feng, cyan lights surrounded them both and they ended up in another world.

“Why is the World Clan helping him now?” demanded the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan to the Saint Emperor of the World Clan icily. The cyan lights in the air were indistinct. He had been taken away to another world.

“Lin Feng is our friend,” the Saint Emperor of the World Clan replied indifferently.

The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan looked stupefied and said, “I see. Well, let’s see if the World Clan can protect him or not!”

The World Clan and the Animal World were from abroad, the Ji

Clan, the Ying Clan, and others were from the Holy City and they were Ancient Holy Clans, they ruled over the Holy City.

“Try, then,” said the Saint Emperor of the World Clan icily. Many years had passed since the last time they had come out. Many young people had forgotten about them or didn’t even know about them, it was also an opportunity for them to regain their prestige.

In the distance, the crowd was stupefied when they heard them. They looked at Lin Feng; such a terrifying battle was happening because of a medium-level emperor! These people were all from Ancient Holy Clans, even Celestial Emperors couldn’t get involved in such a terrifying battle, there were only Saint Emperors or Ancestors. The Holy City hadn’t had such a terrifying battle for a very long time, and Lin Feng was the protagonist in that story.

The strong cultivators in the sky could only use strength to fight. If they used other methods, millions of people would die in the region!

Ancestor Shi Tian and Ji Dang Tian kept fighting and colliding. Ancestor Shi Tian turned into a dark grey energy, illusionary grey energy emerging from his body. The impression was that ancient gods had come for Judgement Day.

Ji Dang Tian grunted icily, he made a cutting motion and a terrifying and gigantic cyan dragon appeared. The space seemed to be cut into two where the dragon appeared, terrifying destructive energies dashed to the skies.

“Imprint Death!” said Ancestor Shi Tian icily. His eyes became dazzling as light beams emerged from them. The rays lashed straight towards Ji Dang Tian’s eyes. At the same time, he ran forwards, a halberd appearing in his hands, strong wind energies emerging from it.

The halberd cut through the air towards the terrifying cyan dragon, a long grey trail appearing behind the it.

Ji Dang Tian moved aside and closed his eyes, it felt like a terrifying battle had been going on inside his head as well. However, at the same time, he flashed forwards, the earth and sky shaking violently. The ancient cyan dragon roared in a thundering rage and attacked. Some buildings started collapsing as a gigantic path also appeared behind the dragon.

Ji Dang Tian kept running ahead. The cyan dragon flew towards Ancestor Shi Tian. People on the ground raised their heads, What a terrifying battle...

“Back!” Other people kept running away.

Ancestor Shi Tian raised his gigantic halberd and shouted extremely loudly, “Ji Dang Tian, will you give up or not?”

“Lin Feng is doomed!” said Ji Dang Tian icily.

“Alright, we’ll see how you intend to capture him!” said Ancestor Shi Tian, his halberd descending from the sky. The heavens and earth kept shaking violently. The halberd shot towards Ji Dang Tian, slicing apart the air. It was Ancestor Shi Tian’s special strength, and almost impossible to stop.

Ji Dang Tian’s robe fluttered furiously as he made some hand seals, his cyan dragons roaring again. The heavens and earth kept shaking. A destructive energy pulsed out towards the halberd.

Ancestor Shi Tian jumped forwards, he looked like a sword holding a halberd. He looked terrifying.

“Piss off!” shouted Ji Dang Tian. Cyan dragons kept attacking, destructive energies exploded all around them. However, Ancestor Shi Tian was surrounded by peerless sword lights, and nothing could stop him. The air was being shredded around him. The cyan dragons started being cut into two.

Ji Dang Tian kept advancing, rumbling spreading out around him, and terrifying fissures appeared as the atmosphere was literally being destroyed. The air around him kept exploding.

The halberd crashed down onto his energies. Explosions rang out around Ancestor Shi Tian, and his muscles twitched. He had the brief impression he was going to explode. Ji Dang Tian was having a hard time too, he coughed up blood and was forced away.

They're both badly injured, thought the astonished crowd. How incredible! Those strong cultivators' energies wouldn't disperse for a very long time. Saint Emperors' energies lasted for a very long time!

But explosions kept shaking them, the strong cultivators in the sky kept fighting!

Ji Dang Tian swore icily, "Ancestor Shi Tian, you declared the war against our four Ancient Holy Clans today!"

"So what? I protected Lin Feng. Nobody will take him away!" said Ancestor Shi Tian, continued to press forwards with the halberd in his hands. He looked invincible.

Ancestor Xuan Tian and Ying Zi Chu's battle was terrifying, too. Nobody dared get close to them, they were already some distance away. Lin Feng was the only medium-level emperor in the middle of the battle, but a strong cultivator was protecting him. Even great emperors didn't dare get too close, and remained far away among the rest of the crowd.

More and more strong cultivators from the four Ancient Holy Clans kept arriving, but there were only Saint Emperors fighting, so they couldn't get involved. How terrifying!

"That Saint Emperor is hundreds of thousands of years old, he's a legendary cultivator who is still alive." For many people, becoming a great emperor was already extremely difficult. If Saint Emperors didn't get killed or injured, they could live for a very, very long time. They were almost immortal.

In the distance, people from Champion University were watching the battle in astonishment. Those people were fighting because of

Lin Feng: the four Ancient Holy Clans, the Animal World, the World Clan, and two ancestors of the university. What a terrifying battle! Some people were injured. Those cultivators could even destroy entire cities. If those Ancient Holy Clans lost cultivators, it would be a tragedy, but maybe that they hadn't anticipated such a thing could happen!

Chapter 1986: Inside Information

At that moment, everybody was stunned, just watching everything going on. Yu Wen Tai Shan from the Yu Wen Clan was furious. The seasons kept changing around him, the moon and the stars appeared, then the sun and a blue sky replaced them, and the cycle continued.

Yu Wen Tai Shan is even using his spirit!, thought the crowd, shivering at the sight. It was a galaxy, the stars were rising and moved towards the old man of the Animal World. The stars were dazzling, and harder than mountains. It felt like the earth and sky were about to collapse.

The old man of the Animal World looked at him icily. Black flames started burning around him. He looked like a divine supernatural bird as he slowly rose up into the air.

The bird shrieked, and made the earth and sky shake violently.

Some people who were several kilometers away spat out blood. The incoming stars collapsed and broke apart, falling down from the sky.

Many ancient phoenixes appeared as if they had been summoned. The phoenixes opened their wings and streamed towards Yu Wen Tai Shan. Each phoenix seemed like they could burn a whole world.

Many stars fell down from the sky, it was a spectacular sight. It reminded people of tales of ancient, epic battles.

Stars falling down from the sky, the earth and sky burning, the heavens on fire. The Animal World's Emperor simply charged, stirring up a windstorm as he did. The Animal World was so strong and dazzling!

Yu Wen Tai Shan coughed up blood. His clothes started burning. He was retreating and fighting at the same time. The strong

cultivator of the Animal World was too strong!

“Your Ancient Holy Clan can oppress a young emperor, maybe you will manage to kill him, but you forgot that if the young people of your clan come out and travel, we can also kill them one after the other,” said the old man of the Animal World. He looked like an ancient phoenix, the crowd was stunned.

“Try and dare, we will destroy your Animal World and wipe it off the maps of the Dark Night Region!” promised Yu Wen Tai Shan icily.

In the distance, the old man of the Animal World grunted icily. Suddenly, he turned around and spat out flames at someone. The old man of the Animal World looked like a death bird from Hell.

“Piss off!” shouted the old man of the Animal World explosively. His enemy looked fearless and furious, raising his hand. A decaying Qi penetrated into the Animal World Emperor’s body, and he retreated. He raised his hand, which had turned black. His arm was growing darker and darker.

Someone else arrived!, thought the crowd. The person who arrived looked like a skeleton with dried bones, he was extremely skinny and looked as if he were about to die.

The Animal World’s cultivator raised his hand, and terrifying flames appeared. His sleeves burned as his Qi gained in intensity.

“Some more cultivators of the four Ancient Holy Clans are arriving! I wonder whether the two Ancestors of Champion University, the Animal World and the World Clan can still protect Lin Feng?” was now the question on everyone’s lips. They were beyond astonished at this point. Two more Saint Emperors moved towards Lin Feng and looked at him icily. Since they were already fighting, they didn’t need to control themselves anymore, they could capture Lin Feng as they wished. Otherwise, this battle wouldn’t be worth it.

“Dong!” The two Saint Emperors jumped towards Lin Feng. The strong cultivator of the World Clan looked at them icily. His terrifying world lights were like a new sky. He waved his hands, the world lights around Lin Feng dispersed and Lin Feng vanished along with them.

“The World Clan have such strange powers. They control world strength.” Everybody was stupefied. The old man suddenly jumped into the world lights as well! Had they gone into his own world?

“Eh?” The crowd saw the two cultivators who were initially running towards Lin Feng move back. Terrifying world lights moved towards one of them. His expression changed drastically and he punched the atmosphere in its direction. However, he also progressively disappeared in the lights and then vanished entirely.

“A world!” The other one’s face stiffened. The old man of the World Clan had already created his own world and he had brought his companion there. Only a cultivator stronger than him could escape from his world, otherwise, he would be stuck inside.

In his world, it won’t be possible to find him. Attacking people inside from outside it is impossible too, thought the crowd. The World Clan was mysterious, and many people feared their world strength. Unless a cultivator was extremely strong, fighting against people from the World Clan was extremely dangerous. It was impossible to predict whether their enemies could come out of their worlds alive.

After a long time, cyan world lights exploded out and two silhouettes appeared. One was the old man of the World Clan, and the other one was the Saint Emperor who had been captured. The Saint Emperor of the Ying Clan was soaked with blood and his face was deathly pale at that moment. That World Clansman’s Qi was also flowing chaotically around him.

“I broke his world strength. He won’t be able to condense worlds for a while, capture Lin Feng,” gasped the strong cultivator of the

Ying Clan. As he finished saying that, he coughed up blood, he was badly injured.

Lin Feng also appeared behind the strong cultivator of the World Clan. He was still surrounded by world lights. He looked at the fighters icily. He was moved by the fact these people wanted to protect him.

More and more people from the four Ancient Holy Clans are arriving, the result of the battle could be tragic, thought Lin Feng. He felt powerless in this battle. He couldn't get involved, he couldn't help, even though everything had started because of him.

“Capture Lin Feng!” shouted someone furiously.

“Capture Lin Feng!” shouted another one explosively. Many people flew towards Lin Feng while condensing Qi.

Four more Saint Emperors, Lin Feng is doomed!, thought the crowd. The four Saint Emperors still had the advantage. They were from the Holy City, the World Clan and the Animal World were from abroad.

“Hmph!” the old man of the Animal World grunted and glanced at Lin Feng. He didn't look worried.

The Saint Emperors raced towards Lin Feng while releasing Qi. Lin Feng was instantly surrounded by cyan lights.

However, at that moment, another terrifying strength rose up. The Saint Emperors raised their heads and saw nine dazzling lights condense. They could barely open their eyes. They gazed into the distance and their expression gradually changed.

“What a terrifying oppressive strength!” gasped the shaken crowd. Nine millstones appeared, and an aggressive-looking person with them. Suddenly, everyone was looking at him as if nobody else were there.

Chapter 1987: Drinking Alcohol and Killing People

What a strange person, thought the crowd. Many people raised their heads to stare at him. The newcomer looked dignified and majestic. His hair was messy, his eyes looked terrifying. He also had a massive alcohol gourd in his hands. He raised the gourd and drank it with a loud gurgle.

“How good!” said that person indifferently. He glanced at the crowd and said, “So many old dudes are bullying a little boy?”

Then, he took another sip.

“Who are you, Your Excellency?” asked the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan. This person was enigmatic and unfathomable. Where was this person from? Was he here to protect Lin Feng?

It’s getting more and more interesting. Another extremely strong cultivator. Even Saint Emperors talk to him respectfully, thought the crowd. Another change in the battle.

“Sages are solitary. Alcohol is my only friend and has been on my side throughout the ages since antiquity,” muttered that person hoarsely to the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan disdainfully.

Lin Feng looked at him, his heart pounding. A Sage? A Holy King?

“We’re not here to drink though, so please go away,” said the Saint Emperor from the Ji Clan coldly.

The man tilted his head to put his hair aside. He smiled evilly and said, “Why would I drink anywhere else? Who do you think you are?”

The expression of the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan changed quickly. He didn’t know who this person was, he had to be careful not to offend him.

He jumped away, waving his hands. A cyan dragon appeared and roared in a thundering rage, threatening to collapse the world.

A terrifying oppressive strength filled the air with a dry hum. The eyes of the man in the sky twinkled in multicolor. He opened his mouth and spat, the smell of alcohol suddenly turning up for miles around. His spit turned into fire and rained down on the cyan dragon. It immediately started burning and disappeared like a mirage.

“Try again!” said the man arrogantly. He sounded aggressive and crazy. After seeing a man like that, it was difficult to forget him.

“How strong. He spat out his drink and killed the dragon!” an onlooker murmured. How fearsome...

The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan was furious. He was a Saint Emperor, and there were three Saint Emperors with him, and this man dared make fun of him.

“What is happening here has nothing to do with you, Your Excellency. If you leave, I won’t attack you.”

The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan didn’t want to offend a strong cultivator he didn’t know. There were so many powerful groups in the Holy City, and he had never heard of such a cultivator here.

“Don’t touch him again,” said that person, pointing at Lin Feng. Everyone frowned in shock.

Those Saint Emperors’ eyes glittered, one of them grunted icily and said, “Your Excellency, you’re a bit arrogant. We will take him with us, whether you agree or not. Now, leave!”

“No matter who you are, you can’t get involved in the affairs of the Ancient Holy Clans of the Holy City.” The Saint Emperors all showed their discontent. Saint Emperors were already almost at the top of cultivation, and were all very rare. There was almost nobody above them in terms of strength.

Ancient Holy Clans were extremely powerful, who dared

humiliate them? Especially a nobody!

The newcomer drank more alcohol, he took sips greedily, voraciously, and laughed like a madman, “Who wants to try and touch him?”

“Insolent!”

“How arrogant!”

“I’ll try!”

The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan charged at Lin Feng, dang, Qi rolling in the air. He stretched his hands out towards Lin Feng.

The strong cultivator was still drinking in the sky as if it had nothing to do with him...

And then the newcomer looked at the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan, opened his mouth and spat out alcohol again. His breath smelled really bad, even as it turned into dazzling sharp swords.

“Destroy!” shouted the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan, shifting position invisibly fast.

“Alcohol can pierce through internal organs...” said the stranger, throwing out drops of alcohol which turned into sharp swords filled with a destructive strength towards the Ji Saint Emperor. The Saint Emperor’s face froze. How could a drunkard achieve enlightenment?

“Dao Intent!” shouted that person. His voice, which sounded ordinary, made the air shake violently. Then, he spat out more alcohol, forming golden energies which turned into a golden cage and sealed the area.

“How strong!”

“Who’s that? Is he an Ancestor?” wondered many onlookers. People’s hearts were pounding. This new cultivator was extremely strong, his alcohol could turn into energy and destroy people.

At that moment, the strong cultivator spat a third time, each

drop of alcohol turning into turquoise lights and emitting shattering sounds.

Lin Feng wasn't far away and could clearly see the battle. This drunkard was incredible and fearless.

The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan rose up in the air and released dragons at the same time in two lines of energy.

"Die!" shouted the strong cultivator of the Ji Clan. He released a fist filled with ancient energies. A million punches hurtled out.

"I told you not to touch him," said the drunkard indifferently. He ignored the attacks of the Ji Clan's cultivator, opened his mouth and drank more, then spat it out. It turned into a curtain which destroyed the millions of fist lights. He then started moving forwards lightning-fast, and at the same time, an armor made of light appeared all around his body. He looked stronger than a mountain, more dazzling than stars. He didn't even fear a Saint Emperor!

"Who is he?" The Ancestor of the Ji Clan was astonished and suddenly scared.

"He doesn't fear Dao strength." The Emperor of the Ying Clan was astonished too, his face stiff with confusion.

At that moment, everybody stopped fighting and looked over at him.

"He's a peerless cultivator." Far away, the onlookers were frozen, it was like time had stopped. The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan looked like a little and terrified kid right now...

Even the cultivators of the World Clan were amazed. For them, helping Lin Feng was an opportunity to show the world how strong they were after so many years of hiding. But now, nobody was paying attention to them anymore.

"According to legends, when you become a top-level Saint Emperor, it's still not the top of cultivation. There are more levels

above. Such people transcend worldliness and attain holiness. They break from the Great Dao. Dao strength is useless against them. They fear nobody,” muttered some people in the crowd. That cultivator definitely didn’t fear Dao power.

“I lift my cup of liquor to Heaven and the stars and drink it!” sighed the drunkard. He was sighing because of the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan. More stars appeared around him, dazzling and unbreakable. He really looked like a peerless cultivator!

“You engage in a battle of words, I kill Saint Emperors.”

The crowd was shaken. When had such a cultivator appeared in the Holy City before? He had broken free from the Great Dao!

Chapter 1988: Fall of a Saint Emperor

“How insane. Who is he?” everybody was wondering aloud. A peerless cultivator, what was a peerless cultivator? Was he a god?

Lin Feng didn't understand why the drunkard was helping him. Was he a peerless cultivator? A Saint Emperor was terrified in front of him. The man was drinking and laughing and nobody could stop him.

The Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan still looked terrified. The peerless cultivator's stars were more dazzling than the sun. He didn't fear the Ji Clan's Destructive Dao, and his stars looked indestructible.

“Argh!...” the Saint Emperor shouted furiously. He wanted to run away desperately.

However, the man drank another sip of alcohol and spat it out. It turned into a galaxy and sealed the area so the Saint Emperor couldn't escape anymore.

“Piss off!” shouted the Saint Emperor of the Ji Clan, raising his hands to attack the stars. He couldn't destroy them, but he could make them move aside at least. The drunkard took another sip and spat it out, his breath turning into lightning, while the atmosphere became dark like during a storm.

“Ah...” the Saint Emperor gave a horrible shriek, a bolt struck his arm, he wanted to escape but a shooting star smashed into him. He felt incredible pressure as he suddenly coughed up blood. His face was already deathly pale. He felt so weak, what a tragedy for a Saint Emperor...

“Oh no!” The expression of the Ancestor of the Ji Clan changed drastically. He wanted to help, but he realized nobody could save his descendant. Nothing worked against that astonishingly strong drunkard. At that moment, he understood that the late arrival's

level was higher than a Saint Emperor!

The bright stars surrounded him, and smashed down. At that moment, the crowd shook violently.

On this day, four Ancient Holy Clans had surrounded Lin Feng.

On this day, Lin Feng had come out freely with Ancestors of Champion University, and strong cultivators from the Animal World and the World Clan had come to help.

On this day, a dozen Saint Emperors had started fighting, some to help Lin Feng, some to capture him.

On this day, it looked like the end of the world.

On this day, a Saint Emperor died!

“Oh no!” the strong cultivators of the Ji Clan were devastated. They had just lost a Saint Emperor, the highest-level cultivator in the Holy City. A Saint Emperor could create an Ancient Holy Clan all on their own, they had almost no rivals.

A Saint Emperor could protect a clan. Without Saint Emperors, Ancient Holy Clans couldn't ensure their own safety and they just became ordinary Ancient Clans.

However, at that moment, a Saint Emperor from the Ji Clan had been killed in front of everyone!

“Pfew...” People took deep breaths to cover their astonishment. A Saint Emperor had died! Such people could also be killed! That Saint Emperor who had lived for such a long time had been killed because he had come to attack Lin Feng!

Everybody was just stunned. Seeing a Saint Emperor getting killed was just too astonishing...

However, the peerless cultivator didn't pay attention to people's reactions, he continued drinking and burping loudly.

“What a good drink!” said the cultivator casually. He looked at the corpse and said calmly, “Unruly little kid. I wouldn't have

killed you if you had listened to me, because you were a weakling. But you didn't listen, so I had to punish you. Anyone want to join him?"

Everybody remained silent, even the Saint Emperors, not daring to attack. Everybody was just staring at the drunkard who was also a peerless cultivator.

Finally, Ji Dang Tian moved forwards. He didn't try to offend the man, instead bowing and asking, "Ji Clan, may I ask you your name?"

Everybody knew that the Ji Clan wasn't strong enough to get their revenge, so they couldn't offend the man. They had to be polite.

"The Ji Clan wants to take revenge?" replied the man, smiling amiably. He looked detached from worldly affairs.

"We would never dare!" replied Ji Dang Tian.

"You're a Saint Emperor and you wouldn't dare? Chicken," responded the man indifferently.

Ji Dang Tian raised his head and said, "I'm not strong enough. I will tell the clan about what happened today. If you want to attack my clan, I can't do much."

"If you want to get your revenge, I'll destroy you all. I don't fear you," said the man, taking a few more sips before adding, "I'm just an insane drunkard from an ancient city, Shi Jue Lao Xian."

"An insane drunkard, Shi Jue Lao Xian?" Ji Dang Tian was stupefied, his eyes gittered. "Master, you're Shi Jue Lao Xian from the Vast Celestial Ancient City?"

"I'm just a drunkard, that's all," said Shi Jue Lao Xian, smiling casually. Those watching were stunned... so it was him! He used to be famous in the Dark Night Region, he was crazy. He wasn't a Saint Emperor anymore, he had leveled up!

“Shi Jue Lao Xian!” Lin Feng was astonished. He had heard that name in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, but hadn’t thought he’d ever meet him.

The members of the World Clan were stunned. They also knew about Shi Jue Lao Xian, but they hadn’t known he had leveled up. Now, if he started a clan, it would become terrifying quickly. He would become the symbol of his clan!

“I will remember, Master,” said Ji Dang Tian neutrally.

The members of the Ying Clan, the Yu Wen Clan, and the Pei Clan remained silent. What could they say or do anyway?

If they fought, they’d die.

They all looked at Lin Feng and sighed. Four Ancient Holy Clans wanted to capture Lin Feng, and Shi Jue Lao Xian had changed everything.

Lin Feng was backed up by the Animal World, the World Clan, Champion University, Shi Jue Lao Xian, and who else?

“I don’t care about you. I’ll just warn you though, I won’t be that polite next time,” said Shi Jue Lao Xian, drinking and glancing at the crowd aggressively. He still looked undeterred and relaxed. Nobody would dare go against him. He was so strong, he feared nobody.

“I will leave an imprint on Lin Feng’s body, if the Ancient Holy Clans send great emperors to fight against him, I won’t be polite.”

“What if he provokes us on purpose? We can’t kill him, either?”

“If he provokes great emperors, it’s his problem, the person can strike back. Of course, if he provokes emperors of your clans and kills them, then it means your emperors are powerless,” said Shi Jue Lao Xian calmly.

“So our people can kill him?”

Shi Jue Lao Xian smiled and said, “You can. And someday, when

he becomes a great emperor, you can also send Celestial Emperors to fight against him, but not Saint Emperors.”

Lin Feng’s heart twitched. If he became a great emperor, they could send Celestial Emperors to fight against him?

“I hope you’ll keep your promise, Master,” Ji Dang Tian said calmly. The Ancient Holy Clans were convinced they’d find a way to kill Lin Feng. Lin Feng was strong, but he was just a medium-level emperor, they had many geniuses. If they didn’t manage to capture Lin Feng, it would mean they were bad cultivators, indeed.

“Shi Jue Lao Xian is cruel, I thought he’d protect Lin Feng and wouldn’t allow the four Ancient Holy Clans to attack Lin Feng ever again,” muttered someone in the distance.

“That would be boring. Lin Feng needs to progress. Shi Jue Lao Xian is doing that to help him. But he also wants to put him under pressure. Lin Feng is only a medium-level emperor. When Lin Feng becomes a great emperor, those clans will be able to send Celestial Emperors to fight against him, that will make him want to become stronger faster. I wonder where he knows Lin Feng from.”

People were talking, all of them wondering why Shi Jue Lao Xian had protected Lin Feng?

Chapter 1989: The End?

“Don’t worry, I will not break my promise,” replied Shi Jue Lao Xian. Then, he waved aggressively and said, “Everybody, leave, don’t disturb a drunkard when he’s drinking.”

“Goodbye, Master,” Ji Dang Tian said immediately, turning around and leaving. All the strong cultivators of the Ji Clan looked furious as they left.

The crowd was still stunned. Four Ancient Holy Clans had tried to capture Lin Feng and they had failed, a Saint Emperor from the Ji Clan had even died. Amazing!

The Ying Clan, the Pei Clan, and the Yu Wen Clan were furious, but they couldn’t do or say anything. They felt like trash.

Lin Feng looked at him and bowed, “I didn’t die. Thank you very much, Master. I will never forget what you did for me.”

Shi Jue Lao Xian smiled at Lin Feng indifferently, “I’ve heard that you could control ten different sorts of abstruse energies and that you had been abandoned by the gods.”

“Indeed, Master,” said Lin Feng, nodding and staring at the old man.

“Qing Feng has told me about you. You’re third in the Imperial Ranking List even though you’re only a medium-level emperor, that’s rare. The old men of the Animal Clan like you very much, too,” Shi Jue Lao Xian went on. Lin Feng was stupefied, Qing Feng and the old men of the Animal World knew Shi Jue Lao Xian?

“Qing Feng, little girl, come here,” said Shi Jue Lao Xian gazing into the distance.

Qing Feng came over and said to the man, “Teacher.”

“Teacher!” Lin Feng was completely astonished and looked at Qing Feng meaningfully. So Qing Feng had asked Shi Jue Lao Xian

for help? Lin Feng knew that Qing Feng had an extraordinary Body. She was the same as him, she also understood ten sorts of abstruse energies. She certainly had a terrifying teacher!

“I’ve done what I promised. Do you intend to continue studying at university?” Shi Jue Lao Xian asked Qing Feng.

Qing Feng looked at the old men of the Animal World and then at Lin Feng, then she looked at Shi Jue Lao Xian and said, “I want to come with you, Teacher.”

“Good, we can travel for a while,” nodded Shi Jue Lao Xian. He looked at the Elder of the Animal World and said, “I’m taking her. You don’t mind, right?”

“You can travel with her for a while!” the old man of the Animal World agreed promptly.

“Alright,” Shi Jue Lao Xian nodded. Then, he looked at Lin Feng and said, “Little boy, continue to practice cultivation. Maybe we’ll meet again someday!”

Dazzling lights appeared around Lin Feng and an imprint was left on his body. That way, the Ancient Holy Clans couldn’t attack him anymore.

“I was a solitary drunkard, but now I have a disciple, I won’t feel as lonely,” said Shi Jue Lao Xian, downing his bottle before he left with Qing Feng.

“Qing Feng, thank you!” shouted Lin Feng to Qing Feng. Qing Feng turned around and gave him a resplendent smile. She was so beautiful. However, her smile quickly disappeared into the horizon, Shi Jue Lao Xian was too fast.

“At that kind of level, you can appear anywhere. In normal circumstances, people never see you.” murmured the crowd. Saint Emperors were already rare, but Shi Jue Lao Xian was even stronger!

“Let’s go.” The people sighed and left. Nobody would dare kidnap

Lin Feng anymore!

The old man of the Animal World came up to Lin Feng and grinned. “Lin Feng, back then in the Vast Celestial Ancient City, the gods had abandoned you and you couldn’t break through to the Huang Qi layer. Now, you’re the third cultivator on the Imperial Ranking List, I’m sure a bright future is awaiting you. Maybe someday you’ll be as strong as him, keep it up.”

“I understand, thank you for coming from the Vast Celestial Ancient City to help me,” smiled Lin Feng.

“It’s nothing. The Ancient Holy Clans are shameless, they dared send Saint Emperors to kidnap you and steal the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, just shameless,” said the old man lightly. “We’re off. When you have time, come to the Animal World.”

The cultivators of the Animal World left, but they didn’t take Wu and Suan with them, they just told them to continue becoming stronger. It was good for them to stay with Lin Feng.

“Lang Ye!” an old man of the World Clan called out. The old man said, “Lang Ye, back then, you were at the same level as Lin Feng, now, Lin Feng is third on the Imperial Ranking List! You have the World King Body, you should make more effort and study harder.”

“I understand,” Lang Ye nodded helplessly. Lang Ye wasn’t a slow cultivator, but Lin Feng’s cultivation speed was terrifying. They didn’t regret that they had met Lin Feng and Meng Qing back then. Lin Feng was a bit faster than Lang Ye, he could defeat high-level emperors!

“If you know it’s good. With your special body, you can also become like Shi Jue Lao Xian someday,” said the old man, clapping Lang Ye’s shoulder.

“Definitely!” agreed Lang Ye. Lang Ye felt even more motivated, Shi Jue Lao Xian was just too astonishing, like a king of the world.

Lang Ye had a king-type body from the World Clan, and the potential to someday become like Shi Jue Lao Xian. Shi Jue Lao Xian was like a king and he treated everybody else the same, ordinary people and Saint Emperors.

The members of the World Clan departed. However, the onlookers didn't leave, they wanted to see more, they were still a little stunned.

After a while, the atmosphere calmed down. But was it really over? Maybe another battle was going to start?

"Lin Feng, are you going back to university?" Ancestor Xuan Tian and Ancestor Shi Tian asked him. They hadn't thought that Lin Feng knew so many people, he was indeed very talented. Even if Champion University hadn't taken him as a student, many other people would have.

Ancestor Xuan Tian and Ancestor Shi Tian were furious at Ancestor Zhu Tian. Luckily, they had noticed Lin Feng and taken him as a student. Otherwise, they wouldn't have forgiven him.

However, Lin Feng shook his head. Go back to the university? Of course not!

"What do you want to do?" asked Ancestor Shi Tian. Was Lin Feng angry at Champion University? After all, they hadn't used their full strength to protect him.

"To steal my Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, the Ji Clan, the Ying Clan, the Pei Clan and the Yu Wen Clan will dispatch many people to fight against me all the time. I can't protect myself against Saint Emperors. Luckily, you and some other people helped and I am very grateful, but I can't let the four Ancient Holy Clans bully me all the time," said Lin Feng calmly., "I will never forget that you helped me, but this is not over."

The Ancestors were surprised. Ancestor Shi Tian said, "What do you want to do, Lin Feng?"

“I want to go to the Ji Clan,” said Lin Feng emotionlessly. “As long as great emperors don’t attack, nobody can defeat me in the Ji Clan.”

“What an incredible guy!” thought the rather dumbstruck crowd. Lin Feng surprisingly wanted to go to the Ji Clan. He was crazy! A medium-level emperor wanted to go to an Ancient Holy Clan to get his revenge.

Ancestor Shi Tian’s eyes twinkled and he said, “Lin Feng, even though you’re the third on the Imperial Ranking List, Ancient Holy Clans have many other extremely strong cultivators. You can go, but please be very careful.”

“I understand,” Lin Feng acknowledged the two Ancestors. “I’m off!”

He took out his boat and flew away towards the Ji Clan. The crowd left was astonished and shaken.

“Let’s go to the Ji Clan and see what Lin Feng will do!”

“I wouldn’t have thought he would take measures this quickly!” Silhouettes flickered, and a lot of people followed after Lin Feng.

Chapter 1990: Massacre

In the Ji Clan, Ji Dang Tian was gazing into the distance. The disciples of the Ji Clan raised their heads.

“A Saint Emperor died today. None of you can forget this humiliation,” said Ji Dang Tian somberly. He was furious and was talking loud enough for everyone to hear him.

“You all know that Ancient Holy Clans, especially us, have existed for millennia, and we’ve never been humiliated by other people, we’ve always humiliated others! However, today, one of our Saint Emperors died, you understand that even Saint Emperors can’t do anything against peerless cultivators? I hope that someday, we’ll also have a peerless cultivator.”

The young people of the Ji Clan felt even more motivated and determined. It was already impossible to find a peerless cultivator in the Holy City. Alone, Shi Jue Lao Xian could destroy all the Ancient Holy Clans. He was a true peerless cultivator!

“Anyway, keep in mind what I’ve said,” said Ji Dang Tian. He flickered away and disappeared.

How could they forget about such a cultivator’s death? And it all happened because of a medium-level emperor: Lin Feng!

Lin Feng had humiliated many people of the Ji Clan. Because of him, Ji Wuyou was blind. He had provoked Ji Chang on the day of his Champion ceremony. Now, a Saint Emperor of their Clan had died because of Lin Feng. How could they forgive him? They hated him more than anything! And now they couldn’t do much against him anymore! Great emperors weren’t allowed to fight against him!

The Ji Clan calmed down. People went back to what they were doing.

At that moment, outside of the Ji Clan, a silhouette appeared and glanced around at their territory. It was spectacular but he wasn't there to admire the architecture of their buildings, he was furious!

To the Ji Clan, Lin Feng had humiliated them, but what about Lin Feng? Ji Chang's Club had humiliated Tiantai, Ji Qing Song had threatened him, their Saint Emperors had tried to capture him! For a medium-level emperor, it was a terrifying pressure!

Lin Feng also hated the Ji Clan, he wanted to destroy them right back!

Outside of the Ji Clan, some people passed and saw Lin Feng, when they saw him, they frowned.

"Lin Feng!" A few emperors and younger people came out and looked at him icily. Surprisingly, Lin Feng had come to them?!

"Lin Feng, you dared come to the Ji Clan?" swore a high-level emperor, pointing at Lin Feng furiously. Their Holy Emperor had died because of him!

Lin Feng glanced at them coldly with his death eyes and made them shudder with dread.

Lin Feng blurred into motion and threw himself at that young man. He was extremely fast!

At the same time, Lin Feng's eyes were filled with terrifying death lights.

"Ah..." the high-level emperor gave a horrible shriek, the death strength pierced through his brain and made his soul shake violently.

Lin Feng landed in front of him and raised his fist at the same time, the air whistling at his passage. Lin Feng's physical strength was terrifying. He punched the Ji clansman's head, it exploded, and Lin Feng continued flying towards the Ji Clan. The two young men of the Ji Clan were stupefied, what had just happened?

Lin Feng had come to the Ji Clan to kill people?

Had they really seen that? An emperor had come alone to kill people on their own territory? Was he insane? That sounded too ridiculous. But it was a fact, Lin Feng was really doing this!

Lin Feng glanced around, his eyes filled with death strength and eating away people's lives.

A terrifying death Qi filled the air, some people's faces became grey. They looked like corpses.

They only truly realized what was going on when Lin Feng got close to them, they weren't dreaming. Lin Feng was really killing them in their own territory!

"Die!" A funeral bell rang in their heads. They gave up and died. Corpses fell one after the other.

There was an explosion, the people looked at Lin Feng in fury and started releasing their energies.

"Lin Feng, you bastard!"

"You want to die!" they swore. Many strong cultivators came over when they heard that. They noticed three emperors dead on the ground, and pulled long faces.

Lin Feng dared kill people on their territory?

Those people were emperors! Most Ancient Holy Clans had mainly emperors, there were fewer people at higher levels. Only those whose cultivation was stable went traveling. Great emperors could travel anywhere because people considered you really strong only after having becoming a great emperor.

Lin Feng glanced at the crowd with his death eyes, everybody sensed Death intent invade their eyes and brains. Not many emperors controlled Dao strength, so they couldn't resist Lin Feng!

In the air, some sword energies emitted whistling sounds. Everybody sensed the fearsome energies of the Nihility Swords.

They released their soul strength, most of them had cyan dragon spirits which were sent attacking Lin Feng.

“Die!” shouted someone explosively. Lin Feng sensed some oppressive strength. All those dragons were roaring furiously.

Lin Feng jumped high up in the air, a crater appeared behind him. The strong cultivators of the Ji Clan sensed earth strength oppress them. Lin Feng raised his hand and countless ancient imprints appeared. The ground beneath him burst into a million pieces explosively.

Dazzling golden lights appeared under his feet and he disappeared, then reappeared in front of all those strong cultivators. He made a cutting motion and a river made of death energies appeared behind his hand. The strong cultivators around him were overwhelmed. Lin Feng’s Dao power could easily kill them!

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. His voice contained demon cursing energies which invaded their brains. Another Nihility Death Sword appeared, and many other death sword lights at the same time.

“Back! Go back to the buildings!” shouted a strong cultivator of the Ji Clan who knew how strong Lin Feng was. They stood no chance against him!

However, they weren’t fast enough. Lin Feng released empty space and wind cosmic energies around himself. In the blink of an eye, he was in front of them and looking at them with his death eyes. He also released ancient World of the Living Imprints, the air exploded and crackled as a few more people died.

“Insolent!” shouted someone defiantly in the distance. A terrifying great emperor arrived and released energies, but Lin Feng ignored him and continued killing people who died one after the other. They didn’t even have time to give shriek.

Lin Feng continued, jumping and landing in front of someone else and looking at him with his death eyes. The man died instantly, joining the other corpses everywhere. Lin Feng raised his head calmly, and said indifferently, “Will you dare touch me?”

That cultivator had started stretching out his hand to attack Lin Feng, but when he heard those words, he took his arm back. He shouted furiously and smashed the ground, dust rose up from the explosion and spread in the air. He was furious as he shouted, “Lin Feng, you’re insolent!”

“I’m insolent? What about four Saint Emperors attacking a weak cultivator like me? They even waited outside Champion University for me!” replied Lin Feng coldly. He continued releasing Death intent all around!

Chapter 1991: All the Emperors

The great emperor of the Ji Clan was standing there, a cold wind blowing across him. More people appeared at his sides and looked at the corpses on the ground. They didn't look too nervous.

"I admire your courage. You dare kill members of the Ji Clan in our own territory," the great emperor said to Lin Feng. He looked at Lin Feng in admiration. Back then, four Ancient Holy Clans had joined hands to go and surround Champion University.

But he admired Lin Feng for coming. He was just a medium-level emperor, after all!

When Lin Feng heard him, he remained expressionless, his eyes all black. He said calmly, "Even if four Ancient Holy Clans want to bully me and Champion University, I don't care. I'm just a medium-level emperor, but I'm here, I don't feel pressured."

"Alright, even if you die here, Shi Jue Lao Xian won't say anything," said the great emperor indifferently. They all retreated to some buildings at the same time.

Lin Feng stood outside and sat down cross-legged.

The members of the Ji Clan looked at Lin Feng icily, but didn't do anything to him.

In a palace nearby, Ji Dang Tian shuddered with fury when he heard about what was going on. He raised his hands and shouted, "Kill!"

They wanted the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures, but they couldn't capture Lin Feng because of Shi Jue Lao Xian. So they could just kill him!

At that moment, the silence was broken. Many strong cultivators came out of small worlds all over the Ji Clan. They came to kill Lin Feng!

Less than an hour later, on the battle stage of the Ji Clan, many people had gathered, including more than a hundred emperors. They were all high-level emperors, some of them were even at the very, very top of the high-level Huang Qi layer. Ancient Holy Clans were extremely old, and often had more cultivators than some countries. They grew in strength thanks to their young cultivators, who kept growing stronger and stronger. With time, they had more and more great emperors, then Celestial Emperor, and then Saint Emperors!

Of course, Saint Emperors were still extremely rare!

“You know what you have to do?” said Ji Yuan at that moment to the crowd.

“Kill Lin Feng!” everybody replied icily. A terrifying Qi rose up into the air.

“Indeed, kill Lin Feng. However, you have to remember that it’s nothing majestic. On the contrary, it’s a humiliation. We’re an Ancient Holy Clan and he’s at the gate of our clan, and he killed some of our people. We need too many people to kill him, is this not a humiliation?” said Ji Yuan, looking glum. Many people remained silent. Indeed, it was a humiliation, an Ancient Holy Clan sending so many emperors to kill a single medium-level emperor!

“We keep getting humiliated. So remember, today kill Lin Feng to partly regain our reputation!” said Ji Yuan angrily.

“Kill!” shouted the emperors in unison. The earth and sky shook as they shouted. They all rose up into the air, the air starting to rumble as a cloud of Qi appeared. Were they going to regain their reputation by killing Lin Feng?

—

Lin Feng was seated cross-legged outside of the Ji Clan. He felt an ocean of Qi rolling in the distance. A strong wind started to blow.

Boom boom!

Lin Feng was startled, he took a deep breath and opened his eyes. His eyes were still filled with death energies. He didn't look worried, however. Ancestor Shi Tian had told him that the Ji Clan was terrifying but there were some things which were unavoidable. Among the people of the Huang Qi layer, who could kill him?

"They're here!" The watching crowd in the distance saw the small army coming for Lin Feng. The huge crowd had followed Lin Feng to watch him battle against the cultivators of the Ji Clan.

"What a terrifying army. Even a great emperor would have to be vigilant."

"It's definitely an Ancient Holy Clan! In less than an hour, they managed to gather so many high-level emperors. Their Qi is terrifying!"

"The Ji Clan is really furious, they sent such a huge army. They don't want the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures this time, they want to kill him!"

When the crowd saw all those strong cultivators in the distance, they withdrew even further. They were quite a distance away, but still had the impression they were too close because the Qi was already oppressing them. Lin Feng was crazy, he had offended a whole Ancient Holy Clan and now he was on their territory. Was he going to die?

When all the emperors landed in front of Lin Feng, the atmosphere they brought with them was very oppressive, he had the impression a mountain had fallen onto his back. But he just glanced at them with his death eyes.

Some great emperors were there. One of them looked at Lin Feng and said, "Lin Feng, Shi Jue Lao Xian said great emperors couldn't fight against you, we can't help but listen to him. However, we

wouldn't have thought you'd take the initiative to come here and provoke us. Since it's that way, you're going to die here. Everybody, together!"

"Indeed, Shi Jue Lao Xian will do what he said. He won't kill you if you abide by the rules. If you kill me today, he will have nothing to say. However, if all those emperors fail and I kill them all, how will the members of the Ji Clan be able to walk in the Holy City without feeling ashamed?" said Lin Feng. He perfectly understood what that guy meant, he was afraid that Shi Jue Lao Xian would avenge Lin Feng's death even if no great emperor got involved.

"You think you can survive?" the great emperor smiled coldly. "Everybody left their Great Imperial Weapons in the Ji Clan, so we won't violate Shi Jue Lao Xian's rules. However, if you use Great Imperial Weapons, you will die and nobody will be able to save you."

Then, he slowly rose up into the air. Today, he wanted to watch Lin Feng die!

A strong wind made of cosmic energies started blowing around Lin Feng. A deployment spell appeared inside. Lin Feng had never fought against so many emperors at the same time. It was terrifying to think of.

"Kill!" said the great emperor in the sky. The sky began to whistle.

"Die!"

"Die!" shouted the furious hundred emperors in unison. Qi started surging and oppressing Lin Feng to the extent that he was pushed backwards. He had the sensation his chest was going to be crushed and he grunted with pain.

They will not let him off!, thought the crowd when they heard the whistling Qi. Some people's faces turned deathly pale as if they were about to die.

Dazzling Cyan Dragon Totems appeared everywhere in the air. The members of the Ji Clan inherited the cyan dragon spirit. Many young people had inherited their spirit from great emperors. In the Ji Clan, to transmit the best-quality blood, people usually waited until they were great emperors to have children. That way, their blood strength and spirit remained perfect, and were passed down to their heirs.

A gigantic cyan dragon appeared, ten thousand meters long, roaring furiously and brandishing its claws. Lin Feng was driven backwards and coughed up blood. He kept releasing life strength in grim intent. When he stopped being forced backwards, he ran forwards again.

“You want to die!” proclaimed the great emperor in the sky, smiling coldly. The crowd’s hearts kept pounding. Lin Feng was insane! So many emperors were attacking him, if they hadn’t moved back first, they would all have been killed.

Lin Feng released demon energies, a demon king appearing behind him. He looked arrogant and fearless. Lin Feng didn’t flinch at what he had to do. He was a demon, he wanted to destroy the earth and sky. Demon Qi rotated around Lin Feng madly, his entire body went pitch-black. His demon intent rose to the skies and oppressed the Ji Clan’s energies.

The emperors grunted coldly. They released even more dragon energies, more dragons appeared, it was like heaven and earth were about to collapse.

Lin Feng’s demon king roared furiously. How could a demon king be a weakling?

A terrifying strength crashed onto Lin Feng’s demon intent. His clothes were torn apart. He was being attacked by a hundred people at the same time and was driven backwards ten meters. His face was covered with blood, but he started moving forwards again. People’s hearts were pounding in astonishment. That

demon was fighting against a hundred dragons!

Chapter 1992: Powerful Demon Kalpa

“What a powerful demonic intent. He is just slightly injured!” exclaimed the crowd in wonder. All the emperors were condensing strength and attacking Lin Feng at the same time, but he was just slightly injured and remained determined.

Lin Feng was a demon cultivator. He had studied the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, he could use the explosive demon strength of the earth and sky, he could use Demon Kalpa strength, Deva-Mara Kalpa strength had cleansed his body, he had demon intent... he would never submit. His explosive demon strength kept dashing to the skies, condensing a demonic cloud.

The emperors of the Ji Clan looked at him icily. Lin Feng was humiliating them! They had to kill him, how could a hundred emperors lose against Lin Feng?

“Dragon Whistles!” commanded an icy voice. At the same time, all the emperors started running forwards, their dragons emitting whistling sounds, a terrifying strength condensed as they advanced. It was like a million cyan dragons were flying towards Lin Feng at full speed. When their strength crashed onto Lin Feng, he had the impression his bones and soul were going to be crushed.

His demon strength emitted whistling sounds and dashed to the skies. Lin Feng rose up into the air and condensed oppressive and explosive Deva-Mara strength. The whole atmosphere became dark. Kalpa lights twinkled, shaking earth and sky.

“What’s going on?”

“Deva-Mara Kalpa strength, he broke through. He must have practiced some special skills, he can attract Deva-Mara Kalpa strength and cleanse his body. His physical strength is incredible!” Those watching were all astonished, including the strong cultivators of the Ji Clan. Lin Feng was using their strength to temper himself, he wanted to become stronger!

In the sky, millions of Kalpa lights blotted out the sky. The emperors of the Ji Clan shivered despite themselves. Lin Feng rose up into the air, he was going to get cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength before the real beginning of the battle. Deva-Mara Kalpa strength kept undulating in the air, Lin Feng was bathing in them as they cleansed his body.

“Die!” A few strong cultivators of the Ji Clan charged towards Lin Feng. However, Lin Feng smiled icily. He waved his hands and an endless amount of demon Kalpa strength emitted crackling sounds, he was calling to him!

“Come!” said Lin Feng, raising his head and looking at the sky. The earth and sky shook violently, demon lights dashed skywards as crackling sounds kept spreading in the air. Lin Feng sensed that his flesh and soul were shaking violently. He kept growling with pain as his face turned deathly pale.

The first wave of Demon Kalpa strength is attacking my flesh and soul?, thought Lin Feng, frowning and looking at the sky.

“How awesome!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. Demon Kalpa strength surged. Lin Feng was completely surrounded by demon lights. He was a medium-level emperor and had been cleansed by Demon Kalpa strength seven times already. It kept cleansing his body and soul, Lin Feng felt happy and found the whole experience painful yet pleasant.

“Awesome? Let him die in those demon energies!” smiled a strong cultivator of the Ji Clan. The emperors ran towards him and released more energies. Lin Feng was being cleansed by Demon Kalpa strength so it was a great opportunity.

When Lin Feng saw that, he started laughing frantically. “Alright, since you want me to die, come and sense my Demon Kalpa strength!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. He started running to meet them while condensing Demon Kalpa strength. Lin Feng then disappeared inside his energies, he shouted furiously and a

demon king appeared in the sky.

“You want to die!” the emperors of the Ji Clan condensed all their energies together into the ancient cyan dragon that shook the earth and sky. When so many emperors condensed energies together, it could only be terrifying. Even a great emperor would have flinched there.

Lin Feng suddenly accelerated. Deployment lights appeared, surrounding him with empty space energies. The ancient cyan dragon roared furiously. However, at that moment, Lin Feng appeared in the sky above the emperors of the Ji Clan. The Deva-Mara Kalpa strength emitted whistling sounds.

The Ji Clan’s emperors’ faces turned deathly pale. Not only were those demon energies attacking Lin Feng, but they were attacking them as well!

“Die!” shouted a cultivator furiously. They attacked Lin Feng but at the same time, an endless amount of demon lights illuminated the atmosphere. Rumbles shook the air.

Lin Feng coughed up some blood. His soul shook violently, his muscles twitched. Lin Feng raised his head and laughed frantically again, “Demon Kalpa strength can also get furious, right? Come and fight!”

The emperors of the Ji Clan shuddered with dread. When the demon strength bombarded the Ji Clan’s army, they were all propelled away in different directions. Seven or eight people had died straight away!

Lin Feng’s physical strength was incredible, easily at the level of a strength-centered high-level emperor. Even though those Ji Clan’s emperors were high-level emperors, they were far from being as strong as Lin Feng in terms of physical strength. Lin Feng had studied the Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures, he could be cleansed Deva-Mara strength, and each time he got cleansed by the Deva-Mara strength, he became much stronger... and the

Indestructible Deva-Mara Scriptures were not the only scriptures he had studied!

The Ji Clan's emperors weren't like Lin Feng, they were not used to being cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength. When the demon strength bombarded them, without weapons, they couldn't really protect themselves. Many people died immediately or were badly injured.

He's mad!, thought the stunned crowd. When the great emperor of the Ji Clan saw that happen, his face stiffened in fury. A hundred emperors, they had to kill Lin Feng! But now Lin Feng was killing them using Demon Kalpa strength!

"Disperse!" shouted someone explosively. When the emperors of the Ji Clan saw that Lin Feng was condensing demon strength like that, they knew they couldn't stay together anymore. They had to separate.

"With the Demon Kalpa strength, I will slaughter them happily today!" Lin Feng laughed frantically. Everybody was shaking. Demon Kalpa strength could easily destroy people, but Lin Feng could endure the strongest Demon Kalpa strength. He had just coughed up a little bit of blood, but the cultivators of the Ji Clan were different. Those on the front line died instantly!

Lin Feng's silhouette flickered. He condensed cosmic energies and flew at a group of people, a river made of death energies appearing and flowing towards them. When they fought together, the Ji Clan's cultivators had hopes against Lin Feng, but in smaller groups, it was probably too much for them!

"Where are you going?" asked Lin Feng, catching up with those people who wanted to escape. Lin Feng chopped his hand, and countless death and wind swords appeared. At the same time, Demon Kalpa strength continued bombarding people. Lin Feng was being bombarded by the strength too, but he just coughed up blood. For the Ji Clan's cultivators, the result was much more

tragic, as entire groups died!

“Woohoo...” Lin Feng spat out blood and glanced at the crowd icily. Empty space holy marks appeared under his feet. It seemed he could teleport; each time he made a step, he appeared in front of someone.

“Sleep!” Dream energy rose up into the air, that person had the sensation he was going to fall asleep for a second and he did. He would have woken up, but during that second, Lin Feng killed him and flew towards another cultivator.

He kept slaughtering people one after another. Very quickly, over thirty people had died. When the ninth wave of Demon Kalpa strength descended from the sky, even more people died, and those who hadn't died were badly injured.

“Cough...” one of the great emperors of the Ji Clan coughed blood when he saw that, roaring in a thundering rage, “Humiliation, humiliation...!”

Lin Feng condensed cosmic energies in his hands and attacked the remaining emperors.

“War steamroller!” shouted the emperors of the Ji Clan. A road appeared and a gigantic war chariot resembling a steamroller with two cyan dragons at the front, appeared and shot towards Lin Feng.

“Destroy!” shouted Lin Feng explosively. He released World of the Living Imprints and cosmic energies at the same time, shaking earth and sky. Death swords cut through the air. Those people could die at any time.

“The Ji Clan wants to kill me, I also want to destroy the Ji Clan! In the future, whenever I see a member of the Ji Clan, I'll kill them!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Then, he turned around, jumped onto his boat and left.

From then on, if he bumped into emperors from the Ji Clan, he'd

kill them without exception!

Of course, emperors of the Ji Clan also wanted to kill him, so it was all about strength!

Chapter 1993: Reincarnation

The news that Lin Feng had been to the Ji Clan to kill people spread quickly in the Holy City. The Yu Wen, Pei, and the Ying Clans all got ready. Everyday, the three clans were on tenterhooks, they didn't dare leave the clan, to the extent that the disciples of those clans who were also students at Champion University all left and went back to their clans.

However, Lin Feng didn't reappear. He suddenly disappeared. Many people made fun of the four Ancient Holy Clans because back then they had joined hands to fight against Lin Feng, then they had left with their tails between their legs because Shi Jue Lao Xian had appeared and threatened them, Now, they didn't even dare travel freely!

He Xiao also left the Ying Clan. He didn't have any reason to stay there. He didn't want to offend someone who had transcended worldliness and attained holiness because of the Ying Clan and the Ji Clan. He was done with their business!

After those events, the Holy City became relatively calm. Many people had disappeared: Lin Feng, Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, Chu Chun Qiu, Dou Zhan Seng, Guili... Xiao Wu Tian didn't reappear, either. Some people guessed that Ying Cheng might have left the Holy City already. Another likely event was that he might have broken through to the Di Qi layer. If Ying Cheng didn't offend powerful people, he'd become even stronger!

Ji Chang had used the mysterious technique of the Ji Clan on the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List, and people didn't know whether he had completely recovered or left the Holy City.

At Ji Chang's cultivation level, one year was a short time. Even for ordinary medium-level emperors, ten years were not long. They didn't become stronger quickly anymore, even if they were talented, unlike when Lin Feng was still in his homeworld. In Lin

Feng's homeworld, low-level emperors stayed at that level for thousands of years.

Only real geniuses made visible progress in one year.

During this year, Lin Feng was cleansed by Deva-Mara Kalpa strength an eighth time. One more time and he might become a high-level emperor. After the eighth Deva-Mara Kalpa cleansing, Lin Feng also cleansed his Deva-Mara body, his physical strength was so incredible that no high-level emperor could compete with him anymore in that manner. If high-level emperors attacked him using physical strength, they would have no effect at all.

Lin Feng also improved his godly awareness palace to improve his soul strength, and had cleansed his soul using Deva-Mara Kalpa. In terms of soul strength, he had already surpassed many high-level emperors. In all aspects, Lin Feng was already as strong as a high-level emperor, he just had the cultivation level of a medium-level emperor.

Lin Feng returned to Tiantai. One year had passed, and Tiantai had become too big. When Lin Feng saw Tiantai's disciples, he noticed how strong they were. Someday, they'd become as strong as an Ancient Holy Clan. Lin Feng was relieved. However, his teachers still hadn't come back. Lin Feng thought that the reason was maybe that his teachers didn't feel like coming to the Holy City, as initially his fellow disciples hadn't come either.

"How come you failed again, Buddhist monk?" Lin Feng heard someone. He saw a group of people smiling at Tian Chi.

Tian Chi was used to such jokes, he put his palms together and said, "I feel ashamed, I am not smart enough I guess."

Tantai smiled and said, "You should forget about it, you're not stupid but it's difficult for anyone, you already failed five times, and you're still so persistent."

“Tantai, you’re funny. Each time Tian Chi comes back, he’s much stronger, haven’t you noticed?” Qin Wu smiled.

At that moment, Tantai saw Lin Feng come and said, “Lin Feng, Tian Chi has been begging the Buddhas for half a year already, do you think he should go again?”

“He can make his own decisions,” Lin Feng smiled. “Brother, how many steps did you manage to climb of the hundred thousand steps of Buddha Mountain?”

Tian Chi shook his head and said, “There aren’t 99,999 steps, it’s just an expression, there’s no end. If there were actually 100,000 steps, I’d already be at the top. It’s just an expression, a way to say that you must never stop practicing to achieve enlightenment.”

Lin Feng nodded. “Brother, according to legends, many people try to climb up the Buddha mountain. The record for getting to the top is three years, some people need ten years, and others a hundred years. However, most people who have managed to get to the top haven’t become Buddhas. On the contrary, they’ve become evil demons. Do you really think that there’s a peerless ancient Buddha at the top?”

“I do believe so. If you go, you’ll think so too,” Tian Chi nodded. Lin Feng was startled. He believed Tian Chi. Even people from the Ancient Holy Clans of the Holy City didn’t dare fly above Buddha Mountain. People from the Holy City believed that there was a peerless ancient Buddha at the top of Buddha mountain. Maybe that that cultivator was like Shi Jue Lao Xian, a peerless cultivator?

“Brother, our second fellow disciple is gone again?” asked Lin Feng.

“Ruo Xie and he are maniacs, it’s so rare to see them in Champion University. Last time, after what happened, they left and didn’t come back for a while, they probably left the Holy City,” Tian Chi laughed.

“Indeed, they’re both maniacs!” Lin Feng agreed, joining in. He knew Hou Qing Lin and Ruo Xie were great cultivators. He remembered back then when they had all gone to Tian Long Divine Castle. Now, he understood Reincarnation Dao intent and kept becoming stronger. Hou Qing Lin loved traveling and facing dangers. A bright future was awaiting him!

Talent wasn’t enough to become a peerless cultivator, courage, determination, and luck were necessary, too!

“I’ll go to the celestial mountain,” Lin Feng smiled. His silhouette flickered and he was off to the celestial mountain where Ancestor Shi Tian was.

However, at that moment, Ancestor Shi Tian wasn’t sitting there, Xue Baguio was!

At that moment, Xue Baguio was surrounded by celestial Qi. She looked like a celestial being.

“Lin Feng, you’re here!” said Ancestor Shi Tian at that moment. He descended from the sky and landed next to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at Xue Baguio and said, “I understand a few things now.”

Lin Feng looked surprised. Xue Baguio had always had doubts.

“Ancestor, what happened to her?”

“Come with me,” said Ancestor Shi Tian and then he left with Lin Feng. Lin Feng was surprised. Something strange was going on.

After a short time, Ancestor Shi Tian and Lin Feng arrived at the top of a snowy peak and sat down cross-legged. Ancestor Shi Tian said to Lin Feng, “Lin Feng, have you ever heard of cultivation reincarnation?”

“Reincarnation because of bad Karma?” Lin Feng frowned. Was Xue Baguio going to die and reincarnate because of her bad Karma?

“Nah, it’s not that dramatic. Cultivation reincarnation is a powerful skill. Only the Three Lives Scriptures contain such a skill, and nobody knows where the Three Lives Emperor is, or who he is. Nobody knows how many bodies he has, either. Apart from him, some other people have cultivation reincarnation techniques, they can reincarnate using other people’s bodies. I think she is the reincarnation of a very strong cultivator,” explained Ancestor Shi Tian.

Lin Feng’s face stiffened. “Why do you think that?”

“According to what you’ve told me and what she’s told me. She keeps forgetting things after a short time, but her heart is pure. She only cares about cultivation. And now her memory is getting shorter and shorter. There must be a skill stamp in the depths of her soul. Back then, in the Continent of the Nine Clouds, there was such a book.”

“What book?”

“Selfless Scriptures, but few people practiced it. They forget everything and solely focus on cultivation. Not everybody can practice those scripture, however. Each time she forgets things, she remembers new things, for example what scriptures she needs and so on. It was as if her path was already determined for her. But nobody controls her. So there’s only one possibility I can think of: she’s a terrifying cultivator’s reincarnation!”

“Besides, I’m convinced she will soon regain all the memories of her previous life, but first she needs to become a great emperor, otherwise, reincarnating would be pointless.” said Ancestor Shi Tian.

Lin Feng didn’t hide his astonishment. Xue Baguio was a strong cultivator’s reincarnation!?

Chapter 1994: Qi Tian Dynasty

Lin Feng watched Xue Baguio, she looked as calm as a celestial being. Lin Feng's heart beat faster.

She was from the his homeworld and surprisingly, she was the reincarnation of a strong cultivator. Each time she forgot things about her own life, it was because she remembered things from her previous life. Maybe someday, she would suddenly remember everything from her past life and would be another person.

Besides, she might be the reincarnation of a peerless cultivator and maybe that she would be able to get back to that level someday, otherwise, what would be the peerless cultivator's goal in reincarnating?

“What about her true self, though?” Lin Feng sighed as he left. She could practice cultivation calmly in the celestial mountains, never mind...

——

In Champion University, everybody understood that Tiantai's core disciples were all strong, not just Lin Feng. Hou Qing Lin and Lin Feng's wife, Meng Qing, also controlled Dao strength. One controlled reincarnation Dao strength and the other one ice and frost Dao strength. Jian Mang also controlled light Dao strength. Not many of the students understood Dao strength within Champion University, but most of those who did were from Tiantai. It was definitely the best group in Champion University these days.

Of course, Tiantai wasn't as aggressive as Ji Chang's Club back in the day. They didn't bully other people, they just focused on cultivation. They also spent a great deal of time in the Edict Palace learning about current affairs. As a result, many people wanted to join Tiantai.

There were still the frequent entry exams at the university. Today, there was an exam, and many talented people passed the exam and joined Champion University. In Champion Palace, when new students saw Lin Feng's name, they all felt determined. They also wanted their name to be carved there!

Higher ranking list, Celestial Champion Ranking List, low ranking list, I wonder when I'll be on those lists!, thought a daydreaming new student.

"Look, Brother Lin Feng is the first cultivator on the Celestial Champion Ranking List. When he was a medium-level emperor, he provoked Ji Chang, on top of that on the day of his Champion ceremony! Four Ancient Holy Clans also joined hands to capture him, but they failed and then he went to the Ji Clan to kill their emperors. He's very aggressive and talented!" said someone else.

"You know how strong Lin Feng was. Back then, he was still on the lower ranking list, and suddenly he was on the Celestial Champion Ranking List. He's never been on the higher ranking list. He's only a medium-level emperor, usually you can't be on the highest ranking list when you're a medium-level emperor, but the university made an exception."

"Brother Lin Feng surpassed Ji Chang. He hasn't been proclaimed a Champion yet, but he's already a Champion in people's hearts. Do you know what Lin Feng told the Ancestor when the Ancestor asked him if he wanted to become a Champion?

"Lin Feng said 'When I am at the top of the Huang Qi layer and have no enemy anymore at that level, why would I need to be proclaimed a Champion? Even without a crown, I will consider myself as a Champion.'"

"Pfew... Arrogant and proud. I wish I could be like that, too!"

"Lin Feng is amazing. Look at the fifth cultivator of the Celestial

Champion Ranking List, do you know who he is?”

“Lin Feng 1st, Ji Chang 2nd, 3rd Jian Mang, 4th Hou Qing Lin, 5th Meng Qing. Hou Qing Lin is one of Lin Feng’s best friends. Meng Qing is Lin Feng’s wife. Jian Mang is Lin Feng’s friend too, in the top five, everyone is closely related to Lin Feng, except for Ji Chang. They shouldn’t be on the Celestial Champion Ranking List, but Champion University made an exception for all of them.”

“Who’s stronger between Meng Qing, Jian Mang, and Hou Qing Lin? We will never know, they won’t fight against one another. A year ago, they weren’t in the same position. Apart from them, two other people in Champion University understand Dao strength. After Jian Mang defeated Liu Yan from the Wind Clan, he got onto the list. Hou Qing Lin is discreet, but he is becoming more and more famous. Hou Qing Lin isn’t weaker than Jian Mang, I think. I don’t know when he’ll try to become fourth. And Meng Qing is fifth, I don’t know why the university decided that,” said many young people, staring at the ranking lists.

Behind those people, there was a cave with a waterfall at its mouth. A young man was there, he was bathing in the water. He was wearing a golden cape and looked noble. There were many carvings on his ancient robe.

When that young man finished looking at the Celestial Champion Ranking List, he left the Champion Palace and walked towards the celestial mountains of Champion University. He looked free and unrestrained. He walked as if he were extremely familiar with Champion University, but actually he wasn’t from Champion University.

When the young man arrived just outside the celestial mountains, he bowed respectfully and said, “I’m a descendant of the Tianci Dynasty, I came to see the masters of Champion University!” he shouted loudly. His voice resonated far, far away. Many people in the celestial palaces came out.

“Descendant of Tianci, please come in!” replied someone after a few seconds. The young man then continued forwards.

He proceeded to the top of a mountain and bowed before two old men. “Greetings, Ancestors.”

“Good, how fast, a hundred years, that was extremely quick,” Ancestor Xuan Tian smiled and nodded at the young man. “You’ve been in the Holy City for a few days?”

“You have a mind which perceives both past and future, Master,” the young man smiled back and nodded.

“You’ve been to Champion Palace, right?”

“I have. You know why I came, I came to invite Lin Feng, Jian Mang, Ji Chang, Hou Qing Lin and Meng Qing to come to the Dynasty. I hope you can help me.”

“Alright, stay in the celestial mountains for a few days. We’ll ask them to come back. If they want to go they can, otherwise we can’t force them,” said Ancestor Xuan Tian calmly.

“Please tell them why I came,” said the young man, bowing before Ancestor Xuan Tian. It was better if the Ancestors explained the details themselves. People would trust them more than him. Of course, they didn’t need to explain anything to people who had spent a lot of time in the Holy City, like Ji Chang.

——

Lin Feng looked at Ancestor Shi Tian, asking, “Ancestor, what did you call me for?”

“Lin Feng, the Dark Night Region has eighteen main cities, the three most important ones are in the very center of the region, you know that, right?”

“Holy City, Qi Tian Holy Town, Tian Yuan Ancient City,” replied Lin Feng easily.

“What do you know about Qi Tian Holy Town?”

“According to legends, Qi Tian Holy Town is gigantic and boundless. It’s a terrifying place. Their dynasties rule over the region. Ages ago, their dynasties were even more fearsome than now. They’ve lost a great deal of influence. Back then, there used to be one dynasty, but now they’ve divided. They’re not called a dynasty anymore, they’re called Qi Tian Holy Town. But even now, there are dynastical alliances which are extremely strong. They are even older than Ancient Holy Clans or universities,” recited Lin Feng slowly. He had never been there, but he had read books about the Holy Town. He knew a bit about the dynasties and everything. Nowadays, there were several dynasties.

“You’re right. Even today, there are dynasties in Qi Tian Holy Town, many of them very old. Some of them have disappeared, too. The Qi Tian Dynasty used to be terrifying and gigantic. They used to rule over Dark Night, but they were too big, and ended up divided into several small groups,” Ancestor Shi Tian told him solemnly. Back in the days, the Qi Tian Dynasty was terrifyingly strong. Now, the Qi Tian Holy Town was all that was left of the former Qi Tian Dynasty!

Chapter 1995: Agitation in Dark Night

Lin Feng understood things were not that simple, and realized something was going on. He asked, “Ancestor, you made me come because something is happening in Qi Tian Dynasty?”

“Of course.” said Ancestor Shi Tian nodding, “The Qi Tian Dynasty is now divided into many Dynasties. They are all in Qi Tian Holy Town, they are very mysterious and secretive. Every hundred years, those dynasties invite the most outstanding disciples from the academic establishments of the eighteen main cities to go to Qi Tian Holy Town.”

“I see, so now it’s time, and what is the purpose of this invitation?” asked Lin Feng. Lin Feng understood he was invited.

“You’re right, it’s about time. One of the dynasties, the Tianci Dynasty and Champion University have always had very good relations. Every hundred years, they come to Champion University to invite our students, and now they’re here again. Tianci Dynasty is not the only dynasty to do that, the other dynasties of Qi Tian Holy Town have also dispatched people to the eighteen main cities. Very quickly, the strongest cultivators of the eighteen cities will gather in Qi Tian Holy Town,” Ancestor Shi Tian informed him. Lin Feng’s heart twitched. How incredible: all the strongest cultivators of the region, not only of the Holy City?

When Lin Feng said nothing, Ancestor Shi Tian continued, “This time, someone from Tianci Dynasty would like to invite the top five cultivators of the Celestial Champion Ranking List: you, Ji Chang, Jian Mang, Hou Qing Lin, and Meng Qing.

“And why do they do this? It’s secret, but according to legends, in antiquity there was a big battle, and all the saints participated in it. They were all astonishingly strong. People from all branches participated. They fought for treasures, of course. The battles were explosive. Some people regretted having participated, some others

didn't because they benefited from it. Some historical remains are also distributed, from what I've heard. Emperors participate, probably because the battles will continue when they're great emperors.

"After the battles, young people obtain the vestiges of ancestors. Then, they forget about tensions, and join together to obtain historical remains. Some people are greedy and decide to fight. They only join together on the day when the access to the historical remains is granted. They all join hands to access the historical remains.

"But people who enter the ruins and such are terribly violent, and are all killers. Some dynasties fall, some rise. Some people are not determined enough, and some kinds of Dao strength also disappear with time. Some people also need external help," explained Ancestor Shi Tian.

It was an extremely complex issue. Actually, it was impossible to know what happened there or even what had happened in antiquity. Everything was secret. But people probably had to join hands at the right time and then react in case anything happened.

Lin Feng could imagine what such an event would be like.

Ancestor Shi Tian continued, "In antiquity, dynasties had good relations with all the influential groups of the Dark Night Region, they needed help to excavate historical remains. Since they needed help, they couldn't prevent people from going there with them, so they allowed them to battle once inside. As usual in our world, if you're weak, you get eliminated. If someone kills you, they get vestiges and you don't.

"Therefore, right now, Qi Tian Holy Town is calling people from everywhere in the Dark Night Region, but only the most outstanding young people," mused Lin Feng.

Ancestor Shi Tian nodded. "It's a win-win relationship. If you are outstanding and accept the risk, you will have the opportunity to

see the most outstanding people of the region, it's a rare opportunity."

"I understand, Ancestor. I will talk to Hou Qing Lin, Jian Mang, and Meng Qing," Lin Feng smiled. He would go without hesitation, this was such a rare opportunity. Maybe they would meet Ji Chang, Chu Chun Qiu, Ying Cheng, and some others! How exciting!

"Don't worry!" Ancestor Shi Tian laughed. "Lin Feng, it could be really dangerous there, the Holy City is not the only place where you can see people like Ying Cheng or Chu Chun Qiu. You'll probably meet some people who have king-type bodies and who have reached the very top of the Huang Qi layer. And we're just collaborating with the Tianci Dynasty, you're responsible for yourself."

"I understand," Lin Feng nodded. He knew the benefits and drawbacks of collaborating with other people.

"Besides, Ji Chang will come with you. Even though you hate him and he hates you, please put that aside. If you fight against one another, you'll both suffer from losses. You are very talented. You'll surpass Ji Chang sooner or later," advised Ancestor Shi Tian.

Lin Feng nodded calmly, he understood that as well. Ji Chang was a pillar in the Ji Clan, all their hopes were on him. Even if Lin Feng could defeat Ji Chang, could he kill him anyway?

Defeating and killing were two absolutely different concepts. If Lin Feng had been able to kill Ji Chang, they wouldn't have gambled with Ji Chang's life. Lin Feng didn't know what treasures the Ji Clan had given to Ji Chang to protect himself in case of immediate danger, just like the Ying Clan had given precious items to Ying Cheng to protect him. That was why Mister Xiao couldn't kill him easily.

Lin Feng went back to inform Jian Mang and Hou Qing Lin. They

were extremely excited. They were going to gather with the most outstanding cultivators of the region, how could they not be excited?

The other dynasties went to the other cities to invite people. The news spread very quickly all across the region. Suddenly, the Holy City which had calmed down was buzzing and lively again. People from Qi Tian Holy Town had come to invite people, the most outstanding geniuses of the Dark Night Region. Many people started heading to Qi Tian Holy Town.

Of course, the same happened everywhere in the region, in all eighteen main cities. Many geniuses, in their universities, clans, or sects, started leaving. There were also people from terrifying hidden groups. After all, apart from the eighteen main cities, there were other terrifying groups, but they were more discreet.

On that day, Lin Feng also rose up into the air with the others. They started traveling to Qi Tian Holy Town. Ji Chang also started traveling, but not with them...

Chapter 1996: Imperial Concubine

Qi Tian Holy Town, one of the main eighteen cities of the Dark Night Region, one of the three biggest cities...

Lin Feng and the others were on his boat when they arrived in Qi Tian Holy Town. An ancient Qi surrounded the town. The buildings were very old, but in perfect shape.

In the cultivation world, people fought all the time, so buildings also broke all the time. It was rare to see ancient buildings in perfect shape like in Qi Tian Holy Town.

“That’s what a Dynasty looks like!” murmured Lin Feng. Qi Tian Holy Town was once a Dynasty. Even though they had divided later in history, it was still different from other places. The Dynasties still ruled over the town. Some sects and Ancient Holy Clans had settled there later on, but they hadn’t taken over. It was completely different from the Holy City. Dynasties were different from Ancient Holy Clans, even if they had become small and lost influence, they were still more influential than Ancient Holy Clans or sects. People from Dynasties were proud and arrogant. They respected their ancestors, as the Dynasties hadn’t forgotten about the Qi Tian Dynasty, their forebears!

“They’re like countries, Dynasties are like countries. Qi Tian Holy Town is almost a region made of several countries. Of course, Dynasties are much more incredible than countries,” said the young man from the Tianci Dynasty. He had invited Lin Feng and the others, so he also had to come with them.

“Don’t fly when you’re in a Dynasty. It’s a sign of disrespect. You can’t even fly above the clouds,” said the young man. Lin Feng nodded, it was standard in all the large influences.

After a long time, the young man pointed at a building and said to Lin Feng, “That’s the Tianci Dynasty. Let’s head there.”

“Alright” Lin Feng agreed. The Tianci Dynasty had survived the dismantlement of the Qi Tian Dynasty, the young man was very proud of it.

The Tianci Dynasty was very strict when it came to protection, but nobody prevented Lin Feng and the others from entering. The buildings all had an imposing appearance, and the guards were all emperors. Lin Feng sighed; in his homeworld, emperors could rule over countries and empires, but in the Tianci Dynasty, they were just ordinary guards...

“Where are we going?” Lin Feng asked the envoy.

“We will go to the Holy Imperial Concubine’s Building. The Imperial Concubine will give everybody a welcome dinner, and you can rest for a few days afterwards. When everybody is here, you will see the Holy Sovereign. Also, during these days, I will also be awaiting orders. If you want to go and have a walk in Qi Tian Holy Town, I can be your guide, too.”

Even though the envoy looked extremely young, he was very polite and courteous, easy to get along with. He made people feel at ease.

“Holy Concubine!” murmured Lin Feng. The Dynasties were different, as expected. They were first received by the Holy Concubine?...

After a short time, the envoy brought Lin Feng and the others to some vast and elegant mansion houses. There were large and high buildings, small bridges above small rivers, green mountains and bamboo forests, waterfalls, it looked like a painting...

After a short time, another group of people arrived, the leader of which was a beautiful and vigorous woman. Her lovely eyes kept twinkling, she looked noble and pure. She was very young, and next to her, there were a few people wearing black armor. They

looked cruel and violent.

The woman glanced at them in a strange way. Then, she looked at the envoy and bowed, “Prince. Are these the people from the Holy City?” asked the woman calmly. She sounded gentle and cute, and had a beautiful voice. She sounded and looked just like a princess.

“Lin Feng, Hou Qing Lin, Jian Mang, and Meng Qing are from Champion University in the Holy City. They are all on the Celestial Champion Ranking List. There’s another one from the top ten, but he came alone, he must have arrived already,” replied the envoy.

“They’re all so young. How incredible. Thank you for coming from so far away,” said the woman, smiling at Lin Feng and the others, she even bowed respectfully.

“You must be stronger than us, Princess,” Lin Feng answered with a polite smile. This woman was a high-level emperor. She was gentle and polite, and didn’t seem proud and arrogant at all. Woman like Yu Wen Jing couldn’t compete with such woman.

“When the princess was a medium-level emperor, she understood Dao intent. Now, she is a high-level emperor and her Dao intent is incredibly powerful. Of course she’s not weaker than you. If she went to Champion University, she’d rank first. She’d crush Ji Chang!” said a young man in armor next to her aggressively. When Lin Feng said she was probably stronger than them, he had the feeling it was false modesty.

He also looked at them disdainfully. These days in Champion University, there were four people who were medium-level emperors in the top five? Even if they were talented and understood Dao strength, it meant that Champion University was a bad university!

“Insolent!” said the princess angrily. She turned around and released Qi which oppressed him. The young man didn’t dare look at her and lowered his head.

“Apologize!” said the Princess icily.

“Princess!” said the young man, stupefied and raising his head.

“Apologize!” said the Princess extremely angry now.

The young man shivered and said, “I’m sorry, please forgive me.”

“No harm,” said Lin Feng, smiling indifferently. He didn’t mind.

However, the young man said to him using telepathy, “I just apologized because the princess gave me an order. If Ji Chang doesn’t come, well maybe the Tianci Dynasty doesn’t need Champion University’s people at all. It’s a fact!”

Lin Feng smiled indifferently and ignored him. However, the princess said to Lin Feng politely, “Lin Feng, please.”

She glanced at the young man icily. The young man in the armor had not heard about Lin Feng, but the princess had. Lin Feng had defeated Ji Chang on the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List a year before, and he was third on the Imperial Ranking List of the Holy City. Now, he was second, since Ying Cheng had become a great emperor. Of course, she knew that Ji Chang was not the first one in the rankings!

A medium-level emperor had defeated Ji Chang, a Champion, she was amazed. She might not even be able to defeat Lin Feng herself. She also knew that if Lin Feng wanted to kill her guards, it would be easy for him. She hadn’t thought Lin Feng would be so kind and considerate.

“Please, Princess,” said Lin Feng, following after her as she led them away.

After a short time, they arrived in a room with a floor of jade, where a beautiful woman waiting there smiled thinly at them. Lin Feng’s eyes were drawn to her, it was as if he couldn’t look anywhere else.

The guards next to the Princess all lowered their heads.

Lin Feng had the sensation nothing else existed around him, he was just staring at that peerlessly beautiful woman.

But he quickly came back to his senses. Such woman were too powerful!

“Welcome, everyone. I hope you had a nice trip,” smiled the woman, too attractive for words.

Lin Feng and the others bowed before her and he said, “You must be the Imperial Concubine.”

“Yes, no need to adhere strictly to formalities, though. Please come in,” said the Imperial Concubine calmly. Lin Feng sat down to her side, as did everyone else.

Chapter 1997: Ancient Historical Remains

“Lin Feng, even though we’re in Qi Tian Holy Town, I know about the Holy City. You’re quite famous,” the Imperial Concubine said with a gentle smile.

She looked so attractive, Lin Feng was aroused just by looking at her lips.

“You’re flattering me, Imperial Concubine,” replied Lin Feng, smiling humbly. He tried to remain calm.

“Lin Feng, you’re a medium-level emperor and you’re third on the Imperial Ranking List, that’s not flattery, that’s a fact,” smiled the Imperial Concubine. “Lin Feng, whom do you think will reach the highest level in their lives: Ying Cheng, Ji Chang, Chu Chun Qiu, you, or anyone else?”

Lin Feng was startled, what kind of question was that?

“How could I talk about other people, Imperial Concubine?” Lin Feng answered politely.

The Imperial Concubine smiled calmly. “You’re right, but I’m sure that if I asked Chu Chun Qiu, Ying Cheng, or Ji Chang, they’d say they would.”

They all thought they were the strongest.

“I invited people from Champion University because of you, Lin Feng. My daughter loves you. I hope you can help her out,” said the Imperial Concubine glancing at the princess tenderly.

“Imperial Concubine, I will do my best.”

Lin Feng was surprised. She didn’t care about offending Ji Chang by talking that way. The Imperial Concubine probably knew that Lin Feng, Jian Mang, Hou Qing Lin, and Meng Qing were close.

“As a mother, I feel relieved then,” said the Imperial Concubine, standing up and bowing before Lin Feng.

Lin Feng hastily stood up and said, “Imperial Concubine, you’re my elder, you can’t bow before me!”

“I’m a mother, I should,” said the Imperial Concubine, bowing again. She smiled at Lin Feng and said, “Anyway, you must feel awkward to be with me. I won’t disturb you. Lin Feng. If you need anything, tell Piao Xue to come and call me.”

After that, she left. Lin Feng was stunned. The Imperial Concubine was very strange...

“Lin Feng, you must take care of me!” spoke up the princess, smiling after the Imperial Concubine left. She looked as beautiful and fresh as a flower. The young man next to her was annoyed. Lin Feng was that strong? Why were the Imperial Concubine and the Princess so polite? He had no idea. A medium-level emperor? Even if he had understood Dao strength, how strong could he be? Could he compete with people at the top of the Huang Qi layer?

The Princess smiled at Meng Qing and said, “Sister Meng Qing, I hope you don’t mind.”

“How could I?” replied Meng Qing naturally. The princess was really easy to get along with, her manner warm and gentle. During the banquet, they quickly became good friends.

—

After the banquet, Princess Piao Xue brought Lin Feng and the others to their rooms. Lin Feng and the others walked around in the territory of the Dynasty. It was ancient, and the landscapes were beautiful.

During the days they waited, ever more strong cultivators from the eighteen main cities of the Dark Night Region arrived. Some people even battled now and then, their fights impressive. The people who came were all geniuses, and they never submitted to others.

——

One of those days, Princess Piao Xue took Lin Feng and his friends out at his request. Lin Feng wanted to walk around Qi Tian Holy Town.

“Sister Meng Qing, you won’t be disappointed here. There are only eighteen main cities in the Dark Night Region, but there are many historical remains. I invited you to come to help me, but you can also spend a few years here and enjoy yourself.”

Princess Piao Xue and Meng Qing had quickly become good friends. Girls talked a lot, so it was easier for two women to make friends. Meng Qing and Piao Xue were even holding hands like sisters. Lin Feng didn’t mind. Friends were friends, enemies were enemies. As long as the Imperial Concubine and Piao Xue didn’t try to harm them, Lin Feng didn’t mind.

“Where can you find some famous historical remains in Qi Tian Holy Town?” asked Meng Qing, curious now.

“All the sites are under the control of the Dynasties. For example, Suffocating Sword Valley, there’s a terrifyingly powerful and old intent there which makes people suffocate. People who go there almost always die. Dao-Breaking Mountain, it’s a mountain where your Dao gets destroyed. You can hear ancient people’s voices there apparently. There are many other places.”

Suffocating Sword Valley, sword intent, suffocate? What a strange name, thought Lin Feng. His eyes glittered.

“Sister Piao Xue,” called out someone in the distance. Lin Feng and the others looked over and saw another group of people. There weren’t many of them, but their Qi was impressive. The leader of the group was a prince from the Tianci Dynasty, he had the same family name as princess Piao Xue.

“Brother, are those the geniuses of Goblin Spirit University? They look, extraordinary,” Princess Piao Xue greeted him.

However, the geniuses of Goblin Spirit University looked at Lin

Feng coldly. The Tianci Dynasty had good relations with three groups of influence, and they had invited all of them to come. The three groups were Champion University, Goblin Spirit University, and one Ancient Holy Clan.

“Champion University’s geniuses look extraordinary too,” the young man smiled. A strong cultivator of Goblin Spirit University walked forwards and shouted, “Champion University, who’s Lin Feng? He must be here!”

Lin Feng looked him over; that guy looked strange and wild. His Qi was powerful and aggressive.

Lin Feng took a step forwards and rose up into the air.

“As expected, a medium-level emperor! I’ve heard that you had defeated Ji Chang! I really want to know if you’re that strong. Be careful!” shouted that guy. So saying, he released a terrifying amount of bestial Qi. Lin Feng had the sensation millions of wild beasts were running towards him.

“Show me your strength first!” said that guy, his power bearing down on Lin Feng.

Lin Feng flickered away and released demon Qi, which shot up into the sky. They started punching one another. Suddenly an explosion rent the air and a strong wind started blowing.

Millions of threads of bestial Qi penetrated into Lin Feng’s body. Death strength penetrated into his attacker. The bestial Qi quickly dispersed. Lin Feng’s arm crackled, but his physical strength was astonishing. His opponent looked like a bull, and also had an incredible physical strength.

“Haha, not bad. A medium-level emperor can surprisingly stop a physical attack from me. No wonder you defeated the Champion!” said that guy, laughing eagerly, his long black hair bouncing messily around him.

“Now I’ll use seven layers of strength and Dao strength, be

careful!” said that cultivator, condensing more physical strength to oppress Lin Feng. Lin Feng had the sensation he was on a field surrounded by millions of strong and heavy bulls.

“Lin Feng, if you’re careless, you might lose. He’s the Champion of Goblin Spirit University. He’s been a Champion for much longer than Ji Chang,” said the princess to Lin Feng telepathically.

Lin Feng was surprised. He was confident when it came to his physical strength, but he had never been careless, he was always vigilant. He knew his strengths and weaknesses. His weakness was his cultivation level. His strength was that he knew many things. Naturally, when fighting against people with a higher cultivation level, he had to be more careful.

Boom!

Lin Feng sensed a strange yet terrifying Dao strength. Lights twinkled all around, and millions of bulls roared in a thundering rage, trying to crush Lin Feng!

What’s that Dao intent?, thought Lin Feng, his face stiff. His opponent’s strength was terrifying. Lin Feng cast his celestial stage deployment spell and condensed more strength. World of the Living Imprints also appeared around him, containing an endless amount of strength.

Chapter 1998: Close Yet Distant

The two attacks collided, and the World of the Living Imprints immediately broke apart, while the gigantic bulls roared and dispersed progressively. However, Lin Feng sensed a terrifying wild and fierce Qi surround him as the ground under his feet started crackling.

“Your ancient imprints technique is terrifying! Awesome, you crushed my attack!” said the attacker, laughing happily. “No wonder you defeated Ji Chang. You’re really strong. You can resist my attacks, you can be proud.”

Lin Feng looked at the other man. The guy sounded crazy, but he was really strong...

“Lin Feng, in the future, we’ll join hands. I hope that before going to the Holy Place, you’ll become even stronger. If you could become a high-level emperor before going, that would be great. Piao Xue will definitely get the most out of it,” spoke the prince, smiling at Lin Feng.

Even though he sounded polite, Lin Feng still had the sensation the guy was looking down upon him. People from the Tianci Dynasty probably competed within the Dynasty. Maybe this young man was competing with Piao Xue. They had invited three different groups, so Lin Feng was almost sure that there were three different descendants in this generation going. Princess Piao Xue, the young man in front of him, and someone else...

The Imperial Concubine and Princess Piao Xue had decided to cooperate with Champion University, while the young man before him had decided to rope in Goblin Spirit University.

“Thank you very much, brother. Even if Lin Feng’s cultivation level remains that way, Lin Feng can still protect me,” said Princess Piao Xue, smiling indifferently. She was being polite. She was very strong and didn’t need people to protect her.

“I think too much sometimes,” replied the prince calmly, “I’ve heard that many people were going to the Holy Way Stage today, where you can listen to the saints. We’re going there now. We’ll see how strong all the emperors are. See you!”

“We can go to Holy Way Stage today?” asked Piao Xue, surprised.

“The Holy Spirit Dynasty invited everyone in Qi Tian Holy Town,” smiled the prince. He glanced at Lin Feng... it seemed that Piao Xue already had a good impression of Lin Feng after only a few days. Surprisingly, she had forgotten about this event. The prince quickly left with the geniuses of Goblin Spirit University.

“Is the Holy Way Stage one of the places where there are historical remains?” Lin Feng asked Princess Piao Xue.

“Indeed. Holy Way Stage is controlled by the Holy Spirit Dynasty. The Holy Spirit Dynasty is a Dynasty, like Tianci Dynasty. Usually, they don’t allow people to come so easily, but today they invited everyone. I’m a bit surprised,” replied Piao Xue.

Lin Feng nodded and said, “Since it’s that way, let’s go and see the Holy Way Stage.”

Princess Piao Xue smiled thinly and said, “Alright, I know that geniuses like you are eager to participate. Since they invited you, we can go. Maybe we’ll be able to listen to the last saint, and even if we can’t, seeing other geniuses will be a great experience.”

Lin Feng smiled. Since he was in Qi Tian Holy Town, he wanted to see as many things as possible, especially other geniuses.

The Holy Spirit Dynasty and the Tianci Dynasty were two ancient Dynasties. They both had boundless territories. People of the Holy Spirit Dynasty controlled Holy Spiritual techniques. They were very strong and controlled a mysterious kind of strength.

Lin Feng and the others arrived at the Holy Spirit Dynasty before too long. Someone led the way and took them to a celestial place. It

looked like a misty fairyland with many shiny pillars.

Many people were already there. Lin Feng saw many women, who all looked incredibly beautiful, with a strong celestial Qi. Behind them was a high stone stage, which looked rather illusionary: the Holy Way Stage!

Many people looked over Lin Feng and the others, but then again, everyone was watching everybody else. Everybody here was really strong.

When people glanced at Lin Feng and the others, it was just for a second. However, there were exceptions too. Those beautiful women looked detached, above worldly material attractions.

They were from the Moon Palace.

They all recognized Lin Feng. Back then, Lin Feng had been abandoned by the gods. Cosmic energies hadn't fallen from the skies to cleanse his body. But they remembered him well, and he was really close to some of them.

Yi Ren Lei was there. She hadn't changed too much, her eyes looked even more beautiful and mature. When she saw Lin Feng, she smiled. When the crowd saw she was smiling at someone, they looked at Lin Feng, surprised someone so beautiful was smiling at someone.

But people didn't pay too much attention to her. The people who came here were all extraordinary. Ordinary people would have gone crazy, but not those geniuses.

When Lin Feng saw her smile, he smiled and nodded back at her. Then, he continued looking around. He noticed someone was looking at him icily. She looked emotionless. Even when she saw Lin Feng, she looked emotionless.

"Yue Xin!" exclaimed Meng Qing. They were like sisters, but Yue Xin ignored her. Even when she looked at Lin Feng, she looked ice-cold.

Qiu Yue Xin turned away, she didn't continue looking at them. Meng Qing looked disappointed.

"We have enough people, when are you going to open the Holy Way Stage?" asked someone at that moment, smiling at someone from the Holy Spirit Dynasty.

"No rush. Please go into the building first. We can have a seat and then we'll listen to the saint."

"Alright, so many incredible people, yet I don't know many of them," someone else nodded. People slowly walked towards the many pillars shooting up into the sky. Lin Feng also walked in that direction. Someone joined Lin Feng and the others as they moved that way... it was Yi Ren Lei.

"I've heard that you became famous in the Holy City, I'm happy for you," said Yi Ren Lei, smiling slightly. She looked seductive only when she looked at Lin Feng.

"Have a seat," said Lin Feng to Yi Ren Lei. She sat down next to him.

"How's the Moon Palace?" Lin Feng asked calmly. He felt calmer these days. So many things had happened, so much time had passed. Yi Ren Lei had abandoned him, he had been sad, but now he had gotten over her. However, Yi Ren Lei had never promised him anything. She had just said they'd be a couple for a hundred days, then she had really abandoned him and Lin Feng had really been disappointed, but he was okay now.

When Yi Ren Lei saw that Lin Feng looked so serene, she sighed. She would always be an acquaintance. Even though Lin Feng smiled at her, it wasn't like it had been in the past. They just met when they bumped into one another, and they talked to one another out of politeness, there was no happiness, no sadness. But it was her choice, she had made her decision.

"It's alright. The Moon Palace doesn't lack resources. I have

many powerful Scriptures, and they keep helping us,” replied Yi Ren Lei. They hadn’t thought they’d be able to have a normal conversation like this if they met again.

“Good. You finally found your Path. I hope you’ll become really strong and that your dreams will become reality,” Lin Feng wished her success.

Yi Ren Lei smiled and replied, “I will do my best. I think about you sometimes, I wonder whether I’ve made a mistake or not. But in the end, it was my choice. However, if someday you really become a Demon God, will you remember our promise?”

Yi Ren Lei smiled at him teasingly. Lin Feng’s heart started pounding violently. A promise, the Demon God and the Ice and Snow Goddess, but they still had a long way to go!

Chapter 1999: Holy Way Stage

Lin Feng finally stopped talking to Yi Ren Lei. Yi Ren Lei didn't mind. She just smiled and remained silent. Her head lowered, it was impossible to know what she was thinking.

“Only the few of you came?” Lin Feng asked her.

“Indeed,” replied Yi Ren Lei, raising her head again.

“What's her social status in Moon Palace?” asked Lin Feng, pointing at Qiu Yue Xin.

Yi Ren Lei looked at her and murmured, “She's a holy woman of the Moon Palace, her social status is higher than ours. She's our leader this time. She's extremely emotionless. She is not the same person she used to be.”

“I understand,” Lin Feng nodded. He smiled at her and said, “Qiu Yue Xin.”

Qiu Yue Xin shivered and looked at Lin Feng emotionlessly. She looked extremely aloof.

However, Lin Feng just smiled in a resplendent way and said, “Qiu Yue Xin, you are my woman, you will always be mine. Nobody will ever steal you from me, not even the Path of Emotionlessness.”

When Qiu Yue Xin heard him, she trembled, but her eyes remained ice-cold as she released emotionlessness energies.

Many people looked between Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin. Qiu Yue Xin was walking on the Path of Emotionlessness. It was rare to see such people. That young man had a lot of good fortune in love affairs, though. He was surrounded by extremely beautiful women!

“That guy is Lin Feng. He's a medium-level emperor. A year ago, on the Pathfinder Day of the Imperial Ranking List in the Holy City, he defeated Ji Chang the Champion, he is third on the

Imperial Ranking List.”

“I’ve heard that a saint helped him fight against four Ancient Holy Clans so they couldn’t capture him.”

“Can’t Champion University protect him? Why would he need to rely on a saint to protect him? It seems a bit exaggerated to me. After all, he’s just a medium-level emperor. I don’t think he can defeat high-level emperors. But he’s lucky, that’s a fact.”

“He’s third on the Imperial Ranking List, he defeated Ji Chang, it’s not an exaggeration. Go and fight against him and you’ll see.”

Everybody expressed their opinions. Many people looked at Lin Feng in cold assessment.

Lin Feng heard them, but he remained calm. He didn’t care about them.

“Zhuo Qing.” At that moment, someone recognized another person. Zhuo Qing, he had a king-type body!

“It’s him. No wonder he has a Diamond Indestructible King-Type Body. His eyebrows are even golden and look sharp. He’s got a diamond indestructible king-type body, one of the five elemental king-type bodies. I’ve heard that his defense and offense are incredible.”

“Diamond Indestructible King-Type Body?” Lin Feng was startled. He had heard about such a body, one of the five elemental king-type bodies, golden type. Such bodies were difficult to destroy. He had rarely seen emperors who had a better defense than such people.

When such a person reached the top of the Huang Qi layer, they had a terrifying defense. They didn’t need to be proclaimed Champions, they were already kings in and of themselves.

Zhuo Qing walked through the crowd and said to the members of the Holy Spirit Dynasty, “Greetings, I hope I’m not disturbing anyone.”

“Zhuo Qing, please come,” a member of the Holy Spirit Dynasty replied politely.

Zhuo Qing nodded and sat down. Someone said, “Zhuo Qing, I’ve heard that you had killed a great emperor who understands Dao strength, how strong was he?”

“Killed a great emperor who understood Dao strength?” The crowd was astonished. People who had king-type bodies really had an advantage. Ordinary great emperors couldn’t compete with emperors who had king-type bodies. Zhuo Qing had reached the top of the Huang Qi layer and he had a Diamond Indestructible King-type Body so that was normal.

“Since I killed him, it means he wasn’t that strong,” Zhuo Qing said calmly. Golden lights kept twinkling all around him.

“Haha, if we have the opportunity, let’s exchange views on cultivation!” said someone with pitch-black eyes and hair. It was the one against whom Lin Feng had fought, from Goblin Spirit University.

“We’ll have many opportunities,” Zhuo Qing said calmly.

“Crazy Bull, I can’t wait to see your battle,” someone laughed. Crazy Bull was his nickname, his spirit was an ancient bull. He knew all sorts of bull-related powers and spells. He was terrifyingly strong, and he looked like a Crazy Bull.

—

More and more people arrived. Lin Feng noticed some people he knew. Chu Chun Qiu was wearing a blue robe, he looked calm and poised. Some people were with him, the strongest people of the Celestial Godly University. There were some people of the Dynasty too, they had invited people from the Celestial Godly University.

Ying Cheng had already become a great emperor, so he wasn’t on the Imperial Ranking List anymore. Lin Feng and Chu Chun Qiu were now second and first respectively.

“Prince Tian Hua, are those people the geniuses from the Celestial Godly University?”

“Indeed,” nodded the young man next to Chu Chun Qiu.

“Which one is Chu Chun Qiu?” asked that person. Chu Chun Qiu was famous.

The prince laughed and pointed to Chu Chun Qiu, “The two most outstanding cultivators of the Holy City are here. Chu Chun Qiu is from the Chu Clan and is the new King Chu. He’s the first one on the ranking list of the Holy City and he knows the Sky Absorbing Scriptures and the Celestial Evolution Holy Scriptures.”

“Please sit down, everybody,” a member of the Holy Spirit Dynasty spoke up with a wide smile. Everybody seemed friendly at that moment.

Many people compared Lin Feng and Chu Chun Qiu. Back then, they hadn’t fought, but Chu Chun Qiu was a high-level emperor, so Lin Feng would have probably lost.

More people arrived, many of them geniuses. A mysterious cultivator arrived, he was extremely strong and looked extraordinary. He could steal people’s luck, and therefore, he was always lucky. Many people wanted to steal his precious items, but in the end, he usually stole their luck.

Many people also talked about the Holy Place, luck would be important there.

“So many people are here, can’t we start?” someone asked the members of the Holy Spirit Dynasty.

Those people nodded, and one of them said, “Alright, we can activate the Holy Way Stage.”

After that, they landed in front of the illusion, some ancient imprints appeared and fell down upon the stage. It started shaking, and a mysterious Qi appeared. Everybody sensed a strange mysterious strength, manifesting as a blowing wind. It was an

ancient Qi.

“Everybody, the Holy Way Stage is activated, it’s a historical vestige. You can test your talent. You might hear the voice of the saints too!” said a celestial woman of the Holy Spirit Dynasty, smiling slightly. She was incredibly beautiful, but the people didn’t even look at her, they were all looking at the Holy Spirit Dynasty!

Ancient vestiges were fascinating. All those people had heard of such things, but never experienced them for themselves. It was an opportunity!

Chapter 2000: Potential Peerless Cultivators

The crowd drew closer to the Holy Way Stage. Princess Piao Xue murmured, “It could be great. I’ve heard of the sages’ voices. When people talk about the Holy Way Stage, they all talk about the vestiges. The soul of a saint is sealed inside.”

Lin Feng nodded, his eyes glittering. He was going to try.

At that moment, a strong wind started blowing, and a young man landed in front of the Holy Way Stage. He said, “Master, I’d like to try. I want to hear the sage’s voice.”

That person jumped right onto the Holy Way Stage. He didn’t use the stairs.

As he landed, his feet hadn’t even touched the Holy Way Stage before his face changed drastically. He was suddenly hurled away and blood splashed everywhere. His face turned deathly pale as his Qi roiled uncontrollably, his soul shaken violently. He landed back on the ground and closed his eyes.

“One strike!” Those watching were astonished. The Holy Way Stage was really powerful, that person hadn’t used the flight of stairs and he was badly injured. Had he heard the saint’s voice, though?

Some people looked nervous. Only very talented people could go onto the Holy Way Stage.

Someone else walked forwards, he vigilantly walked up to the battle stage and put his foot on the flight of stairs.

A terrifying strength smashed into him, he grunted with pain and his foot was pushed backwards. His face turned deathly pale, but his eyes glinted with fury as he tried to resist. He was injured again. A hole had appeared on his chest and suddenly, blood started flowing from the wound.

“He can’t even put his foot on the first step?” Those watching were startled. These people were all geniuses, they were the strongest people of their region, but here, they couldn’t put a foot on the first step of a flight of stairs?

“What’s going on?” The crowd didn’t know what was happening.

“The attack doesn’t aim at a specific part of your body, your whole body is suddenly affected,” said the second man. “If you’re careless, you can die. I’m going to have a rest for now.”

After he walked away, someone else arrived, that person was wearing a cosmic energy armor. He looked determined as he walked up to the flight of stairs.

Same as a moment before, a terrifying strength crushed down on him, ignoring his defense. His armor exploded and the attack even reached his muscles. He also coughed up lots of blood onto the Holy Way Stage, but the Stage immediately swallowed it as if the blood had never appeared on it.

Third one!, thought the geniuses. They realized it wasn’t that easy to get on the Holy Way Stage.

“According to legends, the Holy Way Stage tests your abilities, to see if you’re really talented. But if you can’t put a foot on the first step, doesn’t it prove something?” said someone, looking at the members of the Holy Spirit Dynasty.

“You want me to tell you the truth?” the beautiful woman of the Holy Spirit Dynasty smiled. The first three cultivators shivered. What did it mean? They were not talented?

“We can handle the truth. There is no harm in saying what one thinks,” said the one who was recovering while seated cross-legged.

“If you can’t put your foot on the first step, it means that you don’t have the potential to become a saint,” said the woman calmly. The crowd shivered. The ones who had tried were

disappointed.

All those people were determined and talented, but not everybody had the potential to become a peerless cultivator. People had two different ways of thinking, If you can't put your foot on the first step, you'll never become a peerless cultivator, so I need to put my foot on the second step at least, otherwise I'll lose face, and that wouldn't be good for my cultivation. The second type of people thought, If I don't have the potential to become a peerless cultivator, then I'll need to defy the heavens!

"It means you are far, very far from being able to become a peerless cultivator someday," said the girl coldly. She was warning those people. They shivered, some of them looked relieved. It didn't mean they would never have the opportunity then, it just meant they maybe wouldn't if they didn't find a solution.

Even though they didn't have the potential at that moment, they could change things!

A strong wind started blowing again. Someone landed before the Holy Way Stage and put his foot on the first step. Rumbling sounds rose, and he shook violently, but didn't flinch back. It was like a mountain had landed on the first step. He shouted extremely loudly and put his foot on the second step. His blood started boiling, and his bones emitted crackling sounds.

"No..." the man's face changed drastically. He looked petrified, and quickly drew back. Explosive force dispersed past him as he did so. He asked the woman of the Holy Spirit Dynasty, "What kind of indicator is the second step?"

"In terms of blood and bones, you don't have the potential to become a peerless cultivator. You need to improve in that aspect," the woman informed him carefully.

That person nodded and said, "Thank you very much for your teachings. No wonder I was oppressed like that, I had the sensation my blood and bones were going to explode."

“The Holy Way Stage is incredible, if someone managed to walk up the flight of stairs, they might hear the saint,” murmured those staring at the stage. They felt so motivated. If they succeeded, wouldn’t it mean that they had the potential to become peerless cultivators?

Saints, kings, such people could transcend worldliness!

“Let’s see if the stage can stop me!” It was Crazy Bull! He jumped forwards, rumbles and eruptions sounding about him. He roared and put his foot on the first step, he didn’t stop, he continued walking up. A mighty bull had appeared behind him, his hair was fluttering in the wind, and he was already on the second step!

“He hasn’t been forced away, which means he has the proper blood and bones to become a peerless cultivator. Can he climb up to the third one?” wondered the crowd, eyes fixed on Crazy Bull. He stopped for a few seconds and then continued, making a big step to the third step.

Boom boom! He shook violently and roared thunderously. Many people shuddered.

“He’s stable.” Crazy Bull was on the third step, how strong! No wonder he was a Champion. He had incredible potential!

“It means you’re determined enough to become a peerless cultivator someday,” said the woman of the Holy Spirit Dynasty. The Holy Way Stage was a test of various attributes, actually.

However, there were two big steps before Crazy Bull, and then the actual Holy Way Stage.

Finally, Crazy Bull moved again, he put a foot on the fourth step, and his face turned deathly pale. He tried to remain determined, his face turned red, blood appeared in his eyes, ears, and nose. The air shook with thunder, and Crazy Bull was hurled back as his blood gushed out. He crashed at the foot of the stage.

He had failed. Crazy Bull, a Champion, had also failed. It meant

he didn't have all the characteristics to potentially become a peerless cultivator.

“Not bad!” said the woman of the Holy Spirit Dynasty. Even in the Holy Spirit Dynasty, few people could get to the fourth step!

Table of Contents

[Peerless Martial God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1901: The Secret Is Out!](#)

[Chapter 1902: The Exchange](#)

[Chapter 1903: Difficult To Escape](#)

[Chapter 1904: A Lotus](#)

[Chapter 1905: Turning Into A Blue Uptala Lotus](#)

[Chapter 1906: Ancient Demon Clan's Great Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1907: Hostage](#)

[Chapter 1908: Deva-Mara Body Technique](#)

[Chapter 1909: Going Back to the Celestial Country](#)

[Chapter 1910: Celestial Being](#)

[Chapter 1911: Yu Wen Jing's Embarrassment](#)

[Chapter 1912: Three Years Have Passed](#)

[Chapter 1913: Foil](#)

[Chapter 1914: Aggressive](#)

[Chapter 1915: World of the Living Imprint](#)

[Chapter 1916: Oppressing Ji Wuyou](#)

[Chapter 1917: Killing Lin Feng](#)

[Chapter 1918: That's How It Is](#)

[Chapter 1919: Juzi Is Here To Kill](#)

[Chapter 1920: Demonic Punisher](#)

[Chapter 1921: Getting Ready To Go Back](#)

[Chapter 1922: Ji Clan's Banquet](#)

[Chapter 1923: All the Geniuses](#)

[Chapter 1924: Humiliation](#)

[Chapter 1925: Blind](#)

[Chapter 1926: Back](#)

[Chapter 1927: Flames](#)

[Chapter 1928: Emotionless and Merciless Killings](#)

[Chapter 1929: Trouble and Disaster During the Champion Ceremony](#)

[Chapter 1930: Battle To Death](#)

[Chapter 1931: Arrogance](#)

[Chapter 1932: Power and Influence](#)

[Chapter 1933: Changes At University](#)

[Chapter 1934: Xue Fan](#)
[Chapter 1935: Meditating in Seclusion](#)
[Chapter 1936: Becoming Stronger](#)
[Chapter 1937: Great Progress](#)
[Chapter 1938: Great Imperial Palace](#)
[Chapter 1939: Wu Shang's Feelings](#)
[Chapter 1940: Birthday Party](#)
[Chapter 1941: Competition](#)
[Chapter 1942: Propose A Marriage Alliance](#)
[Chapter 1943: Killing](#)
[Chapter 1944: Demon Puppets](#)
[Chapter 1945: Insolent](#)
[Chapter 1946: Ancestor Shi Tian](#)
[Chapter 1947: Competiting](#)
[Chapter 1948: Imperial Ranking List's Top Ten](#)
[Chapter 1949: The Path is Difficult](#)
[Chapter 1950: Understanding the Dao and its Principles](#)
[Chapter 1951: Slaughtering](#)
[Chapter 1952: Death Funeral Bell](#)
[Chapter 1953: Competition for the Path](#)
[Chapter 1954: Chu Chun Qiu's Strength](#)
[Chapter 1955: The Top Ten](#)
[Chapter 1956: Celestial Stage Deployment Spell](#)
[Chapter 1957: Disdainful](#)
[Chapter 1958: Chu Chun Qiu VS. Guili](#)
[Chapter 1959: Incredible Battle for the Imperial Ranking List](#)
[Chapter 1960: Soon Going To Become a Great Emperor!](#)
[Chapter 1961: Fighting Against the Genius of the Snow Clan](#)
[Chapter 1962: Chu Chun Qiu VS. Ji Chang](#)
[Chapter 1963: Lin Feng Is The Last One](#)
[Chapter 1964: Bye bye Guili](#)
[Chapter 1965: Buddha and Demon Battle](#)
[Chapter 1966: Fourth On the Imperial Ranking List?](#)
[Chapter 1967: Explosive Battle](#)
[Chapter 1968: Cyan Dragon Secret Technique](#)
[Chapter 1969: Ridiculous](#)
[Chapter 1970: End of the Pathfinder Day](#)
[Chapter 1971: Preventing The Wedding From Happening](#)
[Chapter 1972: End of the Wedding Agreement](#)

[Chapter 1973: Di Qi layer And Above](#)
[Chapter 1974: Path of the Great Imperial King](#)
[Chapter 1975: Trying to Assassinate Ying Cheng](#)
[Chapter 1976: Threat](#)
[Chapter 1977: Plotting Against Ji Qing Song](#)
[Chapter 1978: Great Battle](#)
[Chapter 1979: Destiny Vision](#)
[Chapter 1980: Protected By the University!](#)
[Chapter 1981: Four Ancient Holy Clans Under Pressure](#)
[Chapter 1982: Help For Lin Feng](#)
[Chapter 1983: Help And Rescue](#)
[Chapter 1984: Competing](#)
[Chapter 1985: Terrifying Great War](#)
[Chapter 1986: Inside Information](#)
[Chapter 1987: Drinking Alcohol and Killing People](#)
[Chapter 1988: Fall of a Saint Emperor](#)
[Chapter 1989: The End?](#)
[Chapter 1990: Massacre](#)
[Chapter 1991: All the Emperors](#)
[Chapter 1992: Powerful Demon Kalpa](#)
[Chapter 1993: Reincarnation](#)
[Chapter 1994: Qi Tian Dynasty](#)
[Chapter 1995: Agitation in Dark Night](#)
[Chapter 1996: Imperial Concubine](#)
[Chapter 1997: Ancient Historical Remains](#)
[Chapter 1998: Close Yet Distant](#)
[Chapter 1999: Holy Way Stage](#)
[Chapter 2000: Potential Peerless Cultivators](#)